Pali Text Society

Translation Series No. 37

Conditional Relations (Paṭṭhāna) Volume I

Being Volume I of the Chaṭṭhasaṅgāyana Text
of the Seventh Book of the Abhidhamma Piṭaka

A Translation

by

U Nārada
Mūla Paṭṭhāna Sayadaw
(of Rangoon, Burma)

Originator of Abhidhamma Charts

Assisted by

Thein Nyun

Published by
The Pali Text Society
Bristol
2010

This electronic version is published under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution Non-Commercial 3.0 license (CC BY-NC 3.0) as found here: http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-nc/3.0/

All copyright is owned by the Pali Text Society.

See also the statement under http://www.palitext.com/ → Publications → Copyright Announcement.

For non-commercial use only.
This is a draft.

Although this digital transcription was produced with great care, it goes without saying that it still may contain errors and therefore needs further proofreading.

Scanned by www.abhidhamma.ru
Typeset by www.abhidhamma.de
This is version no. 20210603.

First published	1969
Reprinted	1992
Reprinted	2010
Converted to pdf	November 2019

©Pali Text Society 1969

ISBN 10 0 86013 028 2
ISBN 13 9780 86013 028 4

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or any information storage and retrieval system, without prior permission in writing from the Pali Text Society, c/o CPI Antony Rowe-Melksham, Unit 4 Pegasus Way, Bowerhill Industrial Estate, Melksham, Wilts, SN12 6TR, U.K.

Printed in Great Britain by CPI Antony Rowe, Chippenham

Editorial Note

This is a digital reproduction of "Conditional Relations, Vol. I", a translation of the first chapters of the seventh and last book of the Abhidhamma—the Paṭṭhāna—by U Nārada, assisted by U Thein Nyun, which was first published in 1969.

While I tried to be as faithful to the original as possible, some changes were introduced:

- Pali terms were italicized.
- Abbreviations were expanded where space allowed.
- A bibliography with links to archive.org—where available—was added.
- A huge footnote was moved from the end of the Introduction to its proper place.
- The Pali-English Glossary at the end of Volume II was split between the two volumes.
- The table of contents was moved to the front of the book.
- Large and fold out charts were placed at the end of the book.

The pagination of the original PTS edition can be found on the margins. Unless the page begins on a new paragraph, a vertical bar indicates the beginning of the new page.

Please mail errors to verein@abhidhamma.de.

Manfred Wierich
Hamburg
November 2019

Contents

Foreword by Dr. I.B. Horner v

Introduction by Sayadaw U Nārada ix
- What is Paṭṭhāna? . . . ix
- Definitions . . . x
- The order of Paṭṭhāna Exposition . . . xi
- Questions . . . xii
- Answers . . . xvi
- A. Positive Method Division . . . xvi
  - 1. Faultless Triplet . . . xvi
  - 2. Feeling Triplet . . . lxviii
  - 4. Clinging Triplet . . . lxxii
  - 5. Corrupt Triplet . . . lxxii
  - Summary . . . lxxiii
  - The Remaining 23 Paṭṭhānas . . . lxxiv
  - Positive Method Division . . . lxxiv
  - 2. Couplet Paṭṭhāna . . . lxxiv
  - 3. Couplet-Triplet Paṭṭhāna . . . lxxvii
  - 4. Triplet-Couplet Paṭṭhāna . . . lxxviii
  - 5. Triplet-Triplet Paṭṭhāna . . . lxxx
  - 6. Couplet-Couplet Paṭṭhāna . . . lxxxii
- B. Negative Method Division . . . lxxxiv
  - 1. Triplet Paṭṭhāna . . . lxxxiv
  - 2. Couplet Paṭṭhāna . . . lxxxvi
  - 3. Couplet-Triplet Paṭṭhāna . . . lxxxvii

4. Triplet-Couplet Paṭṭhāna lxxxvii
5. Triplet-Triplet Paṭṭhāna xc
6. Couplet-Couplet Paṭṭhāna xci
C. Positive-Negative Method Division xcii
1. Triplet Paṭṭhāna xciii
2. Couplet Paṭṭhāna xcv
3. Couplet-Triplet Paṭṭhāna xcvi
4. Triplet-Couplet Paṭṭhāna xcvii
5. Triplet-Triplet Paṭṭhāna xcix
6. Couplet-Couplet Paṭṭhāna c
D. Negative-Positive Method Division cii
1. Triplet Paṭṭhāna cii
2. Couplet Paṭṭhāna ciii
3. Couplet-Triplet Paṭṭhāna civ
4. Triplet-Couplet Paṭṭhāna civ
5. Triplet-Triplet Paṭṭhāna cv
6. Couplet-Couplet Paṭṭhāna cvi
Conclusion cvi
The Ocean of Method cviii
The Abhidhamma was Expounded Only by the Buddha cx

Enumeration of the Conditions **1**

Analytical Exposition of the Conditions **3**

Question Chapter **17**
1. Conditions: Positive 17
By Ones 17
By Twos etc. 21
By Threes 22
By Fours 22
Object Condition, etc. 22
By Threes 23
By Fours 23
2. Conditions: Negative 23
3. Conditions: Positive-Negative 24

4. Conditions: Negative -Positive 26

Answers **31**

1. Faultless Triplet **31**
I. "Dependent" Chapter 31
1. Conditions: Positive—(i) Classification Chapter . . 31
1. Conditions: Positive—(ii) Enumeration Chapter . . 45
2. Conditions: Negative—(i) Classification Chapter . . 49
2. Conditions: Negative—(ii) Enumeration Chapter . . 60
3. Conditions: Positive-Negative 66
4. Conditions: Negative-Positive 78
II. "Conascent" Chapter 87
1. Conditions: Positive—(i) Classification Chapter . . 87
1. Conditions: Positive—(ii) Enumeration Chapter . . 89
2. Conditions: Negative—(i) Classification Chapter . . 89
2. Conditions: Negative—(ii) Enumeration Chapter . . 90
3. Conditions: Positive-Negative 90
4. Conditions: Negative-Positive 91
III. "Conditioned" Chapter 91
1. Conditions: Positive—(i) Classification Chapter . . 91
1. Conditions: Positive—(ii) Enumeration Chapter . . 106
2. Conditions: Negative—(i) Classification Chapter . . 109
2. Conditions: Negative—(ii) Enumeration Chapter . . 114
3. Conditions: Positive-Negative 119
4. Conditions: Negative-Positive 126
IV. "Supported" Chapter 134
1. Conditions: Positive—(i) Classification Chapter . . 134
1. Conditions: Positive—(ii) Enumeration Chapter . . 137
2. Conditions: Negative—(i) Classification Chapter . . 137
2. Conditions: Negative—(ii) Enumeration Chapter . . 138
3. Conditions: Positive-Negative 139
4. Conditions: Negative-Positive 139
V. "Conjoined" Chapter 139
1. Conditions: Positive—(i) Classification Chapter . . 139
1. Conditions: Positive—(ii) Enumeration Chapter . . 142

2. Conditions: Negative—(i) Classification Chapter . . 143
2. Conditions: Negative—(ii) Enumeration Chapter . . 146
3. Conditions: Positive-Negative 150
4. Conditions: Negative-Positive 156
VI. "Associated" Chapter 160
1. Conditions: Positive—(i) Classification Chapter . . 160
1. Conditions: Positive—(ii) Enumeration Chapter . . 161
2. Conditions: Negative—(i) Classification Chapter . . 161
2. Conditions: Negative—(ii) Enumeration Chapter . . 162
3. Conditions: Positive-Negative 162
4. Conditions: Negative-Positive 163
VII. "Investigation" Chapter 163
1. Conditions: Positive—(i) Classification Chapter . . 163
1. Conditions: Positive—(ii) Enumeration Chapter . . 204
2. Selection of the Conditions for Negative 242
2. Conditions: Negative—(ii) Enumeration Chapter . . 243
3. Conditions: Positive-Negative 262
4. Conditions: Negative-Positive 335

2. Feeling Triplet **351**
I. "Dependent" Chapter 351
1. Conditions: Positive—(i) Classification Chapter . . 351
1. Conditions: Positive—(ii) Enumeration Chapter . . 354
2. Conditions: Negative—(i) Classification Chapter . . 355
2. Conditions: Negative—(ii) Enumeration Chapter . . 359
3. Conditions: Positive-Negative 362
4. Conditions: Negative-Positive 362
II. "Conascent" Chapter 365
III. "Conditioned" Chapter 365
IV. "Supported" Chapter 366
V. "Conjoined" Chapter 366
VI. "Associated" Chapter 366
VII. "Investigation" Chapter 366
1. Conditions: Positive—(i) Classification Chapter . . 366
1. Conditions: Positive—(ii) Enumeration Chapter . . 385

2. Selection of Conditions for Negative 394
2. Conditions: Negative—(ii) Enumeration Chapter . . 395
3. Conditions: Positive-Negative 396
4. Conditions: Negative-Positive 396

3. Resultant Triplet **399**
I. "Dependent" Chapter 399
1. Conditions: Positive—(i) Classification Chapter . . 399
1. Conditions: Positive—(ii) Enumeration Chapter . . 407
2. Conditions: Negative—(i) Classification Chapter . . 408
2. Conditions: Negative—(ii) Enumeration Chapter . . 418
3. Conditions: Positive-Negative 419
4. Conditions: Negative-Positive 420
II. "Conascent" Chapter 421
1. Conditions: Positive—(i) Classification Chapter . . 421
1. Conditions: Positive—(ii) Enumeration Chapter . . 421
2. Conditions: Negative 421
3. Conditions: Positive-Negative 421
4. Conditions: Negative-Positive 421
III. "Conditioned" Chapter 422
1. Conditions: Positive—(i) Classification Chapter . . 422
1. Conditions: Positive—(ii) Enumeration Chapter . . 433
2. Conditions: Negative—(i) Classification Chapter . . 433
2. Conditions: Negative—(ii) Enumeration Chapter . . 435
3. Conditions: Positive-Negative 435
4. Conditions: Negative-Positive 436
IV. "Supported" Chapter 436
1–4. Conditions: the Set of Four 436
V. "Conjoined" Chapter 437
1. Conditions: Positive—(i) Classification Chapter . . 437
1. Conditions: Positive—(ii) Enumeration Chapter . . 437
2. Conditions: Negative—(i) Classification Chapter . . 437
2. Conditions: Negative—(ii) Enumeration Chapter . . 437
3. Conditions: Positive-Negative 438
4. Conditions: Negative-Positive 438

VI. "Associated" Chapter 438
1–4. Conditions: Set of Four 438
VII. "Investigation" Chapter 439
1. Conditions: Positive—(i) Classification Chapter . . 439
1. Conditions: Positive—(ii) Enumeration Chapter . . 466
2. Selection of the Conditions For Negative 466
2. Conditions: Negative—(ii) Enumeration Chapter . . 468
3. Conditions: Positive-Negative 469
4. Conditions: Negative-Positive 469

4. Clinging Triplet **471**
I. "Dependent" Chapter 471
1. Conditions: Positive—(i) Classification Chapter . . 471
1. Conditions: Positive—(ii) Enumeration Chapter . . 477
2. Conditions: Negative—(i) Classification Chapter . . 478
2. Conditions: Negative—(ii) Enumeration Chapter . . 485
3. Conditions: Positive-Negative 485
4. Conditions: Negative-Positive 486
II. "Conascent" Chapter 486
1–4. Conditions: The Set of Four 486
III. "Conditioned" Chapter 486
1. Conditions: Positive—(i) Classification Chapter . . 486
1. Conditions: Positive—(ii) Enumeration Chapter . . 491
2. Conditions: Negative—(i) Classification Chapter . . 491
2. Conditions: Negative—(ii) Enumeration Chapter . . 497
3. Conditions: Positive-Negative 497
4. Conditions: Negative-Positive 497
IV. "Supported" Chapter 498
V. "Conjoined" Chapter 498
1. Conditions: Positive 498
2. Conditions: Negative 499
VI. "Associated" Chapter 500
VII. "Investigation" Chapter 500
1. Conditions: Positive—(i) Classification Chapter . . 500
1. Conditions: Positive—(ii) Enumeration Chapter . . 544

2. Selection of the Conditions for Negative 544
2. Conditions: Negative—(ii) Enumeration Chapter . . 547
3. Conditions: Positive-Negative 548
4. Conditions: Negative-Positive 548

5. Corrupt Triplet **551**
I. "Dependent" Chapter 551
1. Conditions: Positive—(i) Classification Chapter . . 551
1. Conditions: Positive—(ii) Enumeration Chapter . . 553
2. Conditions: Negative 553
3. Conditions: Positive-Negative 554
4. Conditions: Negative-Positive 554
VII. "Investigation" Chapter 554
1. Conditions: Positive—(i) Classification Chapter . . 554
1. Conditions: Positive—(ii) Enumeration Chapter . . 573
2. Selection of the Conditions for Negative 574
Conditions: Negative 575
3. Conditions: Positive-Negative 576
4. Conditions: Negative-Positive 576

Index of First Occurrences Pali—English **579**

Charts **597**

Bibliography **609**

Foreword

The P.T.S. Translation Series entered on another phase in 1962 with the publication of "Discourse on Elements", a translation of Dhātukathā, the third book of the Abhidhamma Piṭaka, by Mūla Paṭṭhāna Sayadaw U Nārada of Rangoon. An Abhidhamma book dealing with Triplets and Couplets of Dhammasaṅgaṇī, and with the Aggregates, Bases, Elements, Truths, Faculties, Dependent Origination, etc., of Vibhaṅga, was thus put within reach of the English-speaking student. Moreover, the immense clarity and consistency both of the translation and of the method of exposition, together with the Charts, of which the Mūla Paṭṭhāna Sayadaw is the originator, make it hard to imagine that this book could ever be superseded. Exactly the same may be said, but with even more emphasis, of this present work. Called "Conditional Relations", it is a translation of the first volume of the enormously long and extremely intricate Paṭṭhāna, the seventh and final book of the Abhidhamma Piṭaka. As the Mūla Paṭṭhāna Sayadaw says at the end of his Introduction, his translation is based on the Sixth Synod or Chaṭṭha Saṅgāyana text, 1955, 5 volumes, to which he refers now and again as Synod Text or Synod. The subjects dealt with in each of these volumes are given in the Introduction.

It is not proposed that the same translator will translate the Synod volumes II, III, IV or V. The basis for their translation is contained in this present work, and can be undertaken by any competent scholar of Pāli Buddhism. As the treatment is similar, what he would need to do would be to relate the remaining 17 Triplets, the 100 Couplets and their many inter-relationships, to the system of the 24 Conditional

Relations by the methods generally obtaining in the five examples detailed in this present translation. If that scholar be as conversant with all the categories of Abhidhamma analysis as U Nārada is | clearly seen to be, then he should be capable of applying these methods and completing the remaining sections of this incredibly complicated work.

As the province of Paṭṭhāna is one of Omniscience, the sphere of Buddhas only (see Introduction p. cx), a faithful exposition of this "ocean of method" could be made intelligible only by someone who had devoted years of deep study and reflexion to it, and had had the additional purpose of finding the right approach to display its vast complexities and unique content in a form that could be grasped by students. To enable such a study to be more fully pursued, the Ven. Sayadaw is compiling a Guide to Paṭṭhāna. It will be a companion volume to this present translation, and is to be published by P.T.S. His exceptional qualifications and eminence in this field guarantee the reliability and authoritativeness of all his statements and explanations. This volume of Paṭṭhāna and the Guide to it may be studied therefore with every confidence. They are a magnificent example of a complete comprehension of what the Buddhavacana meant *then*, at the time it was uttered, and of a rare power to convey this meaning to students some 2,500 years later in the sense that was intended then. They will find that the venerable verities still exist today.

In the Anāgatavaṃsa and some of the Pāli Commentaries it is stated that as time goes on and on the Buddha's Dhamma will decay owing to five "disappearances" affecting its survival. In the "disappearance of learning", the Great Paṭṭhāna itself will decay first, other parts of the Piṭaka following till all have fallen into oblivion. It is largely to delay such an eventuality that the Mūla Paṭṭhāna Sayadaw and his fellow-worker, U Thein Nyun, feel it important to devote so much of their time and effort to translating the Abhidhamma. They believe that if Paṭṭhāna can be understood in the West "as it really is" (*yathābhūta*), a means of keeping it alive for an additional length of time will have been achieved; hence the survival of the rest of the Abhidhamma Piṭaka, of the Sutta-piṭaka and of the Vinaya-piṭaka will be assured also.

It remains for me to record the deep sense of gratitude the Society entertains towards the Venerable Mūla Paṭṭhāna Sayadaw U Nārada for offering it for publication the works I have mentioned in this Foreword. These translations would not have been possible without the generous help given by U Thein Nyun. The P.T.S. offers him likewise its warm thanks for his many valuable labours, and is glad to note that he is assisting with the preparation of the Guide to Paṭṭhāna.

I.B. Horner
London.
December 1967.

Introduction

The Buddha expounded the Abhidhamma in the Tāvatiṃsā World of the Devas. After He completed the Yamaka, which forms the Sixth Book of Abhidhamma Piṭaka, He continued with the Paṭṭhāna where various methods, deep and wide as the ocean, were provided.

What is Paṭṭhāna?

Paṭṭhāna (Conditional Relations) deals with the 22 Triplets and 100 Couplets of the Dhammasaṅgaṇī, i.e. all the ultimate realities, both singly and in combinations, with reference to the 24 conditions to show how the causes and their effects are related.

In the methods of the Four Noble Truths and Dependent Origination, only the manifested causes and effects are considered. But in Paṭṭhāna, the forces that bring about the relations between the causes and effects are also taken into account and it is with these forces that this subject is primarily concerned. Hence statements such as "Visible object-base is related to eye-consciousness element and its associated states by object condition" are met with in the Text. This means that visible object-base, a state as the condition, is related to eye-consciousness element and its associated states, the states as the conditioned, by the force of object condition or the conditioning force of object. Although the states, as causes and effects, have to be unavoidably mentioned, stress is laid on the underlying forces that bring about the relations between them.

Definitions

Condition (*paccaya*). It is that which must precede the operation of a cause. Root condition and object condition are generic terms for all the six roots and all the objects respectively. But the root, greed, is a specific root condition and the | object, visible object-base, is a specific object condition. This applies to all the conditions.

Conditioning state (*paccaya dhamma*). It is the state which is the cause on which the effect is dependent. It is the cause that is related to an effect and without which there can be no effect. Thus greed is a conditioning state of root condition and visible object-base is a conditioning state of object condition.

Conditioned state (*paccayuppanna dhamma*). It is the state which is the effect that results from a cause. It is the effect which is related by a cause. Thus, in the example of the relation given above, eye-consciousness element and its associated states are the conditioned states of object condition.

Non-conditioned state (*paccanīya dhamma*). In the first six chapters, it is the state which is not a conditioned state of the positive conditions. But in the Investigation chapter it is the state which is not common to the conditioning states and conditioned states of the same or different groups of conditions.

Related (*upakāraka*). This means that when a state is present, the other states that are connected with it will (1) arise if they have not arisen, (2) continue to exist if they have already arisen, or (3) gradually develop while in existence. The ultimate states of reality cannot make efforts on their own or plan to do so. But if one of them is present, the accomplishments of the connected states are brought about. This is what is meant when it is said that a state is related to one or more states.

Force (*satti*). It is that which has the power to bring about or accomplish. Just as the hotness of chilli is inherent in it and cannot exist apart from it and as the sweetness of sugar is inherent in it and cannot exist apart from it, so also the conditioning forces inherent in the states cannot exist apart from those states. For example, in root

condition, the force of root condition (conditioning force) inherent in the state of greed, which is one of the six roots, cannot exist apart from that state. Here the root conditioning state is greed and the conditioning force of greed is also greed. Therefore, the force and the state which possesses that force cannot be considered | apart from each other. It has to be remembered, however, that a state can possess many conditioning forces. For instance, the root non-delusion, a conditioning state of root condition, possesses, besides the conditioning force of root, those of predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, path, association, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance.

The order of Paṭṭhāna Exposition

The order of the Paṭṭhāna Text is as follows:

I. *The Introduction.* Here the Enumeration of the 24 conditions such as "root condition", "object condition" and so on is first given and then an Analytical Exposition, neither too brief nor too detailed, of these conditions such as:

> "The roots are related to the states which are associated with roots, and the matter produced thereby, by (the force of) root condition" and so on.

II. *The Main Body of the Exposition.* Here all the ultimate realities are treated by the four methods, namely:

1. Positive Method.
2. Negative Method.
3. Positive-Negative Method.
4. Negative-Positive Method.

These form the four Great Divisions of Paṭṭhāna.

In each of them, the subject-matter consists of:

(i) Triplets.
(ii) Couplets.
(iii) Couplet-Triplet Combinations.
(iv) Triplet-Couplet Combinations.

(v) Triplet-Triplet Combinations.

(vi) Couplet-Couplet Combinations.

This gives the 24 Divisions of Paṭṭhāna.

Each of these Triplets, Couplets, and their Combinations is dealt with under the seven Chapters, namely:

I. "Dependent" Chapter.
II. "Conascent" Chapter.
III. "Conditioned" Chapter.
IV. "Supported" Chapter.
V. "Conjoined" Chapter.
VI. "Associated" Chapter.
VII. "Investigation" Chapter.

Again, each of these Chapters treats of the relations between the conditioning states and conditioned states of the conditions that are involved in each case. The conditions are taken "Singly" ("By Ones"), "By Twos", "By Threes" and so on. Since the four methods given above are also applied to the conditions, each Chapter has four sections, namely:

1. Positive Conditions.
2. Negative Conditions.
3. Positive-Negative Conditions.
4. Negative-Positive Conditions.

The contents of each Chapter are divided into Questions and Answers about these conditions.

Questions

From the short outline of the contents of Paṭṭhāna given above, it will be seen that the Text begins with the Positive Method Division, i.e. the Positive states, and first deals with the Faultless[1] Triplet, the

[1]In the Discourse on Elements: "*kusala*" was translated as "wholesome" but here in Paṭṭhāna, "faultless" is used. Both these words are appropriate. For the Expositor I[6], p. 48) gives the different meanings of "*kusala*" and states that these words are suitable in this case:

"First of all, the word '*kusala*' (moral) means 'of good health', 'fault-

> less', 'skilful', 'productive of happy sentient results', etc. In such passages as, 'Is your reverence *kusala*?', 'Is your reverence free from ailment?'—*kusala* has the meaning of 'good health'. In such passages as, 'Which, sir, is *kusala* behaviour?', 'Great king, it is conduct that is blameless' and again in, 'Sir, as the Blessed One has taught the Law verily incomparable with respect to *kusala* states'—*kusala* means 'faultless'. In such passages as, 'You are *kusala* at the different parts of a chariot', 'Graceful women who have been trained and are *kusala* in singing and dancing', etc.—*kusala* means 'skilful'. In such passages as, 'Bhikkhus, (merit flows from) the cause that has built up *kusala* states', and '(Visual cognition springs in to existence) because it has been performed and accumulated by a kamma which is *kusala*'—*kusala* means 'productive of happy results'. Now here, in the phrase 'moral states', either 'wholesome', or 'faultless', or 'productive of happy results' is a suitable meaning".

From the above it will be seen that:

1. "Wholesome" pertains not only to bodily health and material food but also to mental health, since the mind is in a healthy state when the mental corruptions are absent. Thus, "freed from the pain of mental corruptions" is a suitable meaning. For whenever moral consciousnesses arise in one's continuity, the corruptions which are likened to sores and diseases are absent. All the moral states have the property of eliminating the corruptions and this elimination takes place for the moment when they belong to the sensuous type, for a long period when they belong to the lofty type and for all time when they belong to the Path type.

2. "Faultless" means "free from the fault of corruptions". For when a moral consciousness arises, whether it be sensuous, lofty or Path, it is free from the fault of corruptions. If otherwise, it is no longer moral. Thus this meaning applies to all other moral states which are lofty or supramundane and not only sensuous.

3. "Skilful". If this meaning is considered in the examples given above, it cannot apply to moral states, not even to the sensuous, leave alone the lofty and supramundane. The Commentary states that "skilful" is not a suitable meaning.

4. "Productive of happy results". Moral states function as impulsions, all of which are volitional and therefore produce results. Here the impulsion is moral and therefore it must produce happy results.

The meaning of "*kusala*" is also given in the Commentaries on the Suttas:

	Faultless	Wholesome	Productive of happy Results	Commentary page
Sīlakkhandha	*Anavajja*	—	—	189
Mūlapaṇṇāsa	*Anavajja*	—	—	120
Majjhimapaṇṇāsa	*Anavajja*	—	—	302
Saṃyutta Vol. I	*Anavajja*	—	—	86
Saṃyutta Vol. III	*Anavajja*	—	*Sukha vipāka*	178

first of the 22 Triplets of the Dhammasaṅgaṇī, and considers it under the first Chapter, the "Dependent" Chapter, with reference to root condition, the first of the Positive conditions. Questions are, therefore, asked in this connection in the first instance.

Since the Faultless Triplet consists of Faultless, Faulty and Indeterminate[1] states, these can be taken in seven ways and form seven sections, namely: (i) faultless, (ii) faulty, (iii) indeterminate, (iv) faultless, indeterminate, (v) faulty, indeterminate, (vi) faultless, faulty, and (vii) faultless, faulty, indeterminate. Taking each of these sections as reference, questions are asked with respect to each of them. For example, taking (i) faultless as reference, there are the following questions:

Dependent on faultless state, may there arise

(1) faultless state by root condition?
(2) faulty state by root condition?
(3) indeterminate state by root condition?
(4) faultless and indeterminate states by root condition?
(5) faulty and indeterminate states by root condition?
(6) faultless and faulty states by root condition?
(7) faultless, faulty, and indeterminate states by root condition?

When the rest of the seven sections are each taken as reference, by turns, there is a set of $7 \times 7 = 49$ questions for root condition alone.

Aṅguttara Vol. III	*Anavajja*	—	—	307
Aṅguttara Vol. III	*Anavajja*	*Arogya*	—	385
Patisambhidāmagga Vol. I	*Anavajja*	*Arogya*	*Sukha vipāka*	120
Patisambhidāmagga Vol. I	*Anavajja*	*Arogya*	—	189
Patisambhidāmagga Vol. I	*Anavajja*	*Arogya*	—	250
Patisambhidāmagga Vol. II	—	—	—	177
Udāna	*Anavajja*	—	—	212
Vimāna Vatthu	*Anavajja*	*Arogya*	—	119
Suttanipāta	*Anavajja*	*Arogya*	*Sukha vipāka*	220

Since "faultless" (*anavajja*) is the meaning generally given in the Commentaries and is a simple and convenient word, "faultless" is used for "*kusala*" (moral) in this Paṭṭhāna translation.

[1]This means neither faultless nor faulty.

For the 24 conditions taken singly there are therefore $49 \times 24 = 1{,}176$ questions. From this it can be judged that the number of questions for the whole of Paṭṭhāna must be of a very high order. According to the Commentary, the figure is 404,948,533,248 and according to the Sub-commentary, 388,778,713,344. In the Pāli Text, however, not all questions are included, but only those that are necessary for illustrating the types of the questions. These are given at the beginning of the "Dependent" Chapter. If all of them were to be put into print, it would need over 3 crores of books of 400 pages each.

In the Expositor I[6], p. 16, it is stated that the rays of six colours issued from The Buddha's body only when, with His Omniscience, He contemplated the limitless Paṭṭhāna:

> "Now not even on a single day during the interval of twenty-one days were rays emitted from the Teacher's body. During the fourth week he sat in a jewel house in the north-west direction. The jewel house here does not mean a house made of the seven jewels but the place where he contemplated the seven books. And while he contemplated the contents of the | Dhammasaṅgaṇī, his body did not emit rays: and similarly with the contemplation of the next five books. But when, coming to the Great Book (Paṭṭhāna), he began to contemplate the twenty-four causal relations of condition, of presentation, and so on, his omniscience certainly found its opportunity therein. For, as the great fish Timiratipingala finds room only in the great ocean eighty-four thousand yojanas in depth, so his omniscience truly finds room only in the Great Book. Rays of six colours—indigo, golden, red, white, tawny, and dazzling—issued from the Teacher's body, as he was contemplating the subtle and abstruse Law by his omniscience which had found such opportunity".

Answers

After all the possible questions were indicated, the answers are provided. Since not every question does provide an answer, the total number of answers is less than that of the questions. Here also, the order of exposition of the answers is the same as that for the questions. So it begins with the Positive Method Division where the Faultless Triplet is dealt with under the "Dependent" Chapter. This is divided into two sub-chapters:

(i) Classification (*vibhaṅga*), where the states in the answers given are classified.

(ii) Enumeration (*sankhyā*), where the numbers of the answers to the sets of questions are provided.

A. Positive Method Division

1. Faultless Triplet

I. "Dependent" Chapter

1. Positive Conditions (i) Classification Chapter

The Classification Chapter starts with positive root condition, the first of the 23 conditions which are applicable to the Faultless Triplet. Here there are only five possible sections out of the seven, i.e. (1) Faultless, (2) Faulty, (3) Indeterminate, (4) Faultless, Indeterminate, and (5) Faulty, Indeterminate [the remaining two sections (6) Faultless, Faulty, and (7) Faultless, Faulty, Indeterminate, are not possible because these states never arise together].

With (1) Faultless section as reference, the three answers with respect to it are (i) Faultless-Faultless, (ii) Faultless-Indeterminate, and (iii) Faultless-Faultless, Indeterminate. The answer for (i) is given in the Text as:

> (i) "Dependent on faultless state, arises faultless state by root condition".

The faultless states in this answer are then classified under the aggregates and given after the answer as:

> "Dependent on one faultless aggregate, arise three (faultless) aggregates; dependent on three (faultless) aggregates, arises one (faultless) aggregate; dependent on two (faultless) aggregates, arise two (faultless) aggregates".

With (2) Faulty section as reference, there are three similar answers, i.e. (iv) Faulty-Faulty, (v) Faulty-Indeterminate, and (vi) Faulty-Faulty, Indeterminate.

With (3) Indeterminate section as reference, there is only one answer, (vii) Indeterminate-Indeterminate.

With (4) Faultless, Indeterminate section as reference, there is one answer, (viii) Faultless, Indeterminate-Indeterminate, and

With (5) Faulty, Indeterminate section as reference, there is also a similar answer, (ix) Faulty, Indeterminate-Indeterminate. (The Text may be referred to for all these answers and the classifications of the states in them.)

Therefore, for the set of 49 questions with root condition in the Dependent Chapter of the Faultless Triplet there are only nine answers. Thus the enumeration, the number of answers, is nine in this case and this is given in the Enumeration Chapter.

The Method of Determining the Answers in the Classification Chapter

The Text gives the answers in the Classification Chapter for the conditions taken singly but not for the conditions taken "By Twos", "By Threes", etc. For these only the numbers of answers are provided in the Enumeration Chapter. Therefore, to know what those answers are, it is necessary to know the method of arriving at the answers in the Classification | Chapter. The method will be illustrated with the example of root condition above to show how the nine answers are obtained.

The following information is provided as it is essential for the

proper understanding of the method and its application to the first six Chapters:

(a) **The Conditioning and Conditioned States of the Conditions must be known.**

These can be obtained from the relations given in the Analytical Exposition at the beginning of the Text. In the first six Chapters, namely: Dependent, Conascent, Conditioned, Supported, Conjoined and Associated, the conditioning and conditioned states of conascence condition are dealt with in the Dependent and Conascent Chapters; those of dependence condition in the Conditioned and Supported Chapters, and those of association condition in the Conjoined and Associated Chapters. Since root condition of Dependent Chapter is taken as the example, the conditioning and conditioned states of conascence condition must first be known. These are:

Conditioning states	Conditioned states
89 consciousnesses	89 consciousnesses
52 mental factors	52 mental factors
4 great primaries	28 matter
heart-base	

Details of these analytical units and their divisions into the three sections, (1) faultless, (2) faulty, (3) indeterminate states of the Faultless Triplet are given in the Compendium of Philosophy.

It will be found that:

(1) The faultless states are 21 faultless consciousnesses and 38 associated mental factors.

(2) The faulty states are 12 faulty consciousnesses and 27 associated mental factors.

(3) The indeterminate states are 36 resultant consciousnesses, 20 functional consciousnesses, 38 associated mental factors, 28 matter and Nibbāna.

Note: In Paṭṭhāna seven kinds of matter are considered. | They are (1) mind-produced matter, (2) rebirth kamma-produced matter, (3) external matter, (4) nutriment-produced matter, (5) temperature-produced

matter, (6) non-percipient beings' kamma-produced matter, (7) during life kamma-produced matter.

(b) **The Conditioned States are given Prominence in the Six Chapters.**

The conditioned states of root condition, object condition, etc., which are also those of conascence condition, are selected and the conditioning states which are conascent with those conditioned states are found. It is from these conditioning and conditioned states that the answers, the classifications of the states in the answers and the enumerations are obtained. This applies to the conditions dealt with in the Dependent and Conascent Chapters. Similar procedures with the conditioned states of the conditions are adopted in the other Chapters where examples are also given.

(c) **Postnascence Condition is Excluded in the Six Chapters.**

Postnascence condition does not possess the force of production but only that of support. But since in the six Chapters it is the former that is dealt with, this condition is excluded. So only 23 out of the 24 conditions are considered.

Illustration of the Method

1. The totals of the conditioning and conditioned states of conascence condition, as tabulated above, are found out from the relations given for this condition in the Analytical Exposition. There it is stated that:

> "(i) The four immaterial (i.e. mental) aggregates are mutually related to one another by conascence condition".

Here the four mental aggregates are both conditioning and conditioned states. This means that if one of the four mental aggregates is the conditioning state, the remaining three aggregates are the conditioned states; if three of the four mental aggregates are the conditioning states, then the remaining one is the conditioned state; if two of the four mental aggregates are the conditioning states, then the remaining two are the conditioned states.

The four mental aggregates, which are 89 consciousnesses | and 52 mental factors, are classified, as shown above, under the faultless, faulty, resultant indeterminate, and functional indeterminate aggregates. Therefore, when the conditioning states are either one of these classes, the conditioned states must be of the same class.

> "(ii) The four great primaries are mutually related to one another by conascence condition".

Here the four great primaries are both the conditioning and conditioned states, i.e. if one of them is the conditioning state, then the remaining three are the conditioned states; if three of them are the conditioning states, then the remaining one is the conditioned state; if two of them are the conditioning states, then the remaining two are the conditioned states.

As pointed out above, the four great primaries of the seven kinds of matter are to be taken, i.e. those of mind-produced matter, rebirth kamma-produced matter, external matter, nutriment-produced matter, temperature-produced matter, non-percipient beings' kamma-produced matter and during life kamma-produced matter.

> "(iii) At the moment of conception, mentality and materiality are mutually related to one another by conascence condition".

Here the mental aggregates at the moment of conception, i.e. 15 rebirth consciousnesses and 35 mental factors, and heart-base are both conditioning and conditioned states in the five-aggregate existences. This means that when the mental aggregates are the conditioning states, heart-base is the conditioned state and vice versa.

> "(iv) States, consciousness and mental factors, are related to mind-produced matter by conascence condition".

Here the mentality which produces matter, i.e. 75 consciousnesses (excluding four immaterial resultant consciousnesses and twice five-fold consciousnesses from the 89 kinds of consciousness and Arahatta's death-consciousness in the five-aggregate existences) and 52 mental factors are the conditioning states and mind-produced matter is the conditioned state.

> "(v) The great primaries are related to derived matter by conascence condition".

Of the 28 matter which form the seven kinds of matter, the | four great p. xxi primaries are the conditioning states and the remaining 24 derived-matter are the conditioned states.

> "(vi) The material states are sometimes related to the immaterial states by conascence condition and are sometimes not related by conascence condition".

This merely stresses the fact in (iii) above that heart-base is the conditioning state and rebirth mental aggregates are the conditioned states at the moment of conception but not during life.

When all the conditioning and conditioned states are grouped together, they are found to be:

Conditioning states	Conditioned states
(1) 89 consciousnesses, 52 mental factors comprising	(1) 89 consciousnesses, 52 mental factors comprising
(a) 21 faultless consciousnesses, and 38 associated mental factors.	(a) 21 faultless consciousnesses, and 38 associated mental factors.
(b) 12 faulty consciousnesses, and 27 associated mental factors.	(b) 12 faulty consciousnesses, and 27 associated mental factors.
(c) 36 resultant indeterminate consciousnesses, and 38 associated mental factors.	(c) 36 resultant indeterminate consciousnesses, and 38 associated mental factors.
(d) 20 functional indeterminate consciousnesses, and 35 associated mental factors.	(d) 20 functional indeterminate consciousnesses, and 35 associated mental factors.
(2) 4 great primaries of	(2) 28 matter of
(i) mind-produced matter,	(i) mind-produced matter,
(ii) rebirth kamma-produced matter,	(ii) rebirth kamma-produced matter,
(iii) external matter,	(iii) external matter,
(iv) nutriment-produced matter,	(iv) nutriment-produced matter,
(v) temperature-produced matter,	(v) temperature-produced matter,
(vi) non-percipient beings' kamma-produced matter,	(vi) non-percipient beings' kamma-produced matter,
(vii) during life kamma-produced matter,	(vii) during life kamma-produced matter,

(3) heart-base.	

2. The conditioned states of root condition are found out from the relation for this condition given in the Analytical Exposition. It is stated there that the roots are related to the states associated with roots, and the matter produced thereby, by root condition. Therefore the conditioned states are:

(1) States associated with roots. These are 71 rooted consciousnesses and 52 mental factors excluding delusion from the two delusion-rooted consciousnesses as it is not associated with any root. They comprise:

(a) 21 faultless consciousnesses and 38 associated mental factors;
(b) 12 faulty consciousnesses and 27 associated mental factors;
(c) 21 resultant indeterminate consciousnesses and 38 associated mental factors;
(d) 17 functional indeterminate consciousnesses and 35 associated mental factors.

(2) The matter produced thereby. These are:

(a) rooted mind-produced matter. This is produced by the rooted mentality during life;
(b) rooted rebirth kamma-produced matter. This is produced by the rooted rebirth mentality at the moment of conception.

(3) The conditioned states of root condition which are also those of conascence condition are found. Or, what amounts to the same thing, the conditioned states of conascence condition are examined and those which are also of root condition are selected. It should be noted that the conditioned states of conascence condition consist of all the ultimate realities and, therefore, the conditioned states of root and all the other conditions are always those of conascence condition. Thus the above conditioned states of root condition are also those of conascence condition.

(4) The conditioning states which are conascent with the conditioned states of root condition have to be found. It has to be remembered that conascence condition is under consideration in the Depen-

dent Chapter and, therefore, only the conditioning and conditioned states of this condition have to be dealt with. In this example with root condition, the question whether, dependent on a conditioning state, a conditioned state of root condition can arise or not, can only be answered by knowing the conditioning states which are conascent with the conditioned states of root condition. On referring to the conditioning and conditioned states of conascence condition and the con- xxiii
ditioned states of root condition given above, it will be found that the conditioning states which are conascent with the conditioned states of root condition are:

(1) 71 rooted consciousnesses, 52 mental factors (as the four mental aggregates they are mutually related to one another);
(2) rooted mind-produced great primaries (the great primaries are mutually related to one another and also related to derived matter);
(3) rooted rebirth kamma-produced great primaries (the same reason as ii. above);
(4) heart-base (at the moment of conception it is related to the four mental aggregates that arise at that time and which are included in i. above).

All the data needed for arriving at the answers, the classifications of the states involved in the answers and the enumeration of the answers are now available. These are the conascent conditioning and conditioned states of root condition and they are tabulated below:

Conditioning states	Conditioned states
(1) 71 rooted consciousnesses, 52 mental factors comprising	(1) 71 rooted consciousnesses, 52 mental factors comprising
(a) 21 faultless consciousnesses, 38 associated mental factors	(a) 21 faultless consciousnesses, 38 associated mental factors
(b) 12 faulty consciousnesses, 27 associated mental factors	(b) 12 faulty consciousnesses, 27 associated mental factors
(c) 21 rooted resultant indeterminate consciousnesses, 38 associated mental factors	(c) 21 rooted resultant indeterminate consciousnesses, 38 associated mental factors

(d) 17 rooted functional indeterminate consciousnesses, 35 associated mental factors	(d) 17 rooted functional indeterminate consciousnesses, 35 associated mental factors
(2) rooted mind-produced 4 great primaries (indeterminate).	(2) rooted mind-produced matter (indeterminate).
(3) rooted rebirth kamma-produced 4 great primaries (indeterminate).	(3) rooted rebirth kamma-produced matter (indeterminate).
(4) heart-base (indeterminate).	(4) heart-base (indeterminate).
	Note: Matter consists of the four great primaries and derived matter as the rest.

p. xxiv

On examination of the table it is seen that:

(1) With the faultless states, 21 faultless consciousnesses and 38 associated mental factors, taken as reference, these states are found on both sides as conditioning and conditioned states. Since they are conascent states, there is the answer (i) Faultless-Faultless. This is given in the Text as:

> "(i) Dependent on faultless state (as the conditioning state), arises faultless state (as the conditioned state) by root condition".

Now the above states can be classified under the four mental aggregates, namely: feeling, perception, mental formation and consciousness aggregates. And if one of these four aggregates, on the side of conditioning states, is the conditioning state, then the remaining three aggregates, on the side of conditioned states, which are conascent arise as the conditioned states. Similarly, if three of them are the conditioning states, then the remaining one which is conascent arises as the conditioned state; if two of them are the conditioning states, then the remaining two which are conascent arise as the conditioned states. So the classified answer as given in the Text is:

> "Dependent on one faultless aggregate, arise three (faultless) aggregates; dependent on three (faultless) aggregates, arises one (faultless) aggregate; dependent on two (faultless) aggregates, arise two (faultless) aggregates".

Again, the faultless states on the L.H.S. as the conditioning states are conascent with rooted mind-produced matter (indeterminate) on the R.H.S. as the conditioned state. So there is the answer (ii) Faultless-Indeterminate. This is given in the Text as:

> "(ii) Dependent on faultless state, arises indeterminate state by root condition".

The states are classified and the classified answer which follows is given as:

> "Dependent on faultless aggregates, arises mind-produced matter".

Note: The word "rooted" before mind-produced matter is left out because the faultless aggregates which produce this matter are always associated with roots.

Also the faultless states on the L.H.S. as the conditioning states are p. xxv conascent with the faultless states and mind-produced matter (indeterminate) on the R.H.S. as the conditioned states. It is a combination of (i) and (ii) above. This gives the answer (iii) Faultless-Faultless, Indeterminate and is found in the Text as:

> "(iii) Dependent on faultless state, arise faultless and indeterminate states by root condition".

The classified answer that follows is:

> "Dependent on one faultless aggregate, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter; dependent on three aggregates, arise one aggregate and mind-produced matter; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter".

No other answers are possible with Faultless states alone as reference.

(2) With the faulty states, 12 faulty consciousnesses and 27 associated mental factors, taken as reference, three similar answers as for the faultless states are obtained, i.e. (iv) Faulty-Faulty, (v) Faulty-Indeterminate and (vi) (Faulty-Faulty, Indeterminate).

(3) With the indeterminate states taken as reference, those that arise during life are first taken. These are 21 rooted resultant inde-

terminate consciousnesses and 38 associated mental factors and 17 rooted functional indeterminate consciousnesses and 35 associated mental factors. These on the L.H.S. as the conditioning states are conascent with the same resultant and functional consciousnesses respectively and mind-produced matter on the R.H.S. as the conditioned states. So there is the answer (vii) Indeterminate-Indeterminate. In the Text it is stated as:

> "(vii) Dependent on indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by root condition".

And the classified answer is:

> "Dependent on one resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter; dependent on three aggregates, arise one aggregate and mind-produced matter; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter".

p. xxvi

Then the indeterminate states that arise at the moment of conception are 17 rooted rebirth consciousnesses and 35 associated mental factors which are included in the 21 resultant indeterminate consciousnesses and the 38 associated mental factors. These states on the L.H.S. as the conditioning states are conascent with (a) the same states and rooted rebirth kamma-produced matter, (b) heart-base on the R.H.S. as the conditioned states. Also heart-base (at the moment of conception) on the L.H.S. as the conditioning state is conascent with the rooted rebirth consciousnesses and associated mental factors (which are included in the 21 resultant indeterminate consciousnesses and 38 associated mental factors) on the R.H.S. as the conditioned states. So there is the same answer (vii) Indeterminate-Indeterminate and the classified answer given in the Text is:

> "At the moment of conception, dependent on one resultant indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates and kamma-produced matter; dependent on three aggregates, arise one aggregate and kamma-produced matter; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates and kamma-

> produced matter; dependent on aggregates, arises heart-base; dependent on heart-base, arise aggregates".

Note: "rooted rebirth" is left out as it is understood as such since the matter is produced by rooted mentality at the moment of conception.

Again, considering indeterminate matter, i.e. rooted mind-produced matter and rooted rebirth kamma-produced matter, it will be found that the great primaries are on both sides as conditioning and conditioned states. Since they are mutually related, if one of the four great primaries on the L.H.S. is the conditioning state, then the remaining three on the R.H.S. are the conditioned states; if three of them on the L.H.S. are the conditioning states, then the remaining one on the R.H.S. is the conditioned state; if two of them on the L.H.S. are the conditioning states, then the remaining two on the R.H.S. are the conditioned states. Also, the four great primaries of mind-produced and kamma-produced matter on the L.H.S. as the conditioning states are conascent with the derived matter | respec- p. xxvii tively on the R.H.S. as the conditioned states. Thus there is the same answer (vii) Indeterminate-Indeterminate. And the classified answer given in the Text is:

> "Dependent on one great primary, arise three great primaries; dependent on three great primaries, arises one great primary; dependent on two great primaries, arise two great primaries; dependent on (four) great primaries, arise mind-produced and kamma-produced derived matter".

(4) With the faultless, indeterminate as reference, the states are the faultless states and rooted mind-produced great primaries. These on the L.H.S. as the conditioning states are conascent with rooted mind-produced matter on the R.H.S. as the conditioned state. This gives the answer (viii) Faultless, Indeterminate-Indeterminate which is found in the Text as:

> "(viii) Dependent on faultless and indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by root condition".

and classified as:

"Dependent on faultless aggregates and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter".

(5) With the faulty, indeterminate as reference, the faulty states and rooted mind-produced great primaries are taken and, similar to (viii) above, the answer (ix) Faulty, Indeterminate-Indeterminate is obtained and classified. Thus there are only nine answers to the 49 questions with root condition in the Dependent Chapter of the Faultless Triplet. This is given in the Enumeration Chapter as

"With root condition (there are) 9 (answers)".

Another Example with Object Condition

There is no need to go into details with this example as they have been given with root condition above.

1. The conditioning and conditioned states of conascence condition have been found.

2. The conditioned states of object condition are found out from the relations for this condition given in the Analytical Exposition. In this case they are 89 consciousnesses and 52 mental factors, all materiality being excluded.

3. These conditioned states of object condition are also those of conascence condition.

4. The conditioning states which are conascent with the conditioned states of object condition have to be found. The conditioning states of 89 consciousnesses and 52 mental factors (which are the conditioned states of object condition) are 89 consciousnesses, 52 mental factors and heart-base (at the moment of conception).

The conascent conditioning and conditioned states of object condition are tabulated below:

Conditioning states	Conditioned states
(1) 89 consciousnesses, 52 mental factors (2) heart-base (at the moment of conception)	(1) 89 consciousnesses, 52 mental factors

When the appropriate states are chosen to get the answers, as was shown in the case of root condition, it will be seen that there are only three answers (i) Faultless-Faultless, (ii) Faulty-Faulty, and (iii) Indeterminate-Indeterminate to the 49 questions. The classified answers that are obtained are also given in the Classification Chapter and the enumeration, "With object 3", in the Enumeration Chapter.

The method, illustrated with the examples of root and object conditions, is applied to the other conditions to determine the conascent conditioning and conditioned states of each condition and to select the appropriate states for obtaining the answers given in the Classification Chapter and the enumerations in the Enumeration Chapter.

When the conditions are taken "By Twos", "By Threes", "By Fours", etc., the conascent conditioning and conditioned states of each of the conditions under consideration have to be examined to find out those which are common to those conditions and then the appropriate states from the common conditioning and conditioned states are selected to arrive at the answers, the classifications of the states in those answers and the enumerations. As mentioned earlier, there are no Classification Chapters for them but only the Enumeration Chapters.

Note: The most difficult portions of Paṭṭhāna are the Enumeration Chapters where only figures denoting the numbers of the | answers are provided. Therefore, concise methods for determining how these figures are arrived at in the Enumeration Chapters of the seven Chapters are given in the appropriate places in this Introduction. And when they are applied the enumerations can be worked out and this difficult portion understood. The Abhidhamma Teaching is, indeed, difficult and so the Buddha always provided methods wherever necessary. It was because Nāgasena knew these methods and applied them that he could show his prowess in the Abhidhamma to the Arahats. This is stated in the Milindapañha Vol. I[5], p. 22, thus:

> "Then Nāgasena went to the innumerable company of the Arahats and said, 'I should like to expound the whole of the Abhidhamma Piṭaka, without abridgement, arranging it under three heads, good, bad and indifferent qual-

> ities'. And they gave him leave. And in seven months the Venerable Nāgasena recited the seven books of Abhidhamma in full".

1. Positive Conditions (ii) Enumeration Chapter

After the Classification Chapter under the Dependent Chapter of the Faultless Triplet comes the Enumeration Chapter. It is divided into 1. Enumerations "By Ones" (Single) where the numbers of answers are given when the conditions are taken singly and 2. Enumerations "By Twos", "By Threes", etc., where the numbers of answers are given when the conditions are taken by twos, by threes and so on.

(a) In the case of Single Enumerations, the method of obtaining them was illustrated with the examples of root and object conditions. The Text states these as

> "With root (there are) 9 (answers), with object (there are) 3 (answers)".

and so on. The figures can also be obtained by totalling the answers which are given in the Classification Chapter for the single conditions.

(b) In the case of the Enumerations "By Twos", "By Threes", etc., the enumerations of root, object and the other conditions taken together by twos, by threes, etc., are provided. There are 23 of each of them. Root condition is first dealt with in the "By Twos" and there are 22 of them. Here root condition is taken as the reference with object and each of the other conditions as the variant. An example with root and | object conditions taken together, to illustrate the method p.xxx of determining the enumeration, is worked out below. In this Dependent Chapter the conascent conditioning and conditioned states of the two conditions, which were found out in determining the single enumerations, have to be examined to find out those that are common to them. Then the appropriate states of the common conditioning and conditioned states are selected to arrive at the enumeration.

The conascent conditioning and conditioned states of root and object conditions have been found above and may be referred to. For

ready reference Chart 1 is provided. On comparison of the conditioning states it will be seen that with respect to:

(1) the mental states, root condition has a lesser number and therefore the mental states of that condition are the common conditioning states,

(2) the material states, only heart-base (at the moment of conception) is common to both.

Thus the common conditioning states of root and object conditions are 71 rooted consciousnesses, 52 mental factors and heart-base.

When the conditioned states are compared it will be seen that with respect to:

(1) the mental states, root condition has a lesser number and therefore the mental states of that condition are the common conditioned states,

(2) the material states, there is no common state.

Thus the common conditioned states of root and object conditions are 71 rooted consciousnesses and 52 mental factors exclusive of delusion from the two delusion-rooted consciousnesses.

The common conditioning and conditioned states are tabulated below:

Common conditioning states	Common conditioned states
(1) 71 rooted consciousnesses, 52 mental factors.	(1) 71 rooted consciousnesses, 52 mental factors excluding delusion from the 2 delusion-rooted consciousnesses
(2) heart-base.	

When the appropriate states are selected for the answers, it is found that the three answers are (i) Faultless-Faultless, (ii) Faulty-Faulty, and (iii) Indeterminate-Indeterminate. This is why the Text states

> "With root condition and object (there are) 3 (answers)".

Then the states in the answers can be classified and the classified answers obtained although they are not provided in the Text.

With root condition as reference, the common conditioning and conditioned states with the other conditions taking them by twos, by threes, etc., for 22 conditions have to be determined. This has to be done with each of the 23 conditions as reference.

Note: If repetition condition is the reference and resultant condition is the variant, there is no answer because there are no common states between them. The reverse also applies. This is indicated in the Text as

> "With repetition condition and resultant nil".

and

> "With resultant condition and repetition nil".

These are given in brackets under Repetition and Resultant respectively. Therefore, with root condition as reference in "By Twelves" up to "By Twenty-Two" where repetition is included, resultant is left out. And in "By Thirteens" up to "by Twenty-two" where resultant is included, repetition is left out. So although it was stated that 23 conditions are considered in this Dependent Chapter, only 22 conditions can be dealt with here.

All the enumerations are not included in the Text. Even in the case where the "By Twos" are given, and of which each of the 23 conditions has 22 items, it will be seen that there are many elisions. So the Text, as placed before the Synod, is abbreviated to a great extent. But if the reader knows the conditioning and conditioned states of the conditions in the Single Enumerations and applies the method given above, the elisions can be found out. It will then be observed that one of the reasons for these elisions is that they have the same enumerations. And only when the answers can be worked out to find all the enumerations will Paṭṭhāna be appreciated.

2. Negative Conditions (i) Classification Chapter

The Negative conditions are dealt with after the Positive conditions. Here also there are two sub-chapters, the Classification | followed by the Enumeration. Not-root condition is the first negative

condition that is considered. This is taken as the example to show how the answers and the classifications of the states in them are determined.

The Method: The method is similar to that for the Positive conditions. The conditioned states of the Negative conditions have to be taken and the conascent conditioning states have to be found. Then from the appropriate conditioning and conditioned states, the answers are obtained.

Conditioned states of not-root condition. In the first six Chapters the conditioned states of the negative conditions are the non-conditioned states which, as defined, are the remainder of the conditioned states of the positive conditions. In the case of root condition the non-conditioned states are those that remain after the conditioned states of that condition are deducted from the possible conditioned states of the positive conditions. The possible conditioned states and the conditioned states of root condition are as follows:

Possible conditioned states	Conditioned states of root condition
89 consciousnesses, and 52 mental factors which are taken appropriately for each consciousnesses	71 rooted consciousnesses and 52 mental factors which are taken appropriately for each consciousnesses, (rooted mentality) but excluding delusion from the 2 delusion-rooted consciousnesses
28 matter of	
mind-produced matter,	rooted mind-produced matter,
rebirth kamma-produced matter,	rooted rebirth kamma-produced matter,
external matter,	
nutriment-produced matter,	
temperature-produced matter,	
non-percipient beings' kamma-produced matter,	
during life kamma-produced matter.	

Therefore, the non-conditioned states of root condition are:

(1) delusion from the two delusion-rooted consciousnesses,

(2) 18 rootless consciousnesses and the 12 mental factors which are taken appropriately for each consciousness (rootless mentality),

(3) rootless mind-produced matter,
(4) rootless rebirth kamma-produced matter,
(5) external matter,
(6) nutriment-produced matter,
(7) temperature-produced matter,
(8) non-percipient beings' kamma-produced matter,
(9) during life kamma-produced matter.

These are the conditioned states which are not of root condition, i.e. they are the conditioned states of not-root condition.

Conditioning states of not-root condition. The conditioning states which are conascent with the above conditioned states have to be found out since conascence condition is here considered. They are, respectively:

(1) two delusion-rooted consciousnesses (faulty),
(2) 18 rootless consciousnesses and the 12 mental factors which are taken appropriately for each consciousness (indeterminate),
(3) rootless mind-produced great primaries (indeterminate),
(4) rootless rebirth kamma-produced great primaries (indeterminate),
(5) external great primaries (indeterminate),
(6) nutriment-produced great primaries (indeterminate),
(7) temperature-produced great primaries (indeterminate),
(8) non-percipient beings' kamma-produced great primaries (indeterminate),
(9) during life kamma-produced great primaries (indeterminate),
(10) heart-base (indeterminate).

The conditioning and conditioned states of not-root condition are tabulated in Chart 1.

On examination of the conditioning states, it is found that only the faulty and indeterminate sections can be taken as references since faultless states are not included. By taking the appropriate conascent conditioning and conditioned states to get the answers, it will be found that only 2 are possible: (i) Faulty-Faulty and (ii) Indeterminate-Indeterminate.

This is why it is stated in the Text as:

> "(i) Dependent on faulty state, arises faulty state by not-root condition".

This is classified as:

> "Dependent on doubt-accompanied or restlessness-accompanied aggregates (which are the two delusion-rooted consciousnesses and their associated mental factors), arises doubt-accompanied or restlessness-accompanied delusion".

The Text may be referred to for the rest.

Another example with not-object condition. The conditioned states of object condition are 89 consciousnesses and the 52 mental factors taken appropriately for each consciousness. The non-conditioned states of object condition are those that remain out of the possible conditioned states of the positive conditions which are given above. They are the seven kinds of matter (i.e. all materiality). The conascent conditioning states are, therefore, 75 consciousnesses (the four immaterial resultant consciousnesses, the twice fivefold consciousnesses and the Arahatta's death-consciousness are excluded as they either do not produce materiality or arise together with materiality) and the 52 mental factors taken appropriately for each consciousness and also the great primaries of the seven kinds of matter. These conditioning and conditioned states of not-object condition are tabulated in Chart 1. With them there are five answers (i) Faultless-Indeterminate, (ii) Faulty-Indeterminate, (iii) Indeterminate-Indeterminate, (iv) Faultless, Indeterminate-Indeterminate, and (v) Faulty, Indeterminate-Indeterminate. The classified answers are given in the Text.

The rest of the 20 conditions are also dealt with in the Classification Chapter.

Why only 20 conditions are involved. In the Positive conditions, the conditioned states of each of the four conditions, conascence, dependence, presence and non-disappearance are 89 consciousnesses

and the 52 mental factors taken appropriately for each consciousness and 28 matter of the seven kinds of matter, i.e. all the possible conditioned states of the positive conditions. Thus there are no non-conditioned states of these conditions. In other words, there are no conditioned states of not-conascence, not-dependence, not-presence and not-non-disappearance. So these four negative conditions out of the 24 are not included here. It should be noted that Nibbāna, the only other ultimate reality, is unconditioned and is therefore not taken into account in the first six Chapters.

2. Negative Conditions (ii) Enumeration Chapter

This Enumeration Chapter is also divided into (a) Single Enumerations or Enumerations "By Ones" and (b) Enumerations "By Twos", "By Threes", etc.

(a) The 20 conditions are dealt with starting with not-root condition and then not-object condition, etc., in serial order. The method of obtaining them was illustrated with the examples of not-root and not-object conditions. The Text states these as

> "With not-root (there are) 2 (answers), with not-object (there are) 5 (answers)".

and so on. As in the case of the Positive conditions, the figures can also be obtained by totalling the answers which are given in the Classification Chapter for the single conditions.

(b) Next comes the enumerations "By Twos", "By Threes", etc., totalling 19 for each of the 20 conditions. It starts with "By Twos" of not-root condition and there are 19 items. Here not-root condition is taken as the reference with not-object and the other negative conditions as the variant. An example with not-root and not-object conditions taken together, to illustrate the method of determining the enumeration, is worked out below.

The Method. The method is similar to that for the "By Twos" of the Positive conditions illustrated above. The conascent conditioning and conditioned states of the negative conditions, which were found in determining the single enumerations, have to be examined to find

out those that are common to them. Then the appropriate states of the common conditioning and conditioned states are selected to arrive at the enumeration.

Illustration of the Method. The conascent conditioning and conditioned states of not-root and not-object conditions have been found from the examples worked out above and these are tabulated in Chart 1. On comparison, it will be found that the common conditioning and conditioned states of these two negative conditions are:

Common conditioning states	Common conditioned states
(1) 8 rootless consciousnesses (i.e. excluding twice fivefold consciousnesses, from the 18 rootless consciousnesses) and 12 associated mental factors	
(2) rootless mind-produced great primaries.	(1) rootless mind-produced matter.
(3) rootless rebirth kamma-produced great primaries.	(2) rootless rebirth kamma-produced matter.
(4) external great primaries.	(3) external matter.
(5) nutriment-produced great primaries.	(4) nutriment-produced matter.
(6) temperature-produced great primaries.	(5) temperature-produced matter.
(7) non-percipient beings' kamma-produced great primaries.	(6) non-percipient beings' kamma-produced matter.
(8) during life kamma-produced great primaries.	(7) during life kamma-produced matter.

It will be seen that the states are rootless mentality and materiality, all indeterminate states, and therefore, there is only one answer, Indeterminate-Indeterminate. The answer for the Classification Chapter, not given in the Text, is:

> "Dependent on indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by not-root and not-object conditions.
>
> Dependent on rootless resultant indeterminate or rootless functional indeterminate aggregates, arises rootless mind-produced matter;

> At the moment of rootless conception, dependent on resultant indeterminate aggregates, arises kamma-produced matter; Dependent on one great primary, arise three great primaries; dependent on three great primaries, arises one great primary; dependent on two great primaries, arise two great primaries; dependent on great primaries, arise mind-produced and kamma-produced derived matter . . . "

(the rest being the same as not-object condition).

3. Positive-Negative Conditions (ii) Enumeration Chapter

The Positive-Negative conditions are dealt with after the Negative conditions. In the Positive and Negative conditions above, both the reference and variant were positive and negative respectively. Here the reference is positive and the variant | is negative. The 23 conditions (postnascence condition being excluded for the reason given above) are taken "By Twos", "By Threes", etc., and so there are 22 of them. It starts with "By Twos" with root condition as reference and there are 15 items. The first is "root condition, not-object". This will be taken as the example to illustrate the method of determining the enumeration.

The Method. "Root condition, not-object" means that the conditioning and conditioned states are those of root condition but are not of object condition. These states can be found by:

(1) Taking the conascent conditioning and conditioned states of root and object conditions and deducting those of object condition from root condition or

(2) Taking the conascent conditioning and conditioned states of root and not-object conditions and finding out (a) those of not-object condition in root-condition or (b) those of root condition in not-object condition. In either case, the common conascent conditioning and conditioned states of root and not-object conditions have to be found.

Once the conditioning and conditioned states of root and not-

object conditions are obtained, then the appropriate states are selected to arrive at the enumeration.

Illustration of the Method. The conascent conditioning and conditioned states of root and not-object conditions are tabulated in Chart 1. On examination of the conditioning states it will be seen that with respect to:

(1) the mental states, the analytical units are as follows:

	For root condition		For not-object condition
71	rooted consciousnesses, 52 mental factors comprising	75	consciousnesses, (exclusive of 4 immaterial resultants, twice fivefold consciousnesses, and Arahatta's death-consciousnesses), 52 mental factors comprising
21	faultless consciousnesses, 38 associated mental factors	21	faultless consciousnesses, 38 associated mental factors
12	faulty consciousnesses, 27 associated mental factors	12	faulty consciousnesses, 27 associated mental factors
		5	rootless consciousnesses, (exclusive of twice fivefold consciousnesses), 12 associated mental factors
21	rooted resultant consciousnesses, 38 associated mental factors	17	rooted resultant consciousnesses, (exclusive of 4 immaterial resultants and Arahatta's death-consciousnesses), 38 associated mental factors
17	rooted functional consciousnesses, 35 associated mental factors	20	functional consciousnesses, 35 associated mental factors (i.e. 17 rooted + 3 rootless).

From them the common mental states can be found.

(2) the material states, the common states are rooted mind-produced great primaries and rooted rebirth kamma-produced great primaries.

When the conditioned states are examined, it will be seen that with respect to:

(1) the mental states, there are no common states

(2) the material states, the common states are rooted mind-produced matter and rooted rebirth kamma-produced matter.

Thus the common conditioning and conditioned states of root and not-object conditions as tabulated are as follows:

Common Conditioning states	Common Conditioned states
(1) 21 faultless consciousnesses, 38 associated mental factors	(1) rooted mind-produced matter.
(2) 12 faulty consciousnesses, 27 associated mental factors	(2) rooted rebirth kamma-produced matter.
(3) 17 rooted resultant indeterminate consciousnesses, (exclusive of 4 immaterial resultants and Arahatta's death-consciousnesses), 38 associated mental factors	
(4) 17 rooted functional indeterminate consciousnesses, 35 associated mental factors	
(5) rooted mind-produced great primaries.	
(6) rooted rebirth kamma-produced great primaries.	

When the appropriate states are selected to determine the number of answers, i.e. the enumeration, it is found that:

1. Faultless states (1) on the L.H.S. and rooted mind-produced matter (1) on the R.H.S. are conascent and so there is the answer (i) Faultless-Indeterminate.

2. Faulty states (2) on the L.H.S. and rooted mind-produced matter (1) on the R.H.S. are conascent and the answer is (ii) Faulty-Indeterminate.

3. Indeterminate states (3) and (4) on the L.H.S. and rooted mind-produced matter (1) on the R.H.S. are conascent and the answer is (iii) Indeterminate-Indeterminate.

4. At the moment of conception, rooted rebirth resultant states [included in (3) on the L.H.S.] and rooted rebirth kamma-produced matter (2) on the R.H.S. are conascent and the same answer (iii) Indeterminate-Indeterminate is obtained.

p. xl 5. Great primaries (5) and (6) on the L.H.S. and great primaries and derived matter (1) and (2) on the R.H.S. are respectively conascent and there is the same answer (iii) Indeterminate-Indeterminate.

6. Faultless states (1) and great primaries (5) on the L.H.S. and great primaries and derived matter (i) on the R.H.S. are conascent and the answer is (iv) (Faultless, Indeterminate-Indeterminate).

7. Taking Faulty states (2) instead of Faultless states in the above the answer is (v) Faulty, Indeterminate-Indeterminate.

These are the five answers possible and the enumeration is 5. The Text states this as:

"With root condition, not-object (there are) 5 (answers)".

There is no Classification Chapter but the classified answers can be obtained from the above conditioning and conditioned states that were selected to get the answers.

All the enumerations of "By Twos" "By Threes" and so on up to "By Twenty-Threes" are not given in the Text. The elisions can be found out, however, by application of the method to the conditioning and conditioned states of the conditions concerned.

4. Negative-Positive Conditions (ii) Enumeration Chapter

Finally, the Negative-Positive conditions are considered in this Dependent Chapter. Here the reference is negative and the variant is positive. As in the case of the Negative conditions, only 20 conditions are involved as reference since, as pointed out before, there are no conditioned states of not-conascence, not-dependence, not-presence and not-non-disappearance conditions. The 20 conditions are taken "By Twos", "By Threes" and so on up to "By Twenty-ones" and so there are 20 of them. It starts with "By Twos" with not-root condition as reference and there are 21 items. The first is "not-root condition, object". This will be taken as the example to illustrate the method of determining the enumeration.

The Method. "Not-root condition, object" means that the conditioning and conditioned states are those of object condition but are not of root condition. These states can be found | out by taking the common conascent conditioning and conditioned states of not-root and object conditions as shown in the Positive-Negative conditions

above. Then the appropriate states are selected to arrive at the enumeration.

Illustration of the Method. The conascent conditioning and conditioned states of not-root and object conditions as found are tabulated in Chart 1. On examination it will be seen that with respect to:

(1) the mental states, not-root condition has the lesser number of conditioning and conditioned states and the common states are those of this condition.

(2) the material states, heart-base is the common conditioning state and there is no common conditioned state.

The common conditioning and conditioned states of not-root and object conditions are therefore:

Common Conditioning states	Common Conditioned states
(1) 2 delusion-rooted consciousnesses	(1) delusion from the 2 delusion-rooted consciousnesses
(2) 18 rootless consciousnesses, 12 associated mental factors	(2) 18 rootless consciousnesses, 12 associated mental factors
(3) heart-base.	

These are the states of not-root condition in the Negative conditions except that the seven kinds of matter are excluded. And as briefly explained there, only two answers are possible, i.e. (i) Faulty-Faulty and (ii) Indeterminate-Indeterminate.

The same method is applied for the rest of the "By Twos" and also for the "By Threes", "By Fours", etc., to determine the enumerations. There is no Classification Chapter but the classified answers can be obtained from the common conditioning and conditioned states that had been selected to find the answers.

Summary of Dependent Chapter. Conascence condition, which is considered in this Chapter, must be thoroughly understood and the conditioning and conditioned states of this condition must first be known. Then the conditioning states which are conascent with the conditioned states of each of the 23 positive conditions and each of the 20 negative conditions have to be found. It is from these conascent conditioning and | conditioned states that the answers are obtained.

In the case of the conditions taken "By Ones", all that is necessary is to select the appropriate ones of each condition to get the answers to the 49 questions on each of them. But in the cases where the conditions are taken together as "By Twos", "By Threes", etc., with the positive, negative, positive-negative and negative-positive conditions, the conascent conditioning and conditioned states of each of the conditions concerned are compared to find those that are common to them. From the common conditioning and conditioned states the answers are obtained in the same way as above. The number of answers possible for each set of 49 questions is the enumeration which is given in the Enumeration Chapter. The answers and the classifications of the states in those answers form the Classification Chapter.

II. "Conascent" Chapter

The Conascent Chapter comes after the Dependent Chapter. The contents of these two Chapters are the same although the words "Conascent with" are substituted for "Dependent on". This is why there are so many elisions in the Text.

Why the same things are repeated. It is to show that they are interchangeable. When it is stated that

> "Dependent on sensitive eye and visible object arises eye-consciousness".

it does not mean that these states are conascent. And, although derived matter arises together with the great primaries, the former is not conascent with the latter. Here, however, it is to be understood that whatever is said to be dependent is also conascent and vice versa.

Other reasons:.

1. It is for the benefit of the audience because The Buddha knew that there are those who will gain deliverance when expounded as dependent and others as conascent.
2. To embellish the Teaching.
3. To show His knowledge of philological analysis.

III. "Conditioned" Chapter

The Conditioned Chapter is next dealt with. It is treated in a similar manner to the above Chapters.

The Difference from the Previous Chapters. Here dependence condition, in place of conascence condition, is considered. There are two kinds of dependence condition, namely:

1. conascence-dependence (which is the same as conascence condition dealt with in the above chapters) and
2. base prenascence-dependence.

The relations given for dependence and conascence conditions in the Analytical Exposition may be compared.

The Conditioning and Conditioned States of Dependence Condition. As explained above, these will consist of those for conascence condition given in the Dependent Chapter and those for base-prenascence-dependence condition which are as follows:

Conditioning states	Conditioned states
(1) eye-base.	(1) eye-consciousness element and 7 associated mental factors
(2) ear-base.	(2) ear-consciousness element and 7 associated mental factors
(3) nose-base.	(3) nose-consciousness element and 7 associated mental factors
(4) tongue-base.	(4) tongue-consciousness element and 7 associated mental factors
(5) body-base.	(5) body-consciousness element and 7 associated mental factors
(6) heart-base.	(6) mind-element and mind-consciousness element and 52 associated mental factors taken appropriately.

The Method. The method of determining the answers, the classifications of the states in the answers and the enumerations is illustrated with the example of root condition. Here the conditioned states of root condition which are also those of dependence condition are first taken. Then the conditioning states on which those conditioned states

are dependent are found. As two kinds of dependence condition are involved they will be treated separately to find the conditioning and conditioned states of root condition.

Conascence-dependence. Since this is the same as conascence condition the conditioning and conditioned states of root condition found in the Dependent Chapter are to be taken. So the nine answers and classified answers that were obtained there also apply here.

Base-prenascence-dependence. The 71 rooted consciousnesses and the 52 mental factors excluding delusion from the two delusion-rooted consciousnesses, which are the conditioned states of root condition, are also those of base-prenascence-dependence condition, as they come under mind-consciousness | element which is a conditioned state of that condition. The conditioning state, as shown in the table above, is heart-base. It must be noted that heart-base is also a conditioning state of root condition in conascence-dependence above, but there it is applicable only at the moment of conception. Here it is applicable during life as well. Therefore, under the answer (vii) Indeterminate-Indeterminate of the nine answers above, another classified answer must be added for heart-base during life. This is given in the Text as:

> "Conditioned by heart-base, arise resultant indeterminate
> or functional indeterminate aggregates".

The answers. It will be observed that the conditioning and conditioned states of root condition for this Conditioned Chapter are the same as the Dependent Chapter where they have been tabulated and to which reference must be made. As pointed out above, heart-base during life has to be included. The answers will be taken according to the order of the 49 questions.

(1) The first seven answers given for root condition in the Dependent Chapter are in the proper order.

(2) Then with heart-base on the L.H.S. and faultless states on the R.H.S. (base-prenascence-dependence) there is the answer (viii) Indeterminate-Faultless.

(3) When the faulty states are taken for the faultless in the above, another answer (ix) Indeterminate-Faulty is obtained.

(4) Again, with heart-base and great primaries on the L.H.S. and faultless states and mind-produced matter on the R.H.S. there is the answer (x) Indeterminate-Faultless, Indeterminate. (Here heart-base with faultless states is base-prenascence-dependence and great primaries with mind-produced matter is conascence-dependence.)

(5) When the faulty states are taken for the faultless in the above another answer (xi) Indeterminate-Faulty, Indeterminate is obtained.

(6) Also, with faultless states and heart-base on the L.H.S. and faultless states on the R.H.S. the answer is (xii) Faultless, Indeterminate-Faultless. (Here faultless with faultless is conascence-dependence and heart-base with faultless is base-prenascence-dependence.)

(7) Then with faultless states and great primaries on the L.H.S. and mind-produced matter on the R.H.S. there is the answer (xiii) Faultless, Indeterminate-Indeterminate as given in the Dependent Chapter.

(8) by taking together the states on the L.H.S. in the answers (xii) and (xiii) and also those on the R.H.S. there is the answer (xiv) Faultless, Indeterminate-Faultless, Indeterminate.

(9) by substituting faulty states for the faultless in (xii), (xiii) and (xiv) above, there are three answers (xv) Faulty, Indeterminate-Faulty, (xvi) Faulty, Indeterminate-Indeterminate, and (xvii) Faulty, Indeterminate-Faulty, Indeterminate.

Thus there are 17 answers for root condition and the enumeration, therefore, is 17. The Text states this as

> "With root (there are) 17 (answers)".

The classified answers can be obtained from the states involved in the answers and they are given in the Text.

The Classification and Enumeration Chapters. These are provided as in the Dependent Chapter. It will be seen, however, that when the five bases are the conditioning states and the twice fivefold consciousnesses are the conditioned states, the following classified answer has to be inserted under the answer Indeterminate-Indeterminate:

> "Conditioned by eye-base, arises eye-consciousness ...conditioned by body-base, arises body-consciousness".

As for the remaining base, heart-base, the classified answers have been shown above.

Summary of Conditioned Chapter. As in the case of Dependent Chapter the conditioning and conditioned states of the conditions have to be found. This time the states are those of dependence condition. Then selection of the states are made to get the answers, the classifications of the states and the enumerations.

IV. "Supported" Chapter

The contents of Supported Chapter are the same as the Conditioned Chapter which precedes it. But in accordance with its title, the words "Supported by" are employed instead.

V. "Conjoined" Chapter

Next in order is the Conjoined Chapter. It is also treated simi- p. xlvi
larly as the previous chapters. Here the conditioning and conditioned states of association condition are considered.

These are:

Conditioning states	Conditioned states
89 consciousnesses, and 52 mental factors taken appropriately.	89 consciousnesses, and 52 mental factors taken appropriately.

The above are all mental states and, therefore, in this chapter materiality is not included. As in the previous chapters, 23 conditions are involved in the Positive conditions, but the conditioning and conditioned states are all mentality. Also, in the Negative conditions, only those conditions that have mentality as their conditioned states are applicable. There are 10 of them, namely: not-root, not-predominance, not-prenascence, not-postnascence, not-repetition, not-kamma, not-resultant, not-jhāna, not-path and not-dissociation. In the case of the other Negative conditions such as

not-object, since the conditioned states are all materiality, there are no mental states which can be taken as conditioned states that are also those of association condition.

The Method. The method of determining the answers, the classifications of the states in those answers and the enumerations is similar to that in the previous chapters. Root condition is taken as the example. The conditioned states of root condition which are also those of association condition have to be taken. These are 71 rooted consciousnesses and 52 mental factors excluding delusion from the two delusion-rooted consciousnesses. The conditioning states associated with them are 71 rooted consciousnesses and 52 mental factors. Thus the conditioning and conditioned states of root condition are those in the Dependent Chapter with all materiality excluded. On examination of these mental states, it will be found that there are only three answers (i) Faultless-Faultless where faultless states on the L.H.S. are associated with faultless states on the R.H.S. and likewise, (ii) Faulty-Faulty and (iii) Indeterminate-Indeterminate. In this Chapter of the Faultless Triplet it will be observed that the enumeration is never more than three. This is always the case where only mental states are involved. The states in the answers are then classified in the usual way.

VI. "Associated" Chapter

This is the last of the six chapters which are treated in similar ways. The contents are the same as the Conjoined Chapter although the word "associated" is used in the place of "conjoined".

Summary of the Six Chapters

The method of treatment of the six Chapters is the same. The subject-matter, however, is different. In the Dependent and Conascent Chapters the conditioning and conditioned states are those of conascence condition; in the Conditioned and Supported Chapters those of dependence condition and in the Conjoined and Associated Chapters those of association condition. So for each pos-

itive and negative condition which is applicable, the conditioning and conditioned states which are conascent, dependent or associated, as required for the Chapter, are found as in the examples worked out. Then those states that are faultless, faulty and indeterminate (the three sections of the Faultless Triplet) are taken to find out the answers for the Classification Chapters and the enumerations for the Enumeration Chapters. Where the conditions are taken "By Twos", "By Threes", etc., the answers for the Classification Chapters (which are not given in the Text) and the enumerations for the Enumeration Chapters are obtained in the same way from the conditioning and conditioned states which are common to each of the conditions concerned.

It will be seen from the above, that a thorough knowledge of the conditioning and conditioned states of each of the conditions is necessary for the proper understanding of the six Chapters. This is the reason for giving the method to show how the | conditioning and conditioned states of the conditions for the six Chapters are determined and how, based on them, the answers for the Classification Chapters are obtained. So the Classification Chapter for the condition gives its conditioning and conditioned states.

VII. "Investigation" Chapter

The Investigation Chapter is the last chapter of the Faultless Triplet. As in the previous six Chapters, the conditions are dealt with according to the four methods, i.e. Positive, Negative, Positive-Negative and Negative-Positive. There are no questions for this chapter but from the answers it can be deduced that they would be on the following lines:

> "May faultless state be related to faultless state by root condition"?

and that the order of the questions is the same as that in the Question Chapter. As for the answers there is a Classification Chapter for the Positive conditions only. This gives the conditioning and conditioned states of the 24 conditions which, when expanded, make up 56.

They are tabulated in Charts 2 (A)–2 (H), where the conditions are arranged in groups according to kind. The rest of the Chapter consists of Enumeration Chapters.

The Differences from the Previous Chapters:

1. In the previous chapters the conditioned states are given prominence by showing how they arise. The answers given there, for instance, are

> "Dependent on (or Supported by or Associated with) faultless state, arises faultless state by root condition".

But here the conditioning states are given prominence by showing how they bring about the conditioned states. An example of such answers is

> "Faultless state is related to faultless state by root condition".

2. The enumerations are given in a different way from the previous chapters in the Positive and Positive-Negative conditions. The reasons for this will be given when they are dealt with.

1. Positive Conditions (i) Classification Chapter

The Classification Chapter gives the relations between the states due to root condition and the rest of the 24 conditions. In the case of root condition, there are three sections (1) Faultless, (2) Faulty, and (3) Indeterminate.

With (1) Faultless section as reference, the three answers with respect to it are: (i) Faultless-Faultless, (ii) Faultless-Indeterminate, and (iii) Faultless-Faultless, Indeterminate.

The first answer is given in the Text as:

> "Faultless state is related to faultless state by root condition".

The faultless states are then classified and given under this as:

> "Faultless roots are related to (their) associated aggregates by root condition".

With (2) Faulty section as reference, there are three similar answers: (iv) Faulty-Faulty, (v) Faulty-Indeterminate, and (vi) Faulty-Faulty, Indeterminate.

With (3) Indeterminate section as reference, there is only one answer: (vii) Indeterminate-Indeterminate. (The Text may be referred to for all the answers and the classifications of the states in them.)

Therefore, for the set of 49 questions with root condition, there are 7 answers, i.e. the enumeration is 7. The Text states this in the Enumeration Chapter under "By Ones" as "With root" (there are) 7 (answers). There can be neither more nor less than 7 answers and proof of this is given below.

The Method of Determining the Answers in the Classification Chapter

Root condition is taken as the example. The relation for this condition in the Analytical Exposition is as follows:

> "Roots are related to the states associated with roots, and the matter produced thereby, by root condition".

Therefore, the conditioning and conditioned states of root condition are:

Conditioning states	Conditioned states
6 roots comprising: -non-greed, non-hate, non-delusion, which are either: - faultless, resultant indeterminate or: - functional indeterminate; - greed, hate, delusion, which are faulty.	(1) 71 rooted consciousnesses, 52 mental factors excluding delusion from the 2 delusion-rooted consciousnesses, comprising: - 21 faultless consciousnesses, 38 mental factors; - 12 faulty consciousnesses, - 27 mental factors; - 21 rooted resultant indeterminate consciousnesses, 38 mental factors; - 17 rooted functional indeterminate consciousnesses, 35 mental factors; (the above are the states associated with roots). (2) rooted mind-produced matter.

	(3) rooted rebirth kamma-produced matter [the above (2) and (3) are the matter produced thereby].

Of the six roots, three are faultless, three are faulty and three are indeterminate. So, for these roots as the conditioning states, there are only three sections, faultless, faulty and indeterminate, which can be taken as references. Their relations with the conditioned states must now be considered. Since root condition belongs to the conascence group of conditions, the conditioned states to be taken must be those that are related to the conditioning states by conascence condition. On examination of the table it is seen that:

1. With the Faultless section as reference, the faultless roots (the conditioning states) are related to

(a) 21 faultless consciousnesses and the 38 associated mental factors, i.e. their associated aggregates (the conditioned states), and there is the answer (i) Faultless-Faultless;

(b) mind-produced matter (indeterminate) and the answer is (ii) Faultless-Indeterminate;

(c) their associated aggregates and mind-produced matter [i.e. (a) and (b) combined] and the answer is (iii) Faultless-Faultless, Indeterminate.

2. Similarly with the Faulty section as reference, where the faulty roots are taken and 12 faulty consciousnesses and the 27 associated mental factors are their associated aggregates, the answers are (iv) Faulty-Faulty, (v) Faulty-Indeterminate, and (vi) Faulty-Faulty, Indeterminate.

3. With the Indeterminate section as reference, the resultant indeterminate roots are related to 21 rooted resultant indeterminate consciousnesses and the 38 associated mental factors, i.e. their associated aggregates, and mind-produced matter. Also, the functional indeterminate roots are related to 17 rooted functional indeterminate consciousnesses and the 35 associated mental factors, i.e. their asso-

ciated aggregates, and mind-produced matter. Since they are all indeterminate states, the answer is (vii) Indeterminate-Indeterminate.

Again, at the moment of conception, the resultant indeterminate roots are related to 17 rooted resultant indeterminate consciousnesses and the 35 associated mental factors, i.e. their associated aggregates, and rebirth kamma-produced matter. The same answer (vii) Indeterminate-Indeterminate is obtained.

No other relations are possible between the conditioning and conditioned states and, therefore, no other answers are possible. Thus there can only be seven answers as stated above.

1. Positive Conditions (ii) Enumeration Chapter

This is divided into (1) Single Enumerations and (2) Mixed Enumerations. The Single Enumerations of the 24 conditions starting with root condition are given. They are also compiled in Charts 2 (A)–2 (H). Mixed Enumerations are of two kinds, namely: (i) Common and (ii) Combination. All the 24 conditions are dealt with under them.

Common

The Classification Chapter above shows how cause is related to its effect by the force of one condition only such as root or object and so on. But here it shows how they are related by the forces of two conditions. In the previous six Chapters when the causes and effects of the conditions taken together "By Twos", "By Threes", etc., up to "By Twenty-threes" were considered, the relations between them were those of one condition which was either conascence, dependence or association. And the commons were determined by selecting the common conditioning and conditioned states of the separate conditions concerned. | In this Investigation Chapter, however, the commons are p. lii determined by selecting the common conditioning and conditioned states of those conditions which belong to the same group. The conditions grouped according to kind such as the object group of which

there are eight, conascence group of which there are 15 and so on are given in Chart 2 (A).

Root condition is first dealt with. It is taken as reference and the 11 conditions which are common with it such as predominance, conascence, etc., are each taken as the variant. The method of determining the commons of the conditions and obtaining the enumerations from them is illustrated with the example of root and predominance conditions.

Illustration of the Method. As stated above, the commons are determined by finding out the conditioning and conditioned states which are common to the conditions of the same group. In the case of root condition it belongs to the conascence group. Therefore, when the common states of root and predominance conditions are determined, only those kinds of predominance condition that belong to the conascence group need to be considered. Now, there are two kinds of predominance condition, namely: object-predominance and conascence-predominance. Of the two, object-predominance belongs to the object group and conascence-predominance to the conascence group. So the common conditioning and conditioned states of root and conascence-predominance conditions have to be found. [Please see the Minor conascence group in Chart 2 (C).]

On examination of the conditioning states of these two conditions, it will be seen that non-delusion of the six roots is of the same nature as investigating-wisdom predominance of the four predominant factors. Thus these two states are the conditioning states. Their conditioned states are as follows:

Conditioning states	Conditioned states
(1) Non-delusion.	47 three-rooted consciousnesses, 38 associated mental factors, rooted mind-produced matter, rooted rebirth kamma-produced matter.
(2) Investigating-wisdom predominance.	34 predominant three-rooted impulsions, 37 associated mental factors exclusive of wisdom, predominant mind-produced matter.

Since (2) has the lesser number of conditioned states, the common

conditioning and conditioned states are those of (2). So the relation to be taken to find the answers is

> "Investigating-wisdom predominance is related to its associated aggregates and predominant mind-produced matter by root and | predominance conditions".

There are four answers, (i) Faultless-Faultless, (ii) Faultless-Indeterminate, (iii) Faultless-Faultless, Indeterminate, and (iv) Indeterminate-Indeterminate.

How 4 answers are obtained. Root condition has seven answers as found in the example worked out above. But since investigating-wisdom predominance is not concerned with faulty states, the three answers for them in root condition are excluded thus leaving four answers. The Text states this as

> "With root condition and predominance (there are) 4 (answers)".

The classified answers for them can be obtained in the usual way and can be verified with the ones appropriate to them in the Classification Chapter on predominance condition.

The rest of the commons. The commons for these are determined in a similar way as the above. Only when this method of determining the commons is fully grasped will the extremely difficult Enumeration Chapters that follow be understood.

Combination

Combination. The relations between causes and effects deal not only with two conditions, as in the case of the commons above, but also with three, four, etc., right up to 11 conditions taken together. This is known as combination and it consists of three kinds, namely:

(1) *Mixed Combination.* Here the conditions of the conascence group are always included along with those of the other groups such as object, base-prenascence and so on.

(2) *Miscellaneous Combination.* Here the conditions of the conascence group are excluded and those of the object group, proximity group, etc., are taken.

(3) *Conascent Combination.* This deals only with the conditions of the conascence group.

Brief Explanation. Root condition belongs to the conascence group and so it comes under conascent combination. Object condition belongs to the object group and so it comes under miscellaneous combination. Predominance condition, however, is of two kinds: object-predominance and conascence-predominance. When both are taken together it comes under mixed combination; if only object-predominance is taken, it comes under miscellaneous combination; if only conascence-predominance is taken, it comes under conascent combination. This is how all the conditions are to be taken under these combinations.

Root condition under Conascent Combination—24 answers. Since root condition belongs to the conascence group, it comes under conascent combination. This is divided into

1. ordinary combinations—nine answers,
2. with faculty and path—nine answers, and
3. with predominance, faculty and path—six answers,

giving a total of 24 answers.

There is nothing extraordinary about these combinations for they are derived from the commons dealt with above. So if the commons are understood there will be no difficulty about the combinations.

An Example. The first of the nine answers of the ordinary conascent combination is

> "Combination of root, conascence, dependence, presence and non-disappearance (has) 7 (answers)".

This combination has come from the commons where it is given as

> "With root condition and ... conascence 7, ... dependence 7, ... presence 7, non-disappearance 7".

Here there are four separate items with root condition as reference and each of the other conditions as the variant for, in the commons, only two conditions are taken together. In combination, however, since the four conditions above are common with root condition, they are all taken together for the combination of five conditions as given above.

The second of the nine answers is

> "Combination of root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, presence and non-disappearance 3".

Here root condition is common with mutuality which is given as

> "With root condition and ... mutuality 3 ...".

Since they belong to the conascence group the four conditions, conascence, dependence, presence and non-disappearance, of the Major conascence group are always included in conascent combination.

Object and the Other Conditions. The combinations with object and each of the other conditions as reference are given. There are altogether 415 answers under combination. It must be admitted that these combinations are difficult to understand and even in Burma, in the past, there were very few who could | fully grasp this portion. But after the translator had explained them with the aid of his charts, it is now being easily learnt.

Selection of the Conditions for Negative

In the Negative conditions of Dependent Chapter and the rest of the six Chapters the answers such as

> "Dependent on faulty state, arises faulty state by not-root condition".

and so forth are given and the states classified. But in the Negative conditions of this Investigation Chapter only the numbers of answers such as

> "With not-root (condition there are) 15 (answers)".

and so on are mentioned. So it is very difficult to know what these answers are and how they are obtained. In fact, this is one of the most difficult portions of Paṭṭhāna. Therefore, in order to overcome this difficulty, the Synod authorities provided the selection of conditions in order to understand the Negative conditions. But in the marble inscriptions made after the Fifth Synod, many errors were found by the translator and corrected at the Sixth Synod.

How the Conditions are Selected. Chart 3 (A) gives the total enumerations for each group of conditions. This has been obtained by totalling the enumerations given for the conditions of each group in the Single Enumerations of Charts 2 (A)–2 (H). From Chart 3 (A) it will be seen that the maximum enumeration is 15. This consists of four for the faultless section, four for the faulty section, three for the indeterminate section, two for the faultless, indeterminate section and two for the faulty, indeterminate section. The groups and the answers have to be taken in the order given there. By reading down the answer column (faultless-faultless) it will be observed that it is obtained with object, conascence and strong-dependence conditions. When the Chart is read off in this manner it will be found to be in conformity with the Text.

Explanation. When it is stated that

> "Faultless state is related to faultless state by object condition, conascence condition, strong-dependence condition",

it is a very brief statement of the facts. From the Chart it will be understood that the groups of object, conascence and strong-dependence conditions are to be taken and not just the single conditions. Also, this information is not sufficient, for it would mean that all the conditions of each of these three groups are applicable. But this isn't so. There are exceptions which can be found out with the help of Chart 3(B). This summarizes the Single Enumerations of Chart Chart 2 (A), giving the different kinds of enumerations for the conditions of the same group and taking together those conditions which have the same enumerations.

For this example where the relation between faultless states (i.e. faultless-faultless) is the answer, the conditions which give this answer can be found from Chart 3(B). It will be observed that in the case of:

1. object condition, out of eight in the group there are only three, namely: object, object-predominance, and object-strong-dependence;

2. conascence condition, out of 15 in the group there are 13, the remaining two, resultant and conascence-dissociation, being excluded;

3. strong-dependence condition, there are seven in all. These are six of the proximity-strong-dependence kind, namely: proximity, contiguity, proximity-strong-dependence, absence, disappearance and repetition, and one of the natural strong-dependence kind, i.e. natural strong-dependence. So 23 conditions out of the 56 expanded conditions give this answer.

The conditions which give the different answers can be found out in a similar way. This information is essential for finding out how the answers for the Negative conditions are obtained.

2. Negative Conditions (ii) Enumeration Chapter

As mentioned above, there is no Classification Chapter. The Enumeration Chapter begins with the Single Enumerations and then "By Twos", "By Threes", etc. All the 24 conditions are dealt with starting with not-root condition of the Single Enumerations.

Method of Exposition. The Text simply states "With not-root (condition there are) 15 (answers)" and so on for the other negative conditions taken "By Ones". These enumerations do not convey much. The reader would want to know what these answers are and how they are obtained.

The Method of Finding the Answers

Not-root condition is taken as the example. "Not-root" means all the other conditions excepting root condition. The first thing to do is to find out the group to which root condition belongs. It belongs

only to the conascence group. Therefore there is no need to consider the other groups of conditions as the enumerations for them, given in Chart 3 (A), are to be taken unchanged. As for the conascence group, root condition must be excluded from the conditions of that group. Why is this done? As an analogy, take the case when 1 is deducted from 16 to leave 15. Everyone knows this but very few would be able to give a satisfactory answer as to why 15 is left. The reason is that in the 16 there is one which is common with 1. And | when this common 1 is deducted, 15 is left. So here, also, the common root condition has to be deducted. For in the conascence group of conditions, the root condition there is common with the root condition under consideration. And when this common root condition is deducted, the remaining conditions of the conascence group are "not-root" conditions.

The Extraordinary Characteristic of the Enumerations of Paṭṭhāna. In the example given above where the common 1 is excluded from 16, 15 is left. Ordinarily this is so. But in the enumerations of Paṭṭhāna when the common is excluded, the enumerations are not reduced accordingly. For instance, there are nine answers for conascence condition and seven for root condition. Ordinarily, when 7 is deducted from 9, 2 is left. But this does not apply here. It is surprising to find that actually 9 is left. For although in these enumerations figures are dealt with, the deduction is not made between them to leave the remainder in figures but only between the states. And it is from the remaining states that the enumerations are obtained.

Example. When root condition is to be excluded from conascence condition, it is the conditioning and conditioned states of root condition given in Chart 2 (C) that have to be excluded from those of conascence condition given in Chart 2 (C). The remaining conditioning and conditioned states are, therefore:

	Conditioning states	Conditioned states
(a)	4 mental aggregates exclusive of 6 roots during life and at the moment of conception.	4 mental aggregates exclusive of 6 roots during life and at the moment of conception (mutually), mind-produced matter, rebirth kamma-produced matter.

(b)	4 great primaries (each of mind-produced, rebirth kamma-produced, external, nutriment-produced, temperature-produced, non-percipient beings' kamma-produced and during life kamma-produced matter).	(Corresponding) 4 great primaries (mutually) and derived matter.
(c)	4 mental aggregates exclusive of 3 rebirth roots, and heart-base at the moment of conception in 5-aggregate existences.	4 mental aggregates exclusive of 3 rebirth roots, and heart-base at the moment of conception in 5-aggregate existences (mutually).

When the answers are determined with these states, the enumeration still remains 9, the same as conascence condition, although the common root condition with enumeration 7 has been deducted. Of course, the classifications of the states in the answers will be slightly different.

How 15 Answers are obtained with "not-root". For not-root condition all the conditions of the object group and the other groups except root condition have to be taken. The number of answers is found by totalling the enumerations given for each of those groups in Chart 2 (A), taking them in the order given there. These are:

(1) object group of conditions—9,

(2) conascence group of conditions from which root condition is excluded—9 (this was worked out above),

(3) strong-dependence group of conditions—9,

(4) prenascence group of conditions—3,

(5) postnascence group of conditions—3,

(6) strong and weak asynchronous kamma group (one condition)—2,

(7) physical nutriment group of conditions—1,

(8) physical faculty group of conditions—1,

(9) mixed conascence-prenascence group of conditions—2,

(10) mixed postnascence-nutriment group of conditions—2,

(11) mixed postnascence-faculty group of conditions—2.

When the different kinds of enumerations are taken, the total is 15. The Text states this as

> "With not-root (condition there are) 15 (answers)".

The answers are (faultless-faultless) and so on, the 15 that are given in the columns of the Chart.

The Classified Answers. Next, the states in the 15 answers have to be classified as in the Classification Chapter where the conditions, as expanded, are taken in the order which is the same as the horizontal order of the conditions in Chart 2 (A). Out of the 167 classified answers in that Chapter, the seven for root condition are excluded and so there are 160 such answers for not-root condition. Again, in those answers, the classified states (i.e. the conditioning and conditioned states) of root condition are excluded, wherever they are found, in those of the conditions of the conascent group.

An Example. Take the case of the answer (faultless-faultless). By looking down this column of Chart 3(b) the conditions in the various groups which give this answer can be read off. They are 3 of the object group, 13 of the conascence group and 7 of the strong-dependence group. But, as mentioned above, the conditions must be taken in the order of the Classification Chapter. On reference to Chart 2 (A) the order is found to be object, predominance, proximity, contiguity, conascence, mutuality, conascence-dependence, natural strong-dependence, repetition, conascence-kamma, conascence-nutriment, conascence-faculty, jhāna, path, association, conascence-presence, absence, disappearance, conascence-non-disappearance. Root condition of the minor conascence group is excluded as not-root conditions are dealt with. There are altogether 19 conditions. So for the answer

> "Faultless state is related to faultless state by not-root condition",

the classified answers for the 19 conditions given in the Classification Chapter for this (faultless-faultless) relation have to be taken. But, as pointed out above, the classified states of root condition are to be excluded wherever they are found in the conditions

of the conascence group. Therefore, in conascence-predominance, investigating-wisdom predominance which is of the same nature as the root, non-delusion, is excluded; in conascence, mutuality, dependence, association, conascence-presence and conascence-non-disappearance, the three faultless roots are excluded; in faculty and path, knowledge which is of the same nature as the root, non-delusion, is excluded. The classified answers start with those for object condition as given in item 404 of the Text, i.e.

> "After having offered the offering, having undertaken the precept, having fulfilled the duty of observance, (one) reviews it",

and so on.

Similarly, classified answers have to be found for each of the other answers (faultless-faulty), etc.

All this is certainly very expansive, complicated, deep and abstruse. But if the method, given briefly above, is applied these enumerations will not only be understood, but the elisions can also be expanded and proper judgement made as to their correctness or otherwise.

"By Twos", "By Threes", etc.

In the case of "By Twos" it starts with not-root condition as reference and each of the other 23 negative conditions as the variant. So there are 23 such items. The first is

> "With not-root condition and not-object (condition there are) 15 (answers)".

Here, for not-root condition, root condition is excluded from the conascence group as explained above. And for not-object condition, all the conditions of the object-group are excluded. When the answers for the rest of the grouped conditions are totalled, in the way shown above, it comes to 15, This is the same method for "By Threes" and the rest.

The Rule of the Negative Conditions. The example of not-root condition shows that the causes, which are related to the effects, are not of root condition but of object and other conditions. And in the case of not-root and not-object conditions it shows that the causes are not of root and object conditions but of other conditions.

3. Positive-Negative Conditions (ii) Enumeration Chapter

The Positive-Negative conditions come next. Here also each of the 24 conditions is taken as reference. The enumerations are divided into (1) "By Twos" and (2) Combination. In the case of "By Twos" it starts with root condition as reference and not-object, not-predominance, etc., as the variants. There are only 19 items since the four conditions, conascence, dependence, presence and non-disappearance conditions, are excluded. For when a state is root condition it cannot be not-conascence, not-dependence, not-presence or not-non-disappearance condition.

"By Twos"

Here the states which are root condition but not object, or not predominance, etc., are dealt with.

Root but Not-object Condition. First of all it has to be determined whether the two conditions are common or not. As mentioned earlier, in this Investigation Chapter, the commons are determined by selecting the common conditioning | and conditioned states of those conditions which belong to the same group. Since root condition belongs to the conascence group and object condition to the object group, they belong to different groups and so the two conditions are not common. In all such cases, the condition, like object condition in this example, which is not common with the reference condition is taken as zero. And just as zero deducted from seven leaves seven, so also object condition as zero deducted from root condition leaves root condition, i.e. the conditioning and conditioned states of root condition, the enumeration for which is 7 as already worked out. This is why the Text states

> "With root condition, not-object (condition) 7",

the seven answers being those of root condition.

The Classified Answers. The seven answers are then classified. For the first answer

> "Faultless state is related to faultless state by root condition but not object condition",

the classified answer is

> "Faultless roots are related to (their) associated aggregates by root condition but not object condition".

Except for the additional words

> "but not object condition",

all the classified answers are the same as for root condition given as items 401–403 on p. 163 in the Text. It has to be noted that in all these enumeration chapters the conditioning and conditioned states have to be first determined in order to be able to classify the states in the answers.

Root but Not-predominance and so on. The method is the same as above. In the case of not-predominance, investigating-wisdom predominance of conascence-predominance condition must be excluded as it is common with non-delusion of root condition. Only then will the states which are root condition but not-predominance condition be obtained.

Combination

The combinations are dealt with after "By Twos". These are the same as in the Positive conditions.

Ordinary Combination. For the first combination the relation is

> "Six roots are related to their associated aggregates, rooted mind-produced matter and rooted rebirth kamma-produced-matter".

All these conditioning and conditioned states are those of root, conascence, dependence, presence, and non-disappearance conditions but not of object, predominance, proximity ... disappearance conditions. Therefore, the combinations of these five conditions as reference with the variants are taken in the following way:

> "Combinations of root, conascence, dependence, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object (condition) 7, not-predominance 7 ... not-disappearance 7".

Here the states dealt with are those that belong to the five conditions but not to the remaining 19 conditions. In the case of the latter conditions, however, for those that are common with the five conditions such as predominance and others, the states that are common have to be excluded. As for those which are not common such as object condition and others, since they are taken as zero, the states are the same as those for the five conditions.

The Rule of the Positive-Negative Conditions. As its name implies, it shows that the causes, which are related to the effects, are those of root condition and so on but not of object condition and so on.

4. Negative-Positive Conditions (ii) Enumeration Chapter

The Negative-Positive conditions are finally considered. All the 24 negative conditions are dealt with. It starts with "By Twos" and ends with "By Twenty-twos" and so there are 21 of them.

"By Twos"

Not-root but Object Condition. Here all the "By Twos" dealt with in the Positive-Negative conditions are included, the only difference being that they are treated in the reverse order. For instance, the states which are object condition but not root were dealt with there, whereas the states which are not root condition but object are dealt with here.

"By Threes"

The states which are not root and not object conditions but predominance condition is an example in this case. There are two kinds of predominance condition, namely: object-predominance and conascence-predominance. Since the states | which are not root condition have to be taken, investigating-wisdom predominance (of conascence-predominance), which belongs to root condition, has to be excluded and only the other three predominant factors are taken. Again, since the states are also not object condition, object-predominance, which is part of object condition, has to be excluded. Therefore, the conditioning and conditioned states of investigating-wisdom predominance and object-predominance have to be excluded from those of predominance condition. This gives the relation:

> "One of the predominant factors, desire, effort and consciousness, is related to its associated aggregates and predominant mind-produced matter by not-root and not-object conditions but predominance condition".

From this the enumeration 7 and the classified answers are obtained. The Text only states

> "With not-root and not-object conditions, predominance 7".

The same method is employed to determine the enumerations and classified answers of the rest of the Negative-Positive conditions.

The Rule of the Negative-Positive Conditions. This is the reverse of the Positive-Negative conditions. Here it shows that the causes, which are related to the effects, are those which are not root but object condition, not-root and not-object but predominance condition and so on.

Question. Why is it that (1) commons (i.e. "By Twos") and combinations and (2) "By Twos" and combinations are dealt with for the Positive and Positive-Negative conditions respectively and "By Twos", by "Threes", etc., for the Negative and Negative-Positive conditions?

Answer. There is no need to consider the "By Twos" as this is given for all the conditions under the four methods. As for the combinations, there are no common states of root and object conditions since they belong to different groups and so these two conditions cannot be taken together. Therefore, it is necessary to select and combine only those conditions of the same group which have common states. So combinations of conditions have to be taken with the Positive and Positive-Negative conditions. With the Negative and Negative-Positive conditions, the states which are not root and not object conditions; not root, not object and not predominance conditions | and so on and the states which are not root, not object but predominance condition; not root, not object, not predominance but proximity condition and so on are respectively considered. In these cases the appropriate conditions and the states which are found to be common are excluded. So the conditions can be taken together consecutively in their serial order such as "By Twos", "By Threes", "By Fours", etc.

All that has been dealt with above come under the Faultless Triplet of the Positive Method Division and is just one of the 129,232 sections of Paṭṭhāna.

2. Feeling Triplet

In Paṭṭhāna the Triplets and Couplets of the Dhammasaṅganī, which are mentioned at the beginning of this Introduction, are treated in the same serial order as given there. Therefore, the Feeling Triplet is considered after the Faultless Triplet. This Triplet also consists of the Dependent Chapter and the rest of the seven Chapters as in the Faultless Triplet and are dealt with in the same sequence. As a matter of fact this is the procedure throughout the Paṭṭhāna.

States of the Feeling Triplet. The states of each of the three sections of the Feeling Triplet are:

Sections	States
(i) States associated with pleasant feeling.	(i) 63 consciousnesses, accompanied by pleasure and 46 associated mental factors exclusive of feeling, hate, envy, stinginess, worry, and doubt.

(ii)	States associated with painful feeling.	(ii)	3 consciousnesses, accompanied by pain and 21 associated mental factors exclusive of feeling, rapture, greed, wrong view, conceit, and doubt.
(iii)	States associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling.	(iii)	55 consciousnesses, accompanied by indifference and 46 associated mental factors exclusive of feeling, rapture, hate, envy, stinginess, and worry.

Note: Materiality, Nibbāna and feeling are not included in this Triplet and in this case they are Triplet-freed, i.e. they are neither conditioning nor conditioned states in this Triplet. As materiality is not included, prenascence, postnascence and dissociation conditions, which have only material states as the conditioning or conditioned states, are not taken into account. So the Dependent Chapter alone serves for the whole of the | six Chapters. The reason is that, since mental states only are involved, the conditioning and conditioned states of the conditions are the same for each of the six Chapters. Although prenascence and dissociation conditions are included in these Chapters, the purpose is to determine the conditioning and conditioned states of conascence, dependence and association conditions involved in their respective Chapters.

Enumeration and Analytical Exposition of the Conditions. These are given only for the Faultless Triplet but each serves as a model for application to the whole of Paṭṭhāna. In the Feeling Triplet, the three conditions mentioned above are excluded from the list in the Enumeration of Conditions. For the Analytical Exposition, all material states are left out in the relations for the conditions. For example, for root condition it is:

> "The roots are related to the states which are associated with roots by root condition".

Dependent Chapter

Classification Chapter. An example of the answers is:

> "(i) Dependent on state associated with pleasant feeling, arises state associated with pleasant feeling by root condition.
>
> (a) Dependent on one aggregate associated with pleasant feeling, arise two aggregates; dependent on two aggregates, arises one aggregate;
>
> (b) At the moment of conception, dependent on one aggregate associated with pleasant feeling, arise two aggregates; dependent on two aggregates, arises one aggregate".

It will be observed that only three (mental) aggregates are involved as feeling, the other aggregate, is excluded. The rest of the six Chapters are just referred to since they are the same as Dependent Chapter. This is also the case with the other five Triplets—Rapture, Limited Object, Path Object, Past Object, Internal Object— which have no material states. The analytical states of the Triplets and Couplets are given in the Discourse on Elements. And it is from these states that the conditioning and conditioned states are selected for the Chapters concerned.

p. lxix *Single Enumerations.* The conditioning and conditioned | states of each of the 21 conditions of this Triplet are found in the way shown in the Faultless Triplet for determining the single enumerations.

The Other Enumerations. For the enumerations "By Twos", "By Threes", etc., of the Positive, Negative, Positive-Negative and Negative-Positive conditions, the common conditioning and conditioned states have to be found to arrive at the enumerations as in the case of the Faultless Triplet.

Investigation Chapter

Classification Chapter. Based upon the method given in the Faultless Triplet, the conditioning and conditioned states of the 21 conditions are to be determined.

Enumeration Chapters. The enumerations for the single conditions and the commons can be determined by applying the methods

given in the Faultless Triplet. As regards the combinations, since mental states only are involved in this Triplet, there are no mixed combinations; conditions with material states only are not included in miscellaneous combinations and there are few conascent combinations. For the latter, root condition has six whereas in the Faultless Triplet there are 24.

The selection of the conditions for Negative is given in full, but only a few of the enumerations for the Negative, Positive-Negative and Negative-Positive conditions.

3. Resultant Triplet

States of the Resultant Triplet. The states of each of the three sections of the Resultant Triplet are:

Sections	States
(i) Resultant states.	(i) 36 resultant indeterminate consciousnesses, and 38 associated mental factors.
(ii) States producing resultant states.	(ii) 12 faulty consciousnesses, 21 faultless consciousnesses, and 52 associated mental factors.
(iii) States which are neither resultant nor producing resultant states.	(iii) 20 functional indeterminate consciousnesses, 35 associated mental factors, 28 matter and Nibbāna.

The Six Chapters

Although the Classification Chapters of the six Chapters are given somewhat in detail, the Enumeration Chapters are very brief.

Investigation Chapter

The Classification Chapter is given in full but as regards the Enumeration Chapter only the Single Enumerations and the commons with root condition are provided. The combinations are not given at all.

The Other Enumerations. The selection of the conditions for Negative is complete but, as is generally the case, there are many elisions in the Enumerations for the Negative, Positive-Negative and Negative-Positive conditions.

4. Clinging Triplet

States of the Clinging Triplet. The states of each of the three sections of the Clinging Triplet are:

Sections	States
(i) States acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging.	(i) 32 mundane resultant indeterminate consciousnesses, 35 associated mental factors and 20 kamma-produced matter.
(ii) States not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging.	(ii) 12 faulty consciousnesses, 17 mundane faultless consciousnesses, 20 functional indeterminate consciousnesses, 52 associated mental factors, 17 mind-produced matter, 15 temperature-produced matter and 14 nutriment-produced matter.
(iii) States not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging.	(iii) 8 supramundane consciousnesses, 36 associated mental factors and Nibbāna.

5. Corrupt Triplet

States of the Corrupt Triplet. The states of each of the three sections of the Corrupt Triplet are:

Sections	States
(i) Corrupt and corrupting states.	(i) 12 faulty consciousnesses, and 27 associated mental factors.
(ii) Not corrupt but corrupting states.	(ii) 17 mundane faultless consciousnesses, 32 mundane resultant consciousnesses, 20 functional consciousnesses, 38 associated mental factors and 28 matter.
(iii) Not corrupt and not corrupting states.	(iii) 8 supramundane consciousnesses, 36 associated mental factors and Nibbāna.

Summary

The five Triplets given above comprise the subject matter of Volume I now translated. No doubt the reader will find it dull and uninteresting as he goes through the bare statements of facts and figures. This is why some idea of the methods by which they are arrived at is given in this Introduction. But to have a proper understanding of Paṭṭhāna and be able to work out the answers by oneself and also fill in the many elisions, the methods must be known in greater detail. For this purpose it will be necessary to issue a guide to Paṭṭhāna where all the methods in the Faultless Triplet and their applications will be given. This suffices for the rest of Paṭṭhāna as the same techniques are employed.

The remaining 17 Triplets, like the Clinging and Corrupt Triplets of Volume I, are treated very briefly in Volume II. There are numerous elisions and most of the combinations are left out. The translator, by applying the methods of the Faultless Triplet, has expanded all the elisions and given, all the combinations in the Triplets and Couplets in a Burmese text on the methods and explanations of Paṭṭhāna.

General Method of the Triplet Paṭṭhāna. The states of the sections of the 22 Triplets have to be known. Then the appropriate states are taken as conditioning and conditioned states to find out the number of answers for each condition of the Chapter concerned, i.e. the Single Enumerations. Next, the states in those answers are (1) classified for the Classification Chapter for the single conditions and (2) used to find the other answers for the conditions taken "By Twos", "By Threes", etc., for the rest of the Enumeration Chapter. The states in the latter answers are also classified for the Classification Chapters which are never given in the Text. Finally, with the information so obtained, the contents of the Classification and enumeration Chapters for the Negative, Positive-Negative and Negative-Positive conditions of the seven Chapters in each Triplet can be worked out as shown with the Faultless Triplet.

The Remaining 23 Paṭṭhānas

The Triplet Paṭṭhāna (22 Triplets) of the Positive Method Division, the first of the six Paṭṭhānas in this Division, is dealt with in the first two volumes as mentioned above. The remaining 23 Paṭṭhānas are divided in the following way in the next three volumes:

- Volume III. Couplet Paṭṭhāna of the Positive Method Division (up to Clinging Clusters, i.e. 74 couplets).
- Volume IV. The rest of the Couplet Paṭṭhāna (the other 26 couplets); Couplet-Triplet and Triplet-Couplet Paṭṭhānas of the same Division.
- Volume V. Triplet-Triplet and Couplet-Couplet Paṭṭhānas of the same Division; the remaining 18 Paṭṭhānas consisting of the same six Paṭṭhānas each of the Negative, Positive-Negative and Negative-Positive Method Divisions.

The six Paṭṭhānas of the Positive Method Division cover 2,260 pages in the sixth Synod edition but the 18 Paṭṭhānas of the remaining three Divisions cover only 426 pages. This shows the extent to which the 18 Paṭṭhānas were condensed at the Synod recitation. However, they can be expanded in the way shown in the Positive Method Division by applying the methods given there for the Triplets and Couplets.

As this translation deals only with the first volume of Paṭṭhāna, the opportunity is now taken to give the reader a general idea of the whole subject. Hence, the contents of the remaining 23 Paṭṭhānas in the last three volumes will be touched upon. Owing to the limitations of space in an Introduction, the examples will be confined to root condition of the Dependent Chapter with the first of each Paṭṭhāna.

Positive Method Division

2. Couplet Paṭṭhāna

All the 100 couplets are dealt with in the Couplet Paṭṭhāna. They are divided under 13 heads, such as root cluster, lesser intermediate

couplets and others. The root cluster comes first and consists of six couplets beginning with

> "states which are roots"

followed by

> "states which have associated roots"

and others. The Couplet Paṭṭhāna starts with the first root couplet, i.e. root states (states which are roots) and not-root states (states which are not roots) under the seven Chapters as in the Faultless Triplet and also begins with the Dependent Chapter.

In each of these Chapters there are three sections, 1. root, 2. not-root, and 3. root, not-root, as references and the same three sub-sections as variants. So there are only nine questions, three for each of the three sections with the three sub-sections and the order is as follows:

(1) With root section as reference and the three subsections, the three questions are:

Dependent on root state, may there arise root (not-root, root and not-root) state by root condition?

(2) With not-root section as reference and the three subsections:

Dependent on not-root state, may there arise not-root (root, root and not-root) state by root condition?

(3) With root, not-root section as reference and the three sub-sections:

Dependent on root and not-root states, may there arise root (not-root, root and not-root) state by root condition?

This applies to all the Couplet, Couplet-Triplet and Couplet-Couplet Paṭṭhānas. With the Triplet, Triplet-Couplet and Triplet-Triplet Paṭṭhānas there are 49 questions as in the Faultless Triplet.

Classification Chapter. An example is:

> "Dependent on root state, arises root state by root condition. Dependent on non-greed, arise non-hate and non-delusion; dependent on non-hate, arise non-greed

> and non-delusion; dependent on non-delusion, arise non-greed and non-hate;
>
> Dependent on greed, arises delusion; dependent on delusion, arises greed; dependent on hate, arises delusion; dependent on delusion, arises hate;
>
> At the moment of conception, dependent on non-greed, arise non-hate and non-delusion. …"[1]

There are 9 answers, i.e. all the questions have answers.

How the 9 answers are obtained. In the root couplet,

1. the root states are the six roots and
2. the not-root states are 89 consciousnesses, 46 mental factors (the six roots having been excluded), 28 matter and Nibbāna.

When the answers are worked out as shown in the Faultless Triplet, they are found to be (i) 1–1, (ii) 1–2, (iii) 1–1, 2, (iv) 2–2, (v) 2–1, (vi) 2–1, 2, (vii) 1, 2–1, (viii) 1, 2–2, and (ix) 1, 2–1, 2.

The Six Chapters. Unlike the Faultless Triplet, all the six Chapters are not given. There is a Classification Chapter for Dependent Chapter and then the Text directs that Conascent and the rest of the Six Chapters are to be treated similarly. In the Enumeration Chapters only those for root condition are given.

Investigation Chapter. The Classification Chapter is given in full but only the Single Enumerations in the Enumeration Chapter that follows. The selection of the conditions for Negative is complete. With regard to the other Enumeration Chapters, only the Single Enumerations of the Negative conditions and the enumerations "By Twos" with root condition of the Positive-Negative and Negative-Positive conditions are provided.

All the other couplets are treated briefly like root couplet.

General Method of the Couplet Paṭṭhāna. The states of the sections of the Couplets have to be known. These are to be found in the Discourse on Elements. Then, by applying the method given in the Faultless Triplet, the Classification and Enumeration Chapters under the seven Chapters for each couplet, together with the commons and

[1] Synod Text, Vol. III., p. i.

combinations, can be worked out. In this way the Couplet Paṭṭhāna, given very briefly in the Text, can be known completely.

3. Couplet-Triplet Paṭṭhāna

Here each of the 100 couplets is taken as reference with each section of each of the 22 Triplets as variants.

An Example with Root Couplet. The first couplet is "root states" and "not-root states". This is taken as reference with the faultless section of the faultless triplet. So when root states are taken with faultless states, they are

1. root-faultless states. And when not-root states are taken with faultless states, they are

2. not-root-faultless states.

These two form the root | couplet-faultless Paṭṭhāna. Therefore, similar to the couplets above, there are three sections, (i) root-faultless, (ii) not-root-faultless, and (iii) root-faultless, not-root-faultless and the same three sub-sections.

The Analytical Units. In this root couplet-faultless Paṭṭhāna, the analytical units for:

(1) root-faultless states are: three faultless roots

(2) not-root-faultless states are: 21 faultless consciousnesses and 35 associated mental factors exclusive of the three faultless roots.

Dependent Chapter. When the appropriate states are taken for root condition under Dependent Chapter, which deals with conascence condition, 9 answers are obtained, i.e. (i) 1–1, (ii) 1–2, (iii) 1–1, 2, (iv) 2–2, (v) 2–1, (vi) 2–1, 2, (vii) 1, 2–1, (viii) 1, 2–2, and (ix) 1, 2–1, 2. (1 = root-faultless; 2 = not- root-faultless.)

The answers are given but not the classified answers (i.e. the states in the answers are not classified) that usually come after the answers in the Classification Chapters. The full answers with root-faultless as reference are:

(i) "Dependent on root-faultless state, arises root-faultless state by root condition. (This is the answer in the Text.)

Dependent on non-greed, arise non-hate and non-delusion; de-

pendent on non-hate, arise non-greed and non-delusion; dependent on non-delusion, arise non-greed and non-hate.

(ii) Dependent on root-faultless state, arises not-root-fault less state by root condition. (This is the answer in the Text.)

Dependent on root-faultless state, arise associated aggregates.

(iii) Dependent on root-faultless state, arise root-faultless and not-root-faultless states by root condition. (This is the answer in the Text.)

Dependent on non-greed, arise non-hate, non-delusion and associated aggregates; dependent on non-hate, arise non-greed, non-delusion and associated aggregates; dependent on non-delusion, arise non-greed, non-hate and associated aggregates".[1]

Similarly, root couplet is taken as reference with the faulty and indeterminate sections of the faultless triplet. Since each | of the 100 p. 100 couplets has to be taken as reference with each of the three sections of the 22 triplets, there are $100 \times 3 \times 22 = 6{,}600$ sections of the Couplet-Triplet Paṭṭhāna, each with its own seven Chapters.

The classified answers are not generally given but only the Single Enumerations. The translator has worked out all the analytical states including those not given in the Text and all the enumerations of this Couplet-Triplet Paṭṭhāna.

Method of the Couplet-Triplet Paṭṭhāna. The states of the couplet-triplet sections have to be known. Then the appropriate states are selected for the Chapters concerned. This is the general method and will not be mentioned again.

The Difficulty of Paṭṭhāna. From this Paṭṭhāna onwards, the direct answers, without the classified answers, are generally given for root condition only and just the Single Enumerations. This is another reason why Paṭṭhāna is difficult.

4. Triplet-Couplet Paṭṭhāna

Here each of the 22 triplets is taken as reference with each section of the couplets as variants.

[1]Synod Text, IV, p. 195 without the classified answers.

An example with Faultless Triplet. The three sections of the faultless triplet are each taken with root states of the root couplet. So there are:

(1) faultless-root states, i.e. the three faultless roots
(2) faulty-root states, i.e. the three faulty roots
(3) indeterminate-root states, i.e. the three indeterminate roots.

These are the three sections to be taken as references with the same three sub-sections.

Dependent Chapter. When the appropriate states are taken for root condition under Dependent Chapter, three answers are obtained, i.e. (i) 1–1, (ii) 2–2, and (iii) 3–3. (1 = faultless-root, 2 = faulty-root and 3 = indeterminate-root). The answers are stated without classifying the states in them. The answers, as usually given in the Classification Chapters, are:

(i) "Dependent on faultless-root state, arises faultless-root state by root condition.

Dependent on non-greed, arise non-hate and non-delusion; | dependent on non-hate, arise non-greed and non-delusion; dependent on non-delusion, arise non-greed and non-hate.

(ii) Dependent on faulty-root state, arises faulty-root state by root condition. Dependent on greed, arises delusion; dependent on delusion, arises greed; dependent on hate, arises delusion; dependent on delusion, arises hate.

(iii) Dependent on indeterminate-root state, arises indeterminate-root state by root condition.

(a) The classified answer is the same as (i) above.

(b) At the moment of conception ... [(the same as (i) above)]".[1]

Here also there are many elisions, only the answers and a few single enumerations being given. They should be expanded as usual for 22 × 2 × 100 = 4,400 sections of this Paṭṭhāna.

[1]Synod IV, p. 468—the classified answers are not given.

5. Triplet-Triplet Paṭṭhāna

Here each of the 22 triplets is taken as reference with each section of the other triplets as variants.

An Example with Faultless Triplet. The three sections of the faultless triplet are each taken with the states associated with pleasant feeling, the first section of the feeling triplet. So there are:

(1) faultless states associated with pleasant feeling,
(2) faulty states associated with pleasant feeling,
(3) indeterminate states associated with pleasant feeling.

These are the three sections to be taken as references with the same three sub-sections.

The Analytical Units. The analytical units of the above states are found as follows:

(1) Since the states are faultless and associated with pleasant feeling, out of the 37 faultless consciousnesses as expanded, only those with pleasant feeling have to be taken. They are:

(a) 4 of the 8 great consciousnesses,
(b) 4 of the 9 lofty consciousnesses,
(c) 16 of the 20 Path-consciousnesses,

i.e. a total of 24 faultless consciousnesses. The mental factors associated with them are 37 exclusive of feeling.

(2) Since the states are faulty and associated with pleasant feeling, out of the 12 faulty consciousnesses, those with pleasant feeling are: 4 of the 8 greed-rooted consciousnesses. The mental factors associated with them are 21 exclusive of feeling.

(3) Since the states are indeterminate and associated with pleasant feeling, out of the 72 indeterminate consciousnesses, those with pleasant feeling are:

(a) 3 of the 18 rootless consciousnesses. These are

i. body-consciousness accompanied by pleasure,
ii. investigating-consciousness accompanied by pleasant feeling, and
iii. smile-consciousness of the Arahat,

(b) 8 of the 16 great consciousnesses (four each of resultant and functional),

(c) 8 of the 18 lofty consciousnesses (four each of resultant and functional),

(d) 16 of the 20 Fruition-consciousnesses,

i.e. a total of 35 indeterminate consciousnesses. The mental factors associated with them are 37 exclusive of feeling.

Note: In the study of Abhidhamma it is very essential to know the analytical units. This is why The Buddha, on expounding the Abhidhamma, gave them in detail at the beginning of the Dhammasaṅgaṇī. Again, in the Commentarial Chapter of that Text, the analytical units of the Triplets and Couplets, also dealt with in Paṭṭhāna, are given in full. So if there be doubts as to what these units are in the study of Paṭṭhāna, reference must be made to that Chapter as directed in Expositor II[6], p. 519:

> "For the special doctrine which does not come in the three Piṭakas, being defined and determined by the Commentarial Chapter, becomes well determined. It behoves the Abhidhamma student who cannot note the method of procedure in the entire Abhidhamma Piṭaka, the framing of queries, and the numerical series in the Great Book (Paṭṭhāna) to compare or bring them together from the Commentarial Chapter only".

Dependent Chapter. When the appropriate states are taken for root condition under Dependent Chapter, three answers are obtained, i.e. (i) 1–1, (ii) 2–2, and (iii) 3–3. (1 = faultless state associated with pleasant feeling, 2 = faulty state associated with pleasant feeling, 3 = indeterminate state associated with pleasant feeling.)

Then, from the analytical units, the classified answers are found. And when they are not given in the Text, they can be included with the answers for the Classification Chapters. For example, the analytical units found above are consciousnesses and mental factors which, when classified under the aggregates for Dependent Chapter, are the three mental aggregates, the other aggregate, feeling, being excluded.

So the answers for the Classification Chapter with the three answers above are:

> "(i) Dependent on faultless state associated with pleasant feeling, arises faultless state associated with pleasant feeling By root condition.
>
> Dependent on one faultless aggregate associated with pleasant feeling, arise two aggregates; dependent on two aggregates, arises one aggregate.
>
> (ii) Dependent on faulty state associated with pleasant feeling, arises faulty state associated with pleasant feeling by root condition.
>
> Dependent on one faulty aggregate associated with pleasant feeling, arise two ... (as above).
>
> (iii) Dependent on indeterminate state associated with pleasant feeling, arises indeterminate state associated with pleasant feeling by root condition.
>
> Dependent on one resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregate associated with pleasant feeling, arise two ...
>
> At the moment of conception, dependent on one resultant indeterminate aggregate associated with pleasant feeling, arise two. ... ".[1]

Similarly, faultless triplet is taken as reference with each of the other two sections of the Feeling Triplet as variants. There are altogether $22 \times 3 \times 21 = 1{,}386$ sections of this Paṭṭhāna.

6. Couplet-Couplet Paṭṭhāna

Here each of the 100 couplets is taken as reference with each section of the other couplets as variants.

[1]Synod V, p. 1—the classified answers are not given.

An Example with Root Couplet. The two sections of the root couplet are each taken with the states which have associated roots, the first section of the next couplet. So there are:

(1) states which are roots and associated with roots,
(2) states which are not roots but associated with roots.

Therefore, as with the Couplet Paṭṭhāna, there are three sections, (i) 1, (ii) 2, and (iii) 1, 2 and the same three sub-sections.

The Analytical Units. The analytical units for:

(1) are the six roots excluding delusion from the two delusion-rooted consciousnesses,

(2) are the 71 rooted consciousnesses and 46 mental factors exclusive of the six roots.

Dependent Chapter. When the appropriate states are taken for root condition under Dependent Chapter, 9 answers are obtained, i.e. (i) 1–1, (ii) 1–2, (iii) 1–1, 2, (iv) 2–2, (v) 2–1, (vi) 2–1, 2, (vii) 1, 2–1, (viii) 1, 2–2, and (ix) 1, 2–1, 2, as in the Couplet Paṭṭhāna.

The classified answers are also obtained as in that Paṭṭhāna. So the answers for the Classification Chapter are briefly indicated:

> "(i) Dependent on state which is root and associated with root, arises state which is root and associated with root by root condition.
>
> Dependent on non-greed, arise non-hate and non-delusion; dependent on non-hate, arise non-greed and non-delusion; dependent on non-delusion, arise non-greed and non-hate. . . .".[1]

Similarly, root couplet is taken as reference with the states which have no associated roots, the second section of the next couplet. There are altogether $100 \times 2 \times 99 = 19{,}800$ sections of this Paṭṭhāna.

[1]Synod V, p. 39—the classified answers are not given.

B. Negative Method Division

In this Negative Method Division the six Paṭṭhānas are taken in their negative forms. They are greatly condensed and so are the remaining 12 Paṭṭhānas of the Positive-Negative Method and Negative-Positive Method Divisions. But they can be expanded in the way shown in the Positive Method Division | by applying the methods given there. Numerous enumerations are provided in this Division.

1. Triplet Paṭṭhāna

An Example with Not-faultless Triplet. There are seven sections and the same seven sub-sections as in the case of the Faultless Triplet and so, here too, there are 49 questions.

The Analytical Units. The analytical units of (1) not-faultless, (2) not-faulty and (3) not-indeterminate states of the not-faultless triplet are:

	States	Analytical units
(i)	Not-faultless (i.e. faulty and indeterminate).	12 faulty, 36 resultant, and 20 functional consciousnesses, 52 mental factors, 28 matter, Nibbāna.
(ii)	Not-faulty (i.e. faultless and indeterminate).	21 faultless, 36 resultant, and 20 functional consciousnesses, 38 mental factors, 28 matter, Nibbāna.
(iii)	Not-indeterminate (i.e. faultless and faulty).	21 faultless and 12 faulty consciousnesses, 52 mental factors.

Dependent Chapter. When the appropriate states are taken for root condition under Dependent Chapter, 29 answers are obtained, i.e.:

1. With not-faultless as reference:

(i) 1–1, (ii) 1–2, (iii) 1–3, (iv) 1–1, 3, (v) 1–1, 2
(5 answers).

2. With not-faulty as reference:
(vi) 2–2, (vii) 2–1, (viii) 2–3, (ix) 2–2, 3, (x) 2–1, 2
(5 answers).

3. With not-indeterminate as reference:
(xi) 3–3, (xii) 3–1, (xiii) 3–2, (xiv) 3–1, 3, (xv) 3–2, 3, (xvi) 3–1, 2
(6 answers).

4. With not-faultless, not-indeterminate as reference:
(xvii) 1, 3–1, (xviii) 1, 3–2, (xix) 1, 3–3, (xx) 1, 3–1, 3, (xxi) 1, 3–1, 2
(5 answers).

5. With not-faulty, not-indeterminate as reference:
(xxii) 2, 3–1, (xxiii) 2, 3–2, (xxiv) 2, 3–3, (xxv) 2, 3–2, 3, (xxvi) 2, 3–1, 2
(5 answers). p. lxxxii

6. With not-faultless, not-faulty as reference:
(xxvii) 1, 2–1, (xxviii) 1, 2–2, (xxix) 1, 2–1, 2
(3 answers).

The classified answers can be worked out as shown in the faultless triplet.

Investigation Chapter. For root condition, which belongs to the conascence group of conditions, there are the same 29 answers. The Classification Chapter is given and begins with:

> "(i) Not-faultless state is related to not-faultless state by root condition.
>
> Not-faultless (i.e. faulty and indeterminate) roots are related to (their) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by root condition;
>
> At the moment of conception, not-faultless (i.e. resultant indeterminate) roots are related to (their) associated aggregates and kamma-produced matter by root condition".[1]

This shows how the classified answers are obtained from the answers and the analytical units.

[1] Synod V, p. 63.

The Other Triplets. The answers for the Classification Chapters and the enumerations under the Seven Chapters have also to be obtained for the Feeling Triplet and the rest of the 22 Triplets.

2. Couplet Paṭṭhāna

Here it is seen that the sections of the couplets are the reverse of those in the Positive Method Division. For example, in

(a) the Positive Method Division, the order of the sections of the root couplet is (1) root states and (2) not-root states, and in

(b) this Negative Method Division, it is (1) not-root states and (2) not not-root states, i.e. root states.

The second there becomes the first, and the first, the second. Here also there are three sections, (1) not-root, (2) not not-root, and (3) not-root, not not-root and the same three sub-sections.

Dependent Chapter. With the root couplet for root condition under Dependent Chapter there are also 9 answers as in the Positive Method Division. The Classification Chapter begins with:

> "(i) Dependent on not-root state, arises not-root state by root condition.
>
> Dependent on one not-root aggregate, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter; dependent on three aggregates, arise one aggregate and mind-produced matter; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter;
>
> At the moment of conception, dependent on one not-root aggregate, arise three aggregates and kamma-produced matter. . . .
>
> Dependent on one great primary, arise three great primaries. . . .".[1]

[1]Synod V, p. 75—classified answers are given.

3. Couplet-Triplet Paṭṭhāna

Analytical Units. The analytical units of the states of the first couplet-triplet Paṭṭhāna are:

States	Analytical Units
(i) Not-root and not-faultless.	12 faulty, 36 resultant, and 20 functional consciousnesses, 46 mental factors exclusive of the 6 roots, 28 matter, Nibbāna.
(ii) Not-root and not-faulty.	21 faultless, 36 resultant, and 20 functional consciousnesses, 35 mental factors exclusive of 3 faultless roots, 28 matter, Nibbāna.
(iii) Not-root and not-indeterminate.	21 faultless and 12 faulty consciousnesses, 46 mental factors exclusive of the 6 roots.

Dependent Chapter. For root condition under Dependent Chapter there are 9 answers in the order given in the Positive Method Division. The Classification Chapter begins with:

> "(i) Dependent on not-root and not-faultless state, arises not-root and not-faultless state by root condition.
>
> Dependent on one not-root and not-faultless (i.e. faulty and indeterminate) aggregate, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter; dependent on three aggregates, arise one | aggregate and mind-produced matter; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter".[1]

4. Triplet-Couplet Paṭṭhāna

The states of the first triplet-couplet Paṭṭhāna are

[1]Synod V, p. 107—classified answers are given.

1. not-faultless and not-root,
2. not-faulty and not-root, and
3. not-indeterminate and not-root.

As in the case of the triplets, there are seven sections, but only the first six can be taken as references.

The Analytical Units. The analytical units of the six sections are:

	Sections	Analytical Units
(i)	Not-faultless and not-root.	12 faulty, 36 resultant, and 20 functional consciousnesses, 46 mental factors exclusive of the 6 roots, 28 matter, Nibbāna.
(ii)	Not-faulty and not-root.	21 faultless, 36 resultant, and 20 functional consciousnesses, 35 mental factors exclusive of the 3 faultless roots, 28 matter, Nibbāna.
(iii)	Not-indeterminate and not-root.	21 faultless and 12 faulty consciousnesses, 46 mental factors exclusive of the 6 roots.
(iv)	Not-faultless and not-root, not-indeterminate and not-root (1 and 3).	12 faulty consciousnesses, 24 mental factors exclusive of the 3 faulty roots.
(v)	Not-faulty and not-root, not-indeterminate and not-root (2 and 3).	21 faultless consciousnesses, 35 mental factors exclusive of the 3 faultless roots.
(vi)	Not-faultless and not-root, not-faulty and not-root (1 and 2).	36 resultant and 20 functional consciousnesses, 35 mental factors exclusive of the 3 indeterminate roots, 28 matter, Nibbāna.

These analytical units have to be found first so that the appropriate ones can be selected for the various chapters and to obtain the

enumerations. So Paṭṭhāna cannot be understood if these analytical units are not known.

Dependent Chapter. For root condition under Dependent Chapter, there are 29 answers which are in the same order as those with the example given in the Triplet Paṭṭhāna of this Division. The classified answers are not given but an example with the first answer for the Classification Chapter is:

> "(i) Dependent on not-faultless and not-root state, arises not-faultless and not-root state by root condition".[1]
>
> Dependent on one not-faultless and not-root aggregate (i.e. faulty, resultant and functional as shown above), arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter; dependent on three aggregates, arise one aggregate and mind-produced matter; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter;
>
> At the moment of conception, dependent on one not-faultless and not-root aggregate (i.e. resultant), arise three aggregates and kamma-produced matter ...dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates and kamma-produced matter; dependent on aggregates, arises (heart-) base; dependent on (heart-) base, arise aggregates; Dependent on one great primary, arise three great primaries; dependent on three great primaries, arises one great primary; dependent on two great primaries, arise two great primaries; dependent on great primaries, arise mind-produced and kamma-produced derived matter.

It will be found that these classified answers are the same as those for root condition in the Faultless Triplet of the Triplet Paṭṭhāna in the Positive Method Division.

[1]Synod V, p. 127—classified answers are not given.

5. Triplet-Triplet Paṭṭhāna

The states of the first triplet-triplet Paṭṭhāna are

1. not-faultless and not associated with pleasant feeling,
2. not-faulty and not-associated with pleasant feeling, and
3. not-indeterminate and not associated with pleasant feeling.

Here also, as in the previous Paṭṭhāna, only six out of the seven sections can be taken as references.

p. lxxxvi *The Analytical Units.* The analytical units of the six sections are:

	Sections	Analytical Units
(i)	Not-faultless and not associated with pleasant feeling.	3 consciousnesses, accompanied by pain, 6 faulty, 25 resultant, and 11 functional consciousnesses, accompanied by neither painful nor pleasant feeling, 51 mental factors exclusive of rapture, 28 matter, Nibbāna.
(ii)	Not-faulty and not associated with pleasant feeling.	Body-consciousness accompanied by pain, 13 faultless, 25 resultant, and 11 functional consciousnesses, accompanied by neither painful nor pleasant feeling, 37 mental factors exclusive of rapture, 28 matter, Nibbāna.
(iii)	Not-indeterminate and not associated with pleasant feeling.	2 hate-rooted consciousnesses, 13 faultless and 6 faulty consciousnesses, accompanied by neither painful nor pleasant feeling, 51 mental factors exclusive of rapture.
(iv)	Not-faultless and not associated with pleasant feeling, not-indeterminate and not associated with pleasant feeling (1 and 3).	2 hate-rooted consciousnesses, 6 faulty consciousnesses, accompanied by neither painful nor pleasant feeling, 26 mental factors exclusive of rapture.

(v)	Not-faulty and not associated with pleasant feeling, not-indeterminate and not associated with pleasant feeling (2 and 3).	13 faultless consciousnesses, accompanied by neither painful nor pleasant feeling, 37 mental factors exclusive of rapture.
(vi)	Not-faultless and not associated with pleasant feeling, not-faulty and not associated with pleasant feeling (1 and 2).	Body-consciousness accompanied by pain, 25 resultant and 11 functional consciousnesses, accompanied by neither painful nor pleasant feeling, 37 mental factors exclusive of rapture, 28 matter, Nibbāna.

Dependent Chapter. For root condition under Dependent Chapter, there are 29 answers in the order usual for them above. There are no classified answers in the Text but an example with the first answer for the Classification Chapter is:

> "(i) Dependent on not-faultless state not associated with pleasant feeling, arises not-faultless state not associated with pleasant feeling by root condition".[1]
>
> Dependent on one not-faultless aggregate not associated with pleasant feeling, arise three aggregates and mind-produced | matter ... dependent on two aggregates, arise p. lxxxvii
> two aggregates and mind-produced matter;
>
> At the moment of conception, dependent on one not-faultless (i.e. resultant) aggregate, arise three aggregates and kamma-produced matter ...

6. Couplet-Couplet Paṭṭhāna

The Analytical Units. The analytical units of the states of the first couplet-couplet Paṭṭhāna are:

[1]Synod V, p. 147—the classified answers are not given.

	States	Analytical Units
(1)	Not-root states which have no associated roots.	18 rootless consciousnesses, 12 mental factors, 28 matter, Nibbāna.
(2)	Not not-root states which have no associated roots.	delusion of the 2 delusion-rooted consciousnesses

Dependent Chapter. For root condition there are three answers (i) 1–1, (ii) 2–1, and (iii) 1, 2–1. An example with the first answer for the Classification Chapter is:

> "(i) Dependent on not-root state which has no associated root, arises not-root state which has no associated root by root condition".[1]
>
> Dependent on one great primary, arise three great primaries …dependent on two great primaries, arise two great primaries; dependent on great primaries, arise mind-produced and kamma-produced derived matter.

Note: Since the mental states are 18 rootless consciousnesses, there cannot be classified answers with them for root condition but only with material states.

C. Positive-Negative Method Division

In the Positive and Negative Method Divisions the sections as references and the sub-sections as variants were both positive and both negative respectively. But in this Positive-Negative | Method Division the sections are positive and the sub-sections are negative. This can be clearly seen from the following examples of the questions in their respective Divisions, 1. Positive Method, 2. Negative Method, and 2. Positive-Negative Method:

Dependent on

[1]Synod V, p. 169—there are no classified answers.

(1) faultless state, may there arise faultless state by root condition?

(2) not-faultless state, may there arise not-faultless state by root condition?

(3) faultless state, may there arise not-faultless state by root condition?

1. Triplet Paṭṭhāna

For the Faultless Triplet of this Division the seven sections and sub-sections are:

	Sections	Sub-sections
(i)	(1P) faultless.	(1N) not-faultless (i.e. faulty and indeterminate).
(ii)	(2P) faulty.	(2N) not-faulty (i.e. faultless and indeterminate).
(iii)	(3P) indeterminate.	(3N) not-indeterminate (i.e. faultless and faulty).
(iv)	(1P, 3P) faultless, indeterminate.	(1N, 3N) not-faultless, not-indeterminate (i.e. faulty).
(v)	(2P. 3P) faulty, indeterminate.	(2N, 3N) not-faulty, not-indeterminate (i.e. faultless).
(vi)	(1P, 2P) faultless, faulty.	(1N, 2N) not-faultless, not-faulty (i.e. indeterminate).
(vii)	(1P, 2P, 3P) faultless, faulty, indeterminate (i.e. all).	(1N, 2 N, 3N) not-faultless, not-faulty, not-indeterminate (i.e. nil).

With each section as reference, questions can be asked with each of the seven sub-sections. Therefore, there are 49 questions.

The Analytical Units. The analytical units of the first three sections and sub-sections are given below and, by knowing them, those for the rest can be found. Although they were dealt with separately in the Faultless Triplet Paṭṭhānas of the Divisions concerned, they are repeated here for ready reference.

p. lxxxix

(1P) Faultless	(1N) Not-faultless

21 faultless consciousnesses, 38 associated mental factors	12 faulty, 36 resultant, and 20 functional consciousnesses, 52 associated mental factors, 28 matter, Nibbāna.

(2P) Faulty	(2N) not-faulty
12 faulty consciousnesses, 27 associated mental factors	21 faultless, 36 resultant, and 20 functional consciousnesses, 38 associated mental factors, 28 matter, Nibbāna.

(3P) Indeterminate	(3N) Not-indeterminate
36 resultant and 20 functional consciousnesses, 38 associated mental factors, 28 matter, Nibbāna.	21 faultless and 12 faulty consciousnesses, 52 associated mental factors

Dependent Chapter. For root condition under Dependent Chapter there are 19 answers. These are:

(1) With faultless as reference:
(i) 1P–1N, (ii) 1P–2N, (iii) 1P–3N, (iv) 1P–2N, 3N, (v) 1P–1N, 2N
(5 answers).

(2) With faulty as reference:
(vi) 2P–2N, (vii) 2P–1N, (viii) 2P–3N, (ix) 2P–1N, 3N, (x) 2P–1N, 2N
(5 answers).

(3) With indeterminate as reference:
(xi) 3P–1N, (xii) 3P–2N, (xiii) 3P–1N, 2N
(3 answers).

(4) With faultless, indeterminate as reference:
(xiv) 1P, 3P–1N, (xv) 1P, 3P–2N, (xvi) 1P, 3P–1N, 2N
(3 answers).

(5) With faulty, indeterminate as reference:
(xvii) 2P, 3P–1N, (xviii) 2P, 3P–2N, (xix) 2P, 3P–1N, 2N
(3 answers).

The Classification Chapter begins with:

> "(i) Dependent on faultless state, arises not-faultless state by root condition—classified answers are given.
>
> Dependent on faultless aggregates, arises mind-produced matter".[1]

p.

2. Couplet Paṭṭhāna

For the root couplet of this Division the three sections and sub-sections are:

Sections	Sub-sections
(i) (1P) root.	(1N) not-root.
(ii) (2P) not-root.	(2N) not not-root (i.e. root).
(iii) (1P, 2P) root, not-root.	(1N, 2N) not-root, not not-root.

With each section as reference, questions can be asked with each of the three sub-sections. Therefore there are 9 questions.

The Analytical Units. The analytical units of the first two sections and sub-sections are:

(1P) Root	(1N) Not-root
6 roots.	89 consciousnesses. 46 mental factors exclusive of the 6 roots, 28 matter, Nibbāna.
(2P) = (1N) above, i.e. not-root.	(2N) = (1P) above, i.e. root.

Dependent Chapter. For root condition there are 9 answers, i.e. all the questions have answers. They are:

(1) With root as reference:
(i) 1P–1N, (ii) 1P–2N, (iii) 1P–1N, 2N.

[1] Synod V, p. 187.

(2) With not-root as reference:
(iv) 2P–2N, (v) 2P–1N, (vi) 2P–1N, 2N.
(3) With root, not-root as reference:
(vii) 1P, 2P–1N, (viii) 1P, 2P–2N, (ix) 1P, 2P–1N, 2N.

The Classification Chapter begins with:

> "(i) Dependent on root state, arises not-root state by root condition.
>
> Dependent on root state, arise associated aggregates and mind-produced matter;
>
> At the moment of conception, dependent on root state, arise | associated aggregates and kamma-produced matter".[1]

3. Couplet-Triplet Paṭṭhāna

For the first couplet-triplet, i.e. root-faultless, of this Division, the three sections and sub-sections are:

Sections	Sub-sections
1. (1P) root-faultless.	(1N) not-root-not-faultless.
2. (2P) not-root-faultless.	(2N) not not-root-not-faultless.
3. (1P, 2P) root-faultless, not-root-faultless.	(1N, 2N) not-root-not-faultless, not not-root-not-faultless.

Here also there are 9 questions.

The Analytical Units. The analytical units of the first two sections and sub-sections are:

(1P) root-faultless	(1N) not-root-not-faultless
3 faultless roots.	12 faulty, 36 resultant, and 20 functional consciousnesses, 46 mental factors exclusive of the 6 roots, 28 matter, Nibbāna.

[1]Synod V, p. 211—classified answers are given.

(2P) not-root-faultless	(2N) not not-root-not-faultless
21 faultless consciousnesses, 35 mental factors exclusive of the 3 faultless roots.	3 faulty and 3 indeterminate (i.e. resultant and functional) roots.

Dependent Chapter. For root condition there are three answers, i.e.:

(1) With root-faultless as reference:
(i) 1P–1N.

(2) With not-root-faultless as reference:
(ii) 2P–1N.

(3) With root-faultless, not-root-faultless as reference:
(iii) 1P, 2P–1N.

An example with the first answer for the Classification Chapter is:

> "(i) Dependent on root-faultless state, arises not-root-not-faultless state by root condition".[1] p. xc
>
> Dependent on root-faultless state, arises mind-produced matter.

4. Triplet-Couplet Paṭṭhāna

For the first triplet-couplet Paṭṭhāna there are seven sections and sub-sections as with those of the other Divisions. The first three of them are:

Sections	Subsections
1. (1P) faultless-root.	(1N) not-faultless-not-root.
2. (2P) faulty-root.	(2N) not-faulty-not-root.
3. (3P) indeterminate-root.	(3N) not-indeterminate-not-root.

[1]Synod V, p. 229—classified answers are not given.

The others are 4. (1P, 3P) and (1N, 3N), 5. (2P, 3P) and (2N, 3N), 6. (1P, 2P) and (1N, 2N), 7. (1P, 2P, 3P) and (1N, 2N, 3N).

The Analytical Units. The analytical units of the above three sections and sub-sections are:

(1P) faultless-root	(1N) not-faultless-not-root
3 faultless roots.	12 faultless, 36 resultant, and 20 functional consciousnesses, 46 mental factors exclusive of the 6 roots, 28 matter, Nibbāna.

(2P) faulty-root	(2N) not-faulty-not-root
3 faulty roots.	21 faultless, 36 resultant, and 20 functional consciousnesses, 35 mental factors exclusive of the 3 faultless roots, 28 matter, Nibbāna.

(3P) indeterminate-root	(3N) not-indeterminate-not-root
3 resultant and functional roots.	21 faultless and 12 faulty consciousnesses, 46 mental factors exclusive of the 6 roots.

Dependent Chapter. For root condition under Dependent Chapter there are 13 answers. These are:

(1) With faultless-root as reference:
(i) 1P–1N, (ii) 1P–2N, (iii) 1P–3N, (iv) 1P–2N, 3N, (v) 1P–1N, 2N
(5 answers).

p. xciii (2) With faulty-root as reference:
(vi) 2P–2N, (vii) 2P–1N, (viii) 2P–3N, (ix) 2P–1N, 3N, (x) 2P–1N, 2N
(5 answers).

(3) With indeterminate-root as reference:
(xi) 3P–1N, (xii) 3P–2N, (xiii) 3P–1N, 2N
(3 answers).

An example with the first answer for the Classification Chapter is:

> "(i) Dependent on faultless-root state, arises not-faultless-not-root state by root condition".[1]
>
> Dependent on faultless-root state, arises mind-produced matter.

5. Triplet-Triplet Paṭṭhāna

The first three sections and sub-sections of the first triplet-triplet Paṭṭhāna are:

Sections	Sub-sections
1. (1P) faultless associated with pleasant feeling.	(1N) not-faultless not associated with pleasant feeling.
2. (2P) faulty associated with pleasant feeling.	(2N) not-faulty not associated with pleasant feeling.
3. (3P) indeterminate associated with pleasant feeling.	(3N) not-indeterminate not associated with pleasant feeling.

The others are 4. (1P, 3P) and (1N, 3N), 5. (2P, 3P) and (2N, 3N), 6. (1P, 2P) and (1N, 2N), 7. (1P, 2P, 3P) and (1N, 2N, 3N).

The Analytical Units. The analytical units of the above three sections and sub-sections are:

(1P) faultless associated with pleasant feeling	(1N) not-faultless not associated with pleasant feeling
24 (expanded) faultless consciousnesses, accompanied by pleasant feeling,	3 consciousnesses, accompanied by pain, 6 faulty, 25 resultant, and 11 functional consciousnesses, accompanied by neither painful nor pleasant feeling,
37 mental factors exclusive of feeling.	51 mental factors exclusive of rapture,
	28 matter,
	Nibbāna.

[1]Synod V, p. 261—classified answers are not given.

(2P) faulty associated with pleasant feeling	(2N) not-faulty not associated with pleasant feeling
4 faulty consciousnesses, accompanied by pleasant feeling.	Body-consciousness accompanied by pain, 13 faultless, 25 resultant, and 11 functional consciousnesses, accompanied by neither painful nor pleasant feeling,
21 mental factors exclusive of feeling.	37 mental factors exclusive of rapture, 28 matter, Nibbāna.

(3P) indeterminate associated with pleasant feeling	(3N) not-indeterminate not associated with pleasant feeling
35 indeterminate consciousnesses, accompanied by pleasant feeling,	2 hate-rooted consciousnesses, 13 faultless, 6 faulty consciousnesses, accompanied by neither painful nor pleasant feeling,
37 mental factors exclusive of feeling.	51 mental factors exclusive of rapture.

Dependent Chapter. For root condition under Dependent Chapter there are 13 answers which are in the same order as those in the triplet-couplet Paṭṭhāna above. An example with the first answer for the Classification Chapter is:

> "(i) Dependent on faultless state associated with pleasant feeling, arises not-faultless state not associated with pleasant feeling by root condition".[1]
>
> Dependent on faultless aggregates associated with pleasant feeling, arises mind-produced matter.

6. Couplet-Couplet Paṭṭhāna

For the first couplet-couplet Paṭṭhāna the three sections and subsections are:

[1]Synod V, p. 309—classified answers are not given.

Sections	Sub-sections
1. (1P) root which has associated root.	(1N) not-root which has no associated root.
2. (2P) not-root which has associated root.	(2N) not not-root which has no associated root.
3. (1P, 2P) root which has associated root, not-root which has associated root.	(1N, 2N) not-root which has no associated root, not not-root which has no associated root.

The Analytical Units. The analytical units of the first two sections and sub-sections are:

(1P) root which has associated root	(1N) not-root which has no associated root
6 roots exclusive of delusion from the 2 delusion-rooted consciousnesses	18 rootless consciousnesses, 12 mental factors, 28 matter, Nibbāna.
(2P) not-root which has associated root	(2N) not not-root which has no associated root
71 rooted consciousnesses, 46 mental factors exclusive of the 6 roots.	delusion from the 2 delusion-rooted consciousnesses

Dependent Chapter. For root condition under Dependent Chapter there are the three answers:

(1) With root which has associated root as reference:
(i) 1P–1N.

(2) With not-root which has associated root as reference:
(ii) 2P–1N.

(3) With root which has associated root, not-root which has associated root as reference:
(iii) 1P, 2P–1N.

An example with the first answer for the Classification Chapter is:

> "(i) Dependent on root state which has associated root, arises not-root state which has no associated root by root condition.
>
> Dependent on roots which have rooted aggregates, arises mind-produced matter;
>
> At the moment of conception, dependent on roots which have rooted aggregates, arises kamma-produced matter".[1]

D. Negative-Positive Method Division

The whole of this Negative-Positive Method Division is the reverse of the preceding Positive-Negative Method Division, i.e. the sub-sections, which are negative states denoted by N, are now the sections, and the sections, which are positive states denoted by P, are now the sub-sections. The analytical units under N and P are the same and will not be given here. The answers, of course, are not the same.

1. Triplet Paṭṭhāna

Dependent Chapter. In the faultless triplet, the first triplet, root condition has 18 answers. These are:

(1) With not-faultless (1N) as reference:
(i) 1N–2P, (ii) 1N–3P, (iii) 1N–2P, 3P.

(2) With not-faulty (2N) as reference:
(iv) 2N–1P, (v) 2N-3P, (vi) 2N–1P, 3P.

(3) With not-indeterminate (3N) as reference:
(vii) 3N-3P, (viii) 3N–1P, (ix) 3N–2P, (x) 3N–1P, 3P, (xi) 3N–2P, 3P.

(4) With not-faultless, not-indeterminate (1N, 3N) as reference:
(xii) 1N, 3N–2P, (xiii) 1N, 3N-3P, (xiv) 1N, 3N–2P, 3P.

(5) With not-faulty, not-indeterminate (2N, 3N) as reference:
(xv) 2N, 3N–1P, (xvi) 2N, 3N-3P, (xvii) 2N, 3N–1P, 3P.

[1] Synod V, p. 329—classified answers are not given.

(6) With not-faultless, not-faulty (1N, 2N) as reference:
(xviii) 1N, 2N-3P.

An example with the first answer for the Classification Chapter is:

> "(i) Dependent on not-faultless state, arises faulty state by root condition.
>
> Dependent on one not-faultless (i.e. faulty) aggregate, arise three aggregates; dependent on three aggregates, arises one aggregate; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates".[1]

2. Couplet Paṭṭhāna

Dependent Chapter. In the root couplet, the first couplet, root condition has 9 answers. These are:

(1) With not-root (1N) as reference:
(i) 1N–1P, (ii) 1N–2P, (iii) 1N–1P, 2P.

(2) With not not-root (2N) as reference:
(iv) 2N–2P, (v) 2N–1P, (vi) 2N–1P, 2P.

p. xcvii (3) With not-root, not not-root (1N, 2N) as reference:
(vii) 1N, 2N–1P, (viii) 1N, 2N–2P, (ix) 1N, 2N–1P, 2P.

An example with the first answer for the Classification Chapter is:

> "(i) Dependent on not-root state, arises root state by root condition".[2]
>
> Dependent on not-root aggregates, arise roots;
>
> At the moment of conception, dependent on not-root aggregates, arise (rebirth) roots; dependent on (heart-)base, arise (three rebirth) roots.

[1]Synod V, p. 353—classified answers are not given.
[2]Synod V, p. 365—classified answers are not given.

3. Couplet-Triplet Paṭṭhāna

Dependent Chapter. In the first couplet-triplet Paṭṭhāna there are no answers for root condition under Dependent Chapter. The reason is that there are no conascent conditioning and conditioned states with which this Chapter deals.

Conditioned Chapter. For root condition under this Chapter there are three answers. These are:

With not-root-not-faultless (1N) as reference:
(i) 1N–1P, (ii) 1N–2P, (iii) 1N–1P, 2P.

An example with the first answer for the Classification Chapter is:

> "(i) Conditioned by not-root-not-faultless state, arises root-faultless state by root condition".[1]
>
> Conditioned by (heart-)base, arise root-faultless aggregates.

4. Triplet-Couplet Paṭṭhāna

Dependent Chapter. In the first triplet-couplet Paṭṭhāna, root condition has 9 answers. These are:

(1) With not-faultless-not-root (1N) as reference:
(i) 1N–2P, (ii) 1N-3P.

(2) With not-faulty-not-root (2N) as reference:
(iii) 2N–1P, (iv) 2N-3P.

(3) With not-indeterminate-not-root (3N) as reference:
(v) 3N–1P, (vi) 3N–2P.

(4) With not-faultless-not-root, not-indeterminate-not-root (1N, 3N) as reference:
(vii) 1N, 3N–2P.

(5) With not-faulty-not-root, not-indeterminate-not-root (2N, 3N) as reference:
(viii) 2N, 3N–1P.

[1]Synod V, p. 379—classified answers are not given.

(6) With not-faultless-not-root, not-faulty-not-root (1N, 2N) as reference:
(ix) 1N, 2N–3P.

The example with the first answer for the Classification Chapter is:

> "(i) Dependent on not-faultless-not-root state, arises faulty-root state by root condition".[1]
>
> Dependent on not-faultless-not-root (i.e. faulty) aggregates, arise faulty roots.

5. Triplet-Triplet Paṭṭhāna

Dependent Chapter. In the first triplet-triplet Paṭṭhāna, root condition has 9 answers. These are:

(1) With not-faultless not associated with pleasant feeling (1N) as reference:
(i) 1N–2P, (ii) 1N–3P.

(2) With not-faulty not associated with pleasant feeling (2N) as reference:
(iii) 2N–1P, (iv) 2N-3P.

(3) With not-indeterminate not associated with pleasant feeling (3N) as reference:
(v) 3N–1P, (vi) 3N–2P.

(4) With not-faultless not associated with pleasant feeling, not-indeterminate not associated with pleasant feeling (1N, 3N) as reference:
(vii) 1N, 3N–2P.

(5) With not-faulty not associated with pleasant feeling, not-indeterminate not associated with pleasant feeling (2N, 3N) as reference:
(viii) 2N, 3N–1P.

(6) With not-faultless not associated with pleasant feeling, not-faulty not associated with pleasant feeling (1N, 2N) as reference:
(ix) 1N, 2N-3P.

[1] Synod V, p. 413—classified answers are not given.

An example with the first answer for the Classification Chapter is:

p. xcix

> "(i) Dependent on not-faultless state not associated with pleasant feeling, arises faulty state associated with pleasant feeling by root condition".[1]
>
> Dependent on one not-faultless (i.e. faulty) aggregate not associated with pleasant feeling, arise three aggregates; dependent on three aggregates, arises one aggregate; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates.

6. Couplet-Couplet Paṭṭhāna

Dependent Chapter. In the first couplet-couplet Paṭṭhāna, root condition has 4 answers. These are:

(1) With not-root which has no associated root (1N) as reference:
(i) 1N–1P, (ii) 1N–2P, (iii) 1N–1P, 2P.

(2) With not not-root which has no associated root (2N) as reference:
(iv) 2N–2P.

An example with the first answer for the Classification Chapter is:

> "(i) Dependent on not-root state which has no associated root, arises root state which has associated root by root condition".[2]
>
> At the moment of conception, dependent on (heart-)base, arise (rebirth) roots.

Conclusion

It will be seen from the above that Paṭṭhāna deals with all the ultimate realities and all the conditions in all their various combinations.

[1] Synod V, p. 444—classified answers are not given.
[2] Synod V, p. 469—classified answers are not given.

The Text, of course, does not provide all the numbers of answers in the Enumeration Chapters or all the answers and the classifications of the states in those answers in the Classification Chapters. But what is given is sufficient to find out the underlying methods by which these facts and figures are obtained. And once the methods are known, they can be applied to expand the elisions in both of those Chapters. The Burmese Mahātheras of old estimated that if the Paṭṭhāna Text, as expanded, were to be put into print there would be three cartloads of books.

Although some useful information can be gathered from the classified answers in the Text, the reader can only wonder how the numbers of answers to the different sets of questions could be directly given. But Paṭṭhāna is interesting only when the methods for arriving at these answers are known. This is why an idea of some of the methods and their applications is given in this Introduction. But, as mentioned earlier, more details of the various methods, with explanations and illustrations, must be given to enable the reader to work out all the answers and thereby acquire complete understanding of this vast subject. Of course, as has been emphasized, knowledge of the analytical units of the triplets and couplets, which form the table of contents of the seven books of Abhidhamma, is a prerequisite. And the reason why Abhidhamma is still flourishing in Burma is that there are treatises (Akauks) on the analytical units of Dhammasaṅganī, Dhātukathā, Yamaka and Paṭṭhāna which were compiled by Burmese Mahātheras of the past. But even though one may be well-versed in these analytical units it will not be possible to work out the answers unless the methods of utilizing them are pointed out. The Buddha had to teach the methods to His chief disciple, the Elder Sāriputta, who was endowed with analytical knowledge and, as stated in the Expositor I[6], p. 20:

> "To the Elder also the doctrine taught by the Blessed One in hundreds and thousands of methods became very clear".

And on the next page it is mentioned that:

> "The textual order of the Abhidhamma originated with Sāriputta; the numerical series in the Great Book (Paṭṭhāna) was also determined by him. In this way the Elder, without spoiling the unique doctrine, laid down the numerical series in order to make it easy to learn, remember, study and teach the Law".

The Ocean of Method

A person looking at the ocean, which has not been measured, will not know its exact measurements, but at least he will be able to form an estimate of its vastness. In the same way the reader who has gone through this Introduction to Paṭṭhāna will be able to form an estimate that Paṭṭhāna consists of innumerable methods; that it is very expansive and that it is the province of Omniscience.

Of the four oceans

1. the ocean of repeated births,
2. the ocean of waters,
3. the ocean of method, and
4. the ocean of knowledge,

p. ci the ocean of method is Paṭṭhāna. In the Expositor | I[6], p. 14, it is stated as follows:

> "Which is the ocean of method? The three Piṭakas, the word of the Buddha. For in reflecting upon the two Piṭakas, infinite rapturous joy arises in the sons of clansmen who are faithful, abundantly believing and endowed with superior knowledge. Which are the two? The Vinaya and the Abhidhamma. Infinite rapturous joy arises in those bhikkhus who learn the Vinaya text and reflect that it is the province of the Buddhas, and not of others, to lay down the rule for each fault or transgression according to its gravity.
>
> Infinite rapturous joy also arises in the brethren when reflecting on implications of things supernormal, of colours and of good conduct.

Again, the bhikkhus, who study the Abhidhamma, experience infinite rapturous joy in reflecting. As though grouping the multitude of stars in the sky (into constellations), the Teacher taught things mental and material, dividing them into various parts and portions—things subtle and abstruse such as the unique content of aggregates, sense-organs, elements, controlling faculties, powers, factors of wisdom, kamma and its result; and the distinction between mind and matter. Consider this story of such an experience:

The Elder Mahagatigamiyatissa crossed over to the opposite shore of India with the intention of paying homage to the Wisdom Tree. Seated on the upper deck of the boat he looked at the great ocean; but neither the thither nor the hither shore appeared to his vision. There appeared only the great ocean, strewn with foam thrown off by the breaking of the billows, and looking like a sheet of silver spread out on a bed of jasmine flowers. He thought to himself:

> 'Which is more extraordinary—the heaving of the ocean waves, or the basis of the method of the twenty-four divisions in the Great Book'?

Then the limits of the great ocean became apparent to him. Indeed, he thought to himself:

> 'This ocean is limited, below by the earth, above by the sky, on one side by the mountain encircling the world-system, and on the other by the seashore. But the limits of the universal Paṭṭhāna are not apparent'.

And abundant rapture arose in him, as he reflected on the subtle and abstruse Law. Arresting his rapture and increasing his insight even while he was seated, he threw

off all the corruptions, and being established in the topmost | Fruition which is Arahantship, he exulted in this song of ecstasy:

> 'He is the true disciple of the Sage
> Who sees, like a bright jewel in his hand,
> Root-causes, from which all becoming is—
> Lore deep and hard to know, which the Great Sage
> Intuited, and all in order taught.
> This is the ocean of method' ".

The Abhidhamma was Expounded Only by the Buddha

In the Preface to the Discourse on Elements, U Thein Nyun gave reasons to prove that the Abhidhamma was expounded by the Buddha. Here other reasons will be given, together with appropriate quotations, in confirmation of this fact.

When the systematic exposition of Paṭṭhāna, dealt with above, is frankly considered, the only conclusion that will be arrived at, is that this is the province of Omniscience and that no disciple could have attained that knowledge or have the ability to expound it on his own. The Expositor II[6], p. 519 states this as:

> "What is known as Abhidhamma is not the province nor the sphere of a disciple; it is the province, the sphere of the Buddhas (Omniscient Ones)".

Some are of the opinion that the Abhidhamma was compiled from the Suttas. Again, there are some who are of the opinion that the Abhidhamma was compiled from the Suttas. But this cannot be so. For the subject matter of the Dhammasaṅgaṇī is not to be found in any of the Suttas. In the case of the Suttanta couplets given there, they were expounded by Sāriputta and not by the Buddha. This is stated in the Expositor I[6], p. 11:

> "Thence whence arose the other forty-two (Suttanta) couplets? By whom were they laid down and taught? They originated with Sāriputta, Generalissimo of the Law, having been laid down and taught by him. But he did not lay them down through his own self-evolved knowledge. They have been gathered from the Eka-Nipāta and Duka-Nipāta of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya, the Sangīti and Dasuttarasuttantas of the Dīgha-Nikāya, in order to help students of the Abhidhamma in their references to the Suttantas".

The Suttanta Classification of Vibhaṅga and the Puggalapaññati p. ciii were expounded for the deliverance of those devas and brahmas who were not intelligent enough to understand the abstruse Abhidhamma. But the Abhidhamma Classification and Catechism of Vibhaṅga are not to be found in their completeness in any of the Suttas. Besides, the subjects dealt with in Dhātukathā, Yamaka and Paṭṭhāna are not to be found in the Suttas. Thus the opinion that the Abhidhamma was compiled from the Suttas does not hold water.

To dispel the views, 1. that the Abhidhamma was not expounded by The Buddha, 2. that it was a later addition, and 3. that it was non-existent during The Buddha's time.

(1) Some hold the view that the Abhidhamma was not expounded by The Buddha. It is quite true that the Abhidhamma was not expounded by The Buddha in the human world. The reason for this, already explained in the Discourse on Elements, is that the audience would not be able to remain in the same posture during the whole period that the Abhidhamma was expounded, since a discourse is always completed by The Buddha at one sitting. But Sāriputta preached Abhidhamma to five hundred bhikkhus, his own pupils, when the method was taught to him by The Buddha.

(2) As for the view that the Abhidhamma was added later, one should ask, "By whom was this done"? If there were any person capable of compiling this profound and abstruse Piṭaka, then his name would still be famous today. But because this Piṭaka cannot be as-

cribed to any such person it has been assumed that it came into existence after the Third Council. This, however, is an entirely false view.

(3) The Abhidhamma was in existence during The Buddha's time. This can be proved from the following passages:

(a) "Not given leave means; without asking (for permission). Should ask a question means: if, having asked for leave in regard to Suttanta, she asks about Discipline or about Abhidhamma, there is an offence of expiation. If, having asked for leave in regard to Abhidhamma, she asks about Suttanta or about Discipline, there is an offence of expiation".[1]

(b) "There is no offence if, not desiring to disparage, | he speaks, saying: 'Look here, do you master suttantas or verses or what is extra to dhamma (i.e. Abhidhamma[2]) and afterwards you will master discipline'; if he is mad, if he is the first wrong-doer".[3]

These passages clearly show that Abhidhamma was in existence during The Buddha's time because rules about it were laid down by Him.

Also Sāriputta told The Buddha about the question he put to Moggallāna and the reply he received, which are:

> "…'by what type of monk, reverend Moggallāna, would the Gosiṅga sal-wood be illumined'?
>
> When I had spoken thus. Lord, the venerable Moggallāna the Great spoke thus to me: 'In this connection, reverend Sāriputta, two monks are talking on Further dhamma; they ask one another questions; in answering one another's questions they respond and do not fail, and their

[1]The Book of the Discipline, Vol. III[3], p. 415.

[2]It is Abhidhamma and it is specifically stated in the Burmese Editions. In the Translator's Introduction, p. xi, to The Book of the Discipline, Vol. III[3], it is stated, " 'Abhi-' prefixed to a noun has in general an intensive meaning of higher, super, additional; and it can also mean 'concerning', 'pertaining to'. Thus for the compound abhidhamma, we get some such phrase as 'the higher doctrine', 'further, extra doctrine', or 'what pertains to the doctrine'. It is possible that the cleavage between these two is not very great".

[3]The Book of the Discipline, Vol. III[3], p. 42.

> talk on dhamma is one that goes forward. By a monk of such a type, reverend Sāriputta, would the Gosiṅga sal-wood be illumined' ".[1]

To this The Buddha said,

> "It is good, Sāriputta, it is good. It is so that Moggallāna, in answering you properly, should answer. For Sāriputta, Moggallāna is a talker on dhamma".[2]

Again, at the time The Buddha returned to Saṅkassanagara from Tāvatiṃsā, the realm of 33 gods, Sāriputta, in Sāriputta Sutta, uttered the following in praise of The Buddha:

> "Erst have I never seen
> Nor heard of one with voice
> So sweet as his who came
> From Tusita to teach".[3]

The Harvard Oriental Series gives this translation:

> "I ne'er have seen nor ever yet heard tell
> Of such a sweet-tongued Master coming down
> From Tusita on high to teach the world".[4]

This verse is also found in Mahāniddesa,[5] where there is a detailed commentary on it. The following is the commentary on the first line:

> "At the time The Buddha, after having resided for the period of Lent on the Paṇḍukambala Stone at the foot of the Coral tree in Tāvatiṃsā, came down to Saṅkassanagara

[1]Middle Length Sayings I.[4], p. 270.

[2]Moggallāna is called chief of those of psychic power, A. i., 23. MA. ii. 256 explains that "abhidhamma-men, having come to knowledge of subtle points, having increased their vision, can achieve a supermundane state". Non-abhidhamma-men get muddled between 'own doctrine' (*sakavāda*) and 'other doctrine' (*paravāda*)".

[3]Suttanipāta verse No. 955. See Woven Cadences of Early Buddhists[2], p. 139.

[4]See Harvard Oriental Series, Buddha's Teachings[1], p. 229.

[5]Sixth Synod Edition, p. 386.

> by the middle pearl stairway surrounded by devas. I, Sāriputta, had never before, with my own eyes and body, seen The Buddha with such a splendid countenance".

When Sāriputta, based on the methods given by The Buddha, preached Abhidhamma to his pupils, The Buddha not only stated that He had expounded the Abhidhamma in Tāvatiṃsā but also narrated this Sāriputta Sutta to be left behind as evidence of having done so for the later generations. The Mahāniddesa was included in the Three Councils.

The next verse of Suttanipāta,[1] which is also found on p. 386 of Mahāniddesa is:

> "Devas and men to lead
> Lo! he as seer appears:
> The one who routing gloom
> Outright in rapture dwelt".

Harvard Oriental Series has this translation:

> "Of gods and men—as stands reveal'd in Him,
> Th'all-seeing Lord, who swept all mists away
> And compassed bliss, unaided and alone".

The meaning is: The Buddha with Exalted Eye and the Unrivalled One, after driving away the darkness so that men and devas were able to see one another, abided in bliss. The Mahāniddesa adds:

> "The Buddha was seen by men just as devas did while He was sitting on the Paṇḍukambala Stone at the foot of the Coral tree and preaching".

These two verses tell us what Sāriputta stated (to The Buddha) regarding the return of The Buddha to Saṅkassanagara after He expounded the Abhidhamma at Tāvatiṃsā. As further testimony there still exists the pagoda and marble inscriptions erected by King Thiri

[1] Suttanipāta verse No. 956. See Woven Cadences of Early Buddhists[2], p. 139.

Dhammasoka as monuments at the site in Saṅkassanagara where The Buddha returned from Tāvatiṃsā.

Besides, Petavatthu[1] states:

(1) "At the time The Buddha, the Exalted One, was residing on the Paṇḍukambala Stone at the foot of the Coral tree in Tāvatiṃsā (for expounding the Abhidhamma).

(2) At that time the devas and brahmas of the 10,000 worlds held a meeting and approached The Buddha who resided at the top of Mount Meru (where Tāvatiṃsā is situated).

(3) At that time no deva or brahma could excel in radiance and splendour that of The Buddha".

Moreover, in the Buddhavaṃsa it is stated in:

(1) Dīpankarā Buddhavaṃsa:

> "At the time when Dīpankarā Buddha expounded the Dhamma in Tāvatiṃsā, 90,000 crores of devas and brahmas realised the Four Noble Truths by Path-knowledge on three occasions".

(2) Maṅgala Buddhavaṃsa:

> "At the time when Maṅgala Buddha expounded the Dhamma in Tāvatiṃsā, the abode of Sekya, the Lord of devas, 1,000 crores of devas and brahmas realised the Four Noble Truths by Path-knowledge on two occasions".

(3) Sobhita Buddhavaṃsa:

> "(Sobhita Buddha), having made the devas and brahmas realise the Four Noble Truths for the first time, then expounded the Dhamma at the second assembly and 9,000 crores realised the Four Noble Truths by Path-knowledge on two occasions".

(4) Dhammadassī Buddhavaṃsa:

> "At the time when Dhammadassī Buddha returned to the human world after expounding the Dhamma in Tāvatiṃsā,

[1] Sixth Synod Edition, p. 159.

100 crores of devas and brahmas assembled for the second time".

(5) Kassapa Buddhavaṃsa:

"At the time when Kassapa Buddha expounded the Dhamma in detail at the festival of the Sudhamma devas held in the pleasant abode of Tāvatiṃsā, 3,000 crores of devas and brahmas came to know it".

The Abhidhamma, which deals with realities, is the province of Omniscience, but for those who are of the opinion that it was not expounded by The Buddha and yet cannot ascribe it to anyone else, the above extracts are given to prove definitely that it was expounded by The Buddha. This should clear up all doubts about the matter. (According to the Commentary, the word "dhamma" in the above extracts denotes Abhidhamma—Dhammanti Abhidhamma—as there is no other teaching besides Abhidhamma that could be expounded.)

Although Abhidhamma has been flourishing in Burma for a long time, very few were interested in the study of Paṭṭhāna because there were no easy methods available for its understanding. In fact, Paṭṭhāna was about to be lost in oblivion. But the Translator painstakingly searched for the methods contained therein and, having succeeded, devised a series of charts by which Paṭṭhāna is now being easily learnt and understood.

When Professor G.P. Malalasekera was in Burma in 1956 he requested the Translator to translate Paṭṭhāna into English for the benefit of those persons in other countries who are studying Buddhism and those who are keenly desirous of understanding Paṭṭhāna. But for one reason or another it was put off.

However, when the Pāli Text Society made the same request later, Dhātukathā was translated and now Paṭṭhāna. So instead of simply arguing whether Paṭṭhāna, which is part of Abhidhamma, was expounded by The Buddha or not, this translated Text should be studied and understood. Then the facts should be tested as Paṭṭhāna deals with all the causes and effects that arise and cease in the continuity of beings at every instant of the day. Only then will one be in a position

to make a personal decision as to whether The Buddha expounded Paṭṭhāna or not.

In particular, may all readers, after having made a proper study of Paṭṭhāna, overcome greed, hate and delusion; acquire deep knowledge of the causes and effects of things so as to realize Path and fruition; attain True Bliss of Nibbāna.

* * *

The translation was made from the Sixth Synod Edition of Paṭṭhāna, Volume I. Commentarial and other explanations are not given as footnotes as they will be included in the Guide to Paṭṭhāna which the Translator proposes to compile. Here again, as in the Discourse on Elements, an index is not supplied because it would be so complicated and because the topics, which are given similar treatment, can be easily found from the Table of Contents. Moreover, the P.T.S. agreed there was no necessity.

My thanks are due to Miss I.B. Horner, President of the Pali Text Society, for giving whole-hearted support and encouragement to undertake this translation and for her valuable advice and suggestions. Thanks are also due to Dr. Thein Maung and U Sein Ban for assistance in the draft typing and Daw Khin Khin Hlaing for typing the charts; The Abhidhamma Propagating Society and U San Tin for the supply of stationery.

U Nārada,
Mūla Paṭṭhāna Sayadaw

Enumeration of the Conditions

Conditional Relations

States: Positive

Conditional Relations of Triplets

Veneration to that Exalted One, the Arahat, the Enlightened Buddha

1.	Root Condition	(*Hetu Paccayo*)
2.	Object Condition	(*Ārammana Paccayo*)
3.	Predominance Condition	(*Adhipati Paccayo*)
4.	Proximity Condition	(*Anantara Paccayo*)
5.	Contiguity Condition	(*Samanantara Paccayo*)
6.	Conascence Condition	(*Sahājata Paccayo*)
7.	Mutuality Condition	(*Aññamaññ a Paccayo*)
8.	Dependence Condition	(*Nissaya Paccayo*)
9.	Strong-dependence Condition	(*Upanissaya Paccayo*)
10.	Prenascence Condition	(*Purejāta Paccayo*)
11.	Postnascence Condition	(*Pacchājāta Paccayo*)
12.	Repetition Condition	(*Āsevana Paccayo*)
13.	Kamma Condition	(*Kamma Paccayo*)
14.	Resultant Condition	(*Vipāka Paccayo*)
15.	Nutriment Condition	(*Āhāra Paccayo*)
16.	Faculty Condition	(*Indriya Paccayo*)

17. Jhāna Condition (*Jhāna Paccayo*)
18. Path Condition (*Magga Paccayo*)
19. Association Condition (*Sampayutta Paccayo*)
20. Dissociation Condition (*Vippayutta Paccayo*)
21. Presence Condition (*Atthi Paccayo*)
22. Absence Condition (*Natthi Paccayo*)
23. Disappearance Condition (*Vigata Paccayo*)
24. Non-disappearance Condition (*Avigata Paccayo*)

End of the Enumeration

Analytical Exposition of the Conditions

1. Root Condition

The roots are related to the states which are associated with roots, and the matter produced thereby, by root condition.

2. Object Condition

(i) Visible object-base is related to eye-consciousness element and its associated states by object condition.

(ii) Sound-base is related to ear-consciousness element and its associated states by object condition.

(iii) Odour-base is related to nose-consciousness element and its associated states by object condition.

(iv) Taste-base is related to tongue-consciousness element and its associated states by object condition.

(v) Tangible object-base is related to body-consciousness element and its associated states by object condition.

(vi) Visible object-base, sound-base, odour-base, taste-base, tangible object-base is related to mind-element and its associated states by object condition.

(vii) All states are related to mind-consciousness element and its associated states by object condition.

(viii) Taking any state as object, these states, consciousness and

mental factors, arise; those (former) states are related to those (latter) states by object condition.

3. Predominance Condition

(i) Predominant desire is related to the states associated with desire, and the matter produced thereby, by predominance condition.

(ii) Predominant effort is related to the states associated with effort, and the matter produced thereby, by predominance condition.

(iii) Predominant consciousness is related to the states associated with consciousness, and the matter produced thereby, by predominance condition.

(iv) Predominant investigating-wisdom is related to the states associated with investigating-wisdom, and the matter produced thereby, by predominance condition.

(v) Taking any state as estimable object, these states, consciousness and mental factors, arise; those (former) states are related to those (latter) states by predominance condition.

4. Proximity Condition

(i) Eye-consciousness element and its associated states are related to mind-element and its associated states by proximity condition; mind-element and its associated states are related to mind-consciousness element and its associated states by proximity condition.

(ii) Ear-consciousness element and its associated states are related to mind-element and its associated states by proximity condition; mind-element and its associated states are related to mind-consciousness element and its associated states by proximity condition.

(iii) Nose-consciousness element and its associated states are related to mind-element and its associated states by proximity condition; mind-element and its associated states are related to mind-

consciousness element and its associated states by proximity condition.

(iv) Tongue-consciousness element and its associated states are related to mind-element and its associated states by proximity condition; mind-element and its associated states are related to mind-consciousness element and its associated states by proximity condition.

(v) Body-consciousness element and its associated states are related to mind-element and its associated states by proximity condition; mind-element and its associated states are related to mind-consciousness element and its associated states by proximity condition.

(vi) Preceding faultless states are related to subsequent faultless states by proximity condition.

(vii) Preceding faultless states are related to subsequent indeterminate states by proximity condition.

(viii) Preceding faulty states are related to subsequent faulty states by proximity condition.

(ix) Preceding faulty states are related to subsequent indeterminate states by proximity condition. p. 4

(x) Preceding indeterminate states are related to subsequent indeterminate states by proximity condition.

(xi) Preceding indeterminate states are related to subsequent faultless states by proximity condition.

(xii) Preceding indeterminate states are related to subsequent faulty states by proximity condition.

(xiii) In proximity to these states, these (other) states, consciousness and mental factors, arise; those (former) states are related to those (latter) states by proximity condition.

5. Contiguity Condition

(i) Eye-consciousness element and its associated states are related to mind-element and its associated states by contiguity condition; mind-element and its associated states are related to mind-

consciousness element and its associated states by contiguity condition.

(ii) Ear-consciousness element and its associated states are related to mind-element and its associated states by contiguity condition; mind-element and its associated states are related to mind-consciousness element and its associated states by contiguity condition.

(iii) Nose-consciousness element and its associated states are related to mind-element and its associated states by contiguity condition; mind-element and its associated states are related to mind-consciousness element and its associated states by contiguity condition.

(iv) Tongue-consciousness element and its associated states are related to mind-element and its associated states by contiguity condition; mind-element and its associated states are related to mind-consciousness element and its associated states by contiguity condition.

(v) Body-consciousness element and its associated states are related to mind-element and its associated states by contiguity condition; mind-element and its associated states are related to mind-consciousness element and its associated states by contiguity condition.

p. 6 (vi) Preceding faultless states are related to subsequent faultless states by contiguity condition.

(vii) Preceding faultless states are related to subsequent indeterminate states by contiguity condition.

(viii) Preceding faulty states are related to subsequent faulty states by contiguity condition.

(ix) Preceding faulty states are related to subsequent indeterminate states by contiguity condition.

(x) Preceding indeterminate states are related to subsequent indeterminate states by contiguity condition.

(xi) Preceding indeterminate states are related to subsequent faultless states by contiguity condition.

(xii) Preceding indeterminate states are related to subsequent faulty states by contiguity condition.

(xiii) In contiguity with these states, these (other) states, consciousness and mental factors, arise; those (former) states are related to those (latter) states by contiguity condition.

6. Conascence Condition

(i) The four immaterial (i.e. mental) aggregates are mutually related to one another by conascence condition.

(ii) The four great primaries are mutually related to one another by conascence condition.

(iii) At the moment of conception, mentality and materiality are mutually related to one another by conascence condition.

(iv) States, consciousness and mental factors, are related to mind-produced matter by conascence condition.

(v) The great primaries are related to derived matter by conascence condition.

(vi) The material states are sometimes related to the immaterial states by conascence condition and are sometimes not related by conascence condition.

7. Mutuality Condition

(i) The four immaterial aggregates are related to one another by mutuality condition.

(ii) The four great primaries are related to one another by mutuality condition.

(iii) At the moment of conception, mentality and materiality are related to one another by mutuality condition. p. 6

8. Dependence Condition

(i) The four immaterial aggregates are mutually related to one another by dependence condition.

(ii) The four great primaries are mutually related to one another by dependence condition.

(iii) At the moment of conception, mentality and materiality are mutually related to one another by dependence condition.

(iv) States, consciousness and mental factors, are related to mind-produced matter by dependence condition.

(v) The great primaries are related to derived matter by dependence condition.

(vi) Eye-base is related to eye-consciousness element and its associated states by dependence condition.

(vii) Ear-base is related to ear-consciousness element and its associated states by dependence condition.

(viii) Nose-base is related to nose-consciousness element and its associated states by dependence condition.

(ix) Tongue-base is related to tongue-consciousness element and its associated states by dependence condition.

(x) Body-base is related to body-consciousness element and its associated states by dependence condition.

(xi) Depending on this matter (i.e. heart-base), mind-element and mind-consciousness element arise; that matter is related to mind-element and mind-consciousness element and their associated states by dependence condition.

9. Strong-Dependence Condition

(i) Preceding faultless states are related to subsequent faultless states by strong-dependence condition.

(ii) Preceding faultless states are related to some subsequent faulty states by strong-dependence condition.

(iii) Preceding faultless states are related to subsequent indeterminate states by strong-dependence condition.

(iv) Preceding faulty states are related to subsequent faulty states by strong-dependence condition.

(v) Preceding faulty states are related to some subsequent faultless states by strong-dependence condition.

(vi) Preceding faulty states are related to subsequent indeterminate states by strong-dependence condition.

(vii) Preceding indeterminate states are related to subsequent indeterminate states by strong-dependence condition.

(viii) Preceding indeterminate states are related to subsequent faultless states by strong-dependence condition.

(ix) Preceding indeterminate states are related to subsequent faulty states by strong-dependence condition.

(x) Also, weather and food are related by strong-dependence condition; a person is related by strong-dependence condition; a lodging-place is related by strong-dependence condition.

10. Prenascence Condition

(i) Eye-base is related to eye-consciousness element and its associated states by prenascence condition.

(ii) Ear-base is related to ear-consciousness element and its associated states by prenascence condition.

(iii) Nose-base is related to nose-consciousness element and its associated states by prenascence condition.

(iv) Tongue-base is related to tongue-consciousness element and its associated states by prenascence condition.

(v) Body-base is related to body-consciousness element and its associated states by prenascence condition.

(vi) Visible object-base is related to eye-consciousness element and its associated states by prenascence condition.

(vii) Sound-base is related to ear-consciousness element and its associated states by prenascence condition.

(viii) Odour-base is related to nose-consciousness element and its associated states by prenascence condition.

(ix) Taste-base is related to tongue-consciousness element and its associated states by prenascence condition.

(x) Tangible object-base is related to body-consciousness element and its associated states by prenascence condition.

(xi) Visible object-base, sound-base, odour-base, taste-base, tangible object-base is related to mind-element and its associated states by prenascence condition.

(xii) Depending on this p.8 matter, mind-element and mind-consciousness element arise; that matter is related to mind-element and its associated states by prenascence condition; is sometimes related to mind-consciousness element and its associated states by prenascence condition, and is sometimes not related by prenascence condition.

11. Postnascence Condition

The states, postnascent consciousness and mental factors, are related to this prenascent body by postnascence condition.

12. Repetition Condition

(i) Preceding faultless states are related to subsequent faultless states by repetition condition.

(ii) Preceding faulty states are related to subsequent fault states by repetition condition.

(iii) Preceding functional indeterminate states are related to subsequent functional indeterminate states by repetition condition.

13. Kamma Condition

(i) Faultless and faulty kamma is related to resultant aggregates and kamma-produced matter by kamma condition.

(ii) Volition is related to its associated states, and the matter produced thereby, by kamma condition.

14. Resultant Condition

The four immaterial resultant aggregates are mutually related to one another by resultant condition.

15. Nutriment Condition

(i) Edible food is related to this body by nutriment condition.

(ii) The immaterial nutriments are related to their associated states, and the matter produced thereby, by nutriment condition.

16. Faculty Condition

(i) Eye-faculty is related to eye-consciousness element and its associated states by faculty condition.

(ii) Ear-faculty is related to ear-consciousness element and its associated states by faculty condition.

(iii) Nose-faculty is related to nose-consciousness element and its associated states by faculty condition.

(iv) Tongue-faculty is related to tongue-consciousness element and its associated states by faculty condition.

(v) Body-faculty is related to body-consciousness element and its associated states by faculty condition.

(vi) Physical life-faculty is related to kamma-produced matter by faculty condition.

(vii) The immaterial faculties are related to their associated states, and the matter produced thereby, by faculty condition.

17. Jhāna Condition

The jhāna factors are related to their associated states, and the matter produced thereby, by jhāna condition.

18. Path Condition

The path factors are related to their associated states, and the matter produced thereby, by path condition.

19. Association Condition

The four immaterial aggregates are mutually related to one another by association condition.

20. Dissociation Condition

(i) The material states are related to the immaterial states by dissociation condition.

(ii) The immaterial states are related to the material states by dissociation condition.

21. Presence Condition

(i) The four immaterial aggregates are mutually related to one another by presence condition.

(ii) The four great primaries are mutually related to one another by presence condition.

p. 10 (iii) At the moment of conception, mentality and materiality are mutually related to one another by presence condition.

(iv) States, consciousness and mental factors, are related to mind-produced matter by presence condition.

(v) The great primaries are related to derived matter by presence condition.

(vi) Eye-base is related to eye-consciousness element and its associated states by presence condition.

(vii) Ear-base is related to ear-consciousness element and its associated states by presence condition.

(viii) Nose-base is related to nose-consciousness element and its associated states by presence condition.

(ix) Tongue-base is related to tongue-consciousness element and its associated states by presence condition.

(x) Body-base is related to body-consciousness element and its associated states by presence condition.

(xi) Visible object-base is related to eye-consciousness element and its associated states by presence condition.

(xii) Sound-base is related to ear-consciousness element and its associated states by presence condition.

(xiii) Odour-base is related to nose-consciousness element and its associated states by presence condition.

(xiv) Taste-base is related to tongue-consciousness element and its associated states by presence condition.

(xv) Tangible object-base is related to body-consciousness element and its associated states by presence condition.

(xvi) Visible object-base, sound-base, odour-base, taste-base, tangible object-base is related to mind-element and its associated states by presence condition.

(xvii) Depending on this matter, mind-element and mind-consciousness element arise; that matter is related to mind-element and mind-consciousness element and their associated states by presence condition.

22. Absence Condition

States, consciousness and mental factors, which have just ceased in contiguity, are related to the present states, consciousness and mental factors, by absence condition.

23. Disappearance Condition

States, consciousness and mental factors, which have just disappeared in contiguity, are related to the present states, consciousness and mental factors, by disappearance condition. p. 11

24. Non-Disappearance Condition

(i) The four immaterial aggregates are mutually related to one another by non-disappearance condition.

(ii) The four great primaries are mutually related to one another by non-disappearance condition.

(iii) At the moment of conception, mentality and materiality are mutually related to one another by non-disappearance condition.

(iv) States, consciousness and mental factors, are related to mind-produced matter by non-disappearance condition.

(v) The great primaries are related to derived matter by non-disappearance condition.

(vi) Eye-base is related to eye-consciousness element and its associated states by non-disappearance condition.

(vii) Ear-base is related to ear-consciousness element and its associated states by non-disappearance condition.

(viii) Nose-base is related to nose-consciousness element and its associated states by non-disappearance condition.

(ix) Tongue-base is related to tongue-consciousness element and its associated states by non-disappearance condition.

(x) Body-base is related to body-consciousness element and its associated states by non-disappearance condition.

(xi) Visible object-base is related to eye-consciousness element and its associated states by non-disappearance condition.

(xii) Sound-base is related to ear-consciousness element and its associated states by non-disappearance condition.

(xiii) Odour-base is related to nose-consciousness element and its associated states by non-disappearance condition.

(xiv) Taste-base is related to tongue-consciousness element and its associated states by non-disappearance condition.

(xv) Tangible object-base is related to body-consciousness element and its associated states by non-disappearance condition.

(xvi) Visible object-base, sound-base, odour-base, taste-base, tangible object-base is related to mind-element and its associated states by non-disappearance condition.

(xvii) Depending on this matter, mind-element and mind-consciousness element arise; that matter is related to mind-element and mind-consciousness element and their associated states by non-disappearance condition.

End of Analytical Exposition of the Conditions.

Question Chapter

1. Conditions: Positive

By Ones

Root Condition

1. Faultless Section

(i) Dependent on faultless state, may there arise faultless state by root condition? 8 Sept 13

(ii) Dependent on faultless state, may there arise faulty state by root condition?

(iii) Dependent on faultless state, may there arise indeterminate state by root condition?

(iv) Dependent on faultless state, may there arise faultless and indeterminate states by root condition?

(v) Dependent on faultless state, may there arise faulty and indeterminate states by root condition?

(vi) Dependent on faultless state, may there arise faultless and faulty states by root condition?

(vii) Dependent on faultless state, may there arise faultless, faulty and indeterminate states by root condition?

2. Faulty Section

(i) Dependent on faulty state, may there arise faulty state by root condition? 9 Sept 13

(ii) Dependent on faulty state, may there arise faultless state by root condition?

(iii) Dependent on faulty state, may there arise indeterminate state by root condition?

(iv) Dependent on faulty state, may there arise faultless and indeterminate states by root condition?

(v) Dependent on faulty state, may there arise faulty and indeterminate states by root condition?

(vi) Dependent on faulty state, may there arise faultless and faulty states by root condition?

(vii) Dependent on faulty state, may there arise faultless, faulty and indeterminate states by root condition?

3. Indeterminate Section

§ 27. (i) Dependent on indeterminate state, may there arise indeterminate state by root condition?

(ii) Dependent on indeterminate state, may there arise faultless state by root condition?

(iii) Dependent on indeterminate state, may there arise faulty state by root condition?

(iv) Dependent on indeterminate state, may there arise faultless and indeterminate states by root condition?

(v) Dependent on indeterminate state, may there arise faulty and indeterminate states by root condition?

(vi) Dependent on indeterminate state, may there arise faultless and faulty states by root condition?

(vii) Dependent on indeterminate state, may there arise faultless, faulty and indeterminate states by root condition?

4. Faultless and Indeterminate Section

§ 28. (i) Dependent on faultless (state)[1] and indeterminate state, may there arise faultless state by root condition?

[1]To show that these are two different states. This is to be understood in all such cases. In the Pāli the singular is used for both of them. But a state can never be both.

(ii) Dependent on faultless and indeterminate state, may there arise faulty state by root condition?

(iii) Dependent on faultless and indeterminate state, may there arise indeterminate state by root condition?

(iv) Dependent on faultless and indeterminate state, may there arise faultless and indeterminate states by root condition?

(v) Dependent on faultless and indeterminate state, may there arise faulty and indeterminate states by root condition?

(vi) Dependent on faultless and indeterminate state, may there arise faultless and faulty states by root condition?

(vii) Dependent on faultless and indeterminate state, may there arise faultless, faulty and indeterminate states by root condition?

5. Faulty and Indeterminate Section

(i) Dependent on faulty (state) and indeterminate state, may there arise faultless state by root condition? § 2

p. 15

(ii) Dependent on faulty and indeterminate state, may there arise faulty state by root condition?

(iii) Dependent on faulty and indeterminate state, may there arise indeterminate state by root condition?

(iv) Dependent on faulty and indeterminate state, may there arise faultless and indeterminate states by root condition?

(v) Dependent on faulty and indeterminate state, may there arise faulty and indeterminate states by root condition?

(vi) Dependent on faulty and indeterminate state, may there arise faultless and faulty states by root condition?

(vii) Dependent on faulty and indeterminate state, may there arise faultless, faulty and indeterminate states by root condition?

6. Faultless and faulty Section

(i) Dependent on faultless (state)[1] and faulty state, may there arise faultless state by root condition?

(ii) Dependent on faultless and faulty state, may there arise faulty state by root condition?

[1] A state is either faultless, faulty or indeterminate.

(iii) Dependent on faultless and faulty state, may there arise indeterminate state by root condition?

(iv) Dependent on faultless and faulty state, may there arise faultless and indeterminate states by root condition?

(v) Dependent on faultless and faulty state, may there arise faulty and indeterminate states by root condition?

(vi) Dependent on faultless and faulty state, may there arise faultless and faulty states by root condition?

(vii) Dependent on faultless and faulty state, may there arise faultless, faulty and indeterminate states by root condition?

7. Faultless, Faulty and Indeterminate Section

§ 31. (i) Dependent on faultless (state), faulty (state) and indeterminate state, may there arise faultless state by root condition?

(ii) Dependent on faultless, faulty and indeterminate state, may there arise faulty state by root condition?

p. 16 (iii) Dependent on faultless, faulty and indeterminate state, may there arise indeterminate state by root condition?

(iv) Dependent on faultless, faulty and indeterminate state, may there arise faultless and indeterminate states by root condition?

(v) Dependent on faultless, faulty and indeterminate state, may there arise faulty and indeterminate states by root condition?

(vi) Dependent on faultless, faulty and indeterminate state, may there arise faultless and faulty states by root condition?

(vii) Dependent on faultless, faulty and indeterminate state, may there arise faultless, faulty and indeterminate states by root condition?

End of Root ~~Condition~~

Object Condition, etc.

§ 32. Dependent on faultless state, may there arise faultless state by object condition?

(Root condition has been fully expanded. Object condition should be done likewise by way of recitation.)

Dependent on faultless state, may there arise faultless state by predominance condition? …proximity condition? …contiguity condition? …conascence condition? …mutuality condition? …dependence condition? …strong-dependence condition? …prenascence condition? …postnascence condition? …repetition condition? …kamma condition? …resultant condition? …nutriment condition? …faculty condition? …jhāna condition? …path condition? …association condition? …dissociation condition? …presence condition? …absence condition? …disappearance condition?

Dependent on faultless state, may there arise faultless state by non-disappearance condition? …Dependent on faulty state. …Dependent on indeterminate state …Dependent on faultless and indeterminate state …Dependent on faulty and indeterminate state …Dependent on faultless and faulty state. …

Dependent on faultless, faulty and indeterminate state, may there arise faultless state …arise faulty state …arise indeterminate state …arise faultless and indeterminate states …arise faulty and indeterminate states …arise faultless and faulty states …may there arise faultless, faulty and indeterminate states by non-disappearance condition?

(Root condition has been fully expanded. Non-disappearance condition should be done likewise by way of recitation.)

End of by Ones

By Twos

Root Condition

Dependent on faultless state, may there arise faultless state by root and object conditions.[1] …Dependent on faultless, faulty and indeterminate state may there arise faultless, faulty and indeterminate states by root and object conditions?

[1] "root condition and object condition" is abbreviated as such in all cases.

Dependent on faultless state, may there arise faultless state by root and predominance conditions? ...root and proximity conditions? ...root and contiguity conditions? ...root and non-disappearance conditions?

By Threes

Dependent on faultless state, may there arise faultless state by root, object and predominance conditions? ...root, object and proximity conditions? ...root, object and non-disappearance conditions?

By Fours

Dependent on faultless state, may there arise faultless state by root, object, predominance and proximity conditions? ...root, object, predominance and non-disappearance conditions?

("By Fives" and so on are abbreviated. "By Ones", "By Twos", "By Threes", "By Fours", "by Fives" ..."By All Conditions" should be expanded without confusion.)

End of Root ~~Condition~~

Object Condition, etc.

By Twos

Dependent on faultless state, may there arise faultless state by object and root conditions? ...object and predominance conditions? ...object and non-disappearance conditions?

Dependent on faultless state, may there arise faultless state by predominance ...proximity ...contiguity ...conascence ...mutuality ...non-disappearance and root conditions? ...non-disappearance and object conditions? ...non-disappearance and predominance conditions? ...non-disappearance and disappearance conditions?

(By Threes)

Dependent on faultless state, may there arise faultless state by non-disappearance, root and object conditions? …non-disappearance, root and predominance conditions? …non-disappearance, root and proximity conditions? …non-disappearance, root and disappearance conditions?

(By Fours)

Dependent on faultless state, may there arise faultless state by non-disappearance, root, object and predominance conditions? …non-disappearance, root, object and proximity conditions? …disappearance conditions?

(This should be fully expanded in each section as "By Ones", "By Twos", "By Threes", "By Fours", "By Fives" …"By All Conditions" without confusion.)

(a) Excellent and supreme are the Paṭṭhāna triplets, couplets,
Couplets-triplets, triplets-couplets,
Triplets-triplets, couplets-couplets,.
These six divisions in the Positive Method are profound.

2. Conditions: Negative

Not-root condition, etc.

Dependent on faultless state, may there arise faultless state by not-root condition?

(In the Positive, root condition has been expanded. In the Negative, not-root condition should be similarly expanded.)

Dependent on faultless state, may there arise faultless state by not-object condition? …not-predominance condition? …not-proximity condition? …not-contiguity condition? …not-conascence condition? …not-mutuality condition? …not-dependence condition? …not-strong-dependence condition? …not-prenascence

condition? …not-postnascence condition? …not-repetition condition? …not-kamma condition? …not-resultant condition? …not-nutriment condition? …not-faculty condition? …not-jhāna condition? …not-path condition? …not-association condition? …not-dissociation condition? …not-presence condition? …not-absence condition? …not-disappearance condition? …not-non-disappearance condition?

Dependent on faultless state, may there arise faultless state by not-root and not-object conditions?

(In the Positive, each section is fully expanded as "By Ones", "By Twos", "By Threes", "By Fours" up to "By Twenty-threes". In the Negative also, it must be expanded similarly.)

(b) Excellent and supreme are the Paṭṭhāna triplets, couplets,
Couplets-triplets, triplets-couplets,
Triplets-triplets, couplets-couplets.
These six divisions in the Negative Method are profound.

3. Conditions: Positive-Negative

(Root Condition)

Dependent on faultless state, may there arise faultless state by root condition, not-object condition? Dependent on faultless state, may there arise faulty state by root condition, not-object condition?

(In the Positive, root condition has been fully expanded. In the Positive-Negative, the sections should be expanded similarly.)

Dependent on faultless state, may there arise faultless state by root condition, not-predominance condition? …root condition, not-proximity condition? …root condition, not-non-disappearance condition?

Dependent on faultless state, may there arise faultless state by root and object conditions, not-predominance condition? …root and object conditions, not-proximity condition? …root and object conditions, not-non-disappearance condition?

By root, object and predominance conditions, not-proximity

condition? …root, object and predominance conditions, not-non-disappearance condition?

By root, object, predominance and proximity conditions, not-contiguity condition? …root, object, predominance and proximity conditions, not-non-disappearance condition? …

By root, object, predominance, proximity, contiguity, conascence, mutuality, dependence, strong-dependence, prenascence, post-nascence, repetition, kamma, resultant, nutriment, faculty, jhāna, path, association, dissociation, presence, absence and disappearance conditions, not-non-disappearance condition?

(Object Condition, etc.)

Dependent on faultless state, may there arise faultless state § 48.
by object condition …predominance condition …proximity condition …non-disappearance condition, not-root condition? …non-disappearance condition, not-object condition? …non-disappearance condition, not-disappearance condition?

By non-disappearance and root conditions, not-object condition? …non-disappearance and root conditions, not-disappearance condition?

By non-disappearance, root and object conditions, not-predominance condition? …non-disappearance, root and object conditions, not-disappearance condition?

By non-disappearance, root, object, predominance, proximity, contiguity, conascence conditions …not-disappearance condition?

(c) Excellent and supreme are the Paṭṭhāna triplets, couplets,
Couplets-triplets, triplets-couplets,
Triplets-triplets, couplets-couplets.
These six divisions in the Positive-Negative Method are profound.

4. Conditions: Negative -Positive

(Not-root Condition)

Dependent on faultless state, may there arise faultless state by not-root condition, object condition?

Dependent on faultless state, may there arise faultless state by not-root condition, predominance condition? …not-root condition, non-disappearance condition?

Dependent on faultless state, may there arise faultless state by not-root and not-object conditions, predominance condition? …non-disappearance condition?

By not-root, not-object and not-predominance conditions …non-disappearance condition?

By not-root, not-object, not-predominance, not-proximity, not-contiguity …not-presence, not-absence and not-disappearance conditions, non-disappearance condition?

(Not-object Condition, etc.)

Dependent on faultless state, may there arise faultless state by not-object condition, root condition?

Dependent on faultless state, may there arise faultless state by not-object condition, predominance condition? …not-object condition, non-disappearance condition? …not-non-disappearance condition, root condition? …not-non-disappearance condition, object condition? …not-non-disappearance condition, disappearance condition?

By not-non-disappearance and not-root conditions, object condition? …not-non-disappearance and not-root conditions, disappearance condition?

By not-non-disappearance, not-root, not-object, not-predominance …not-presence and not-absence conditions, disappearance condition?

(d) Excellent and supreme are the Paṭṭhāna triplets, couplets, Couplets-triplets, triplets-couplets,

Triplets-triplets, couplets-couplets.
These six divisions in the Negative-Positive Method are profound.

Answers

1. Faultless Triplet

I. "Dependent" Chapter

1. Conditions: Positive—(i) Classification Chapter

Positive Root 9

(i) Dependent on faultless state, arises faultless state by root condition. Sect. 22

Dependent on one faultless aggregate, arise[1] three (faultless) aggregates; dependent on three (faultless) aggregates, arises one (faultless) aggregate; dependent on two (faultless) aggregates, arise two (faultless) aggregates.

(ii) Dependent on faultless state, arises indeterminate state by root condition.

Dependent on faultless aggregates, arises mind-produced matter.

(iii) Dependent on faultless state, arise faultless and indeterminate states by root condition.

Dependent on one faultless aggregate, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter; dependent on three aggregates, arise one aggregate and mind-produced matter; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter. (3)

(iv) Dependent on faulty state, arises faulty state by root condition.

Dependent on one faulty aggregate, arise three aggregates; de-

[1]The verb is left out in all the classifications of the states, but is here included as in the answers.

pendent on three aggregates, arises one aggregate; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates.

(v) Dependent on faulty state, arises indeterminate state by root condition.

Dependent on faulty aggregates, arises mind-produced matter.

(vi) Dependent on faulty state, arise faulty and indeterminate states by root condition.

Dependent on one faulty aggregate, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter; dependent on three aggregates, arise one aggregate and mind-produced matter; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter. (3)

(vii) Dependent on indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by root condition.

(a) Dependent on one resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter; dependent on three aggregates, arise one aggregate and mind-produced matter; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter;

(b) At the moment of conception, dependent on one resultant indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates and kamma-produced matter; dependent on three aggregates, arise one aggregate and kamma-produced matter; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates and kamma-produced matter; dependent on aggregates, arises (heart-)base; dependent on (heart-)base, arise aggregates;

(c) Dependent on one great primary, arise three great primaries; dependent on three great primaries, arises one great primary; dependent on two great primaries, arise two great primaries; dependent on (four) great primaries, arise mind-produced and kamma-produced derived matter. (1)

(viii) Dependent on faultless and indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by root condition.

Dependent on faultless aggregates and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter. (1)

(ix) Dependent on faulty and indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by root condition.

Dependent on faulty aggregates and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter. (1)

Object 3

(i) Dependent on faultless state, arises faultless state by object condition. § 54.

Dependent on one faultless aggregate, arise three aggregates; dependent on three aggregates, arises one aggregate; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates.

(ii) Dependent on faulty state, arises faulty state by object condition.

Dependent on one faulty aggregate, arise three aggregates; dependent on three aggregates, arises one aggregate; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates.

(iii) Dependent on indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by object condition.

(a) Dependent on one resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates; dependent on three aggregates, arises one aggregate; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates;

(b) At the moment of conception, dependent on one resultant indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates; dependent on three aggregates, arises one aggregate; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates; dependent on (heart-)base, arise aggregates.

Predominance 9

§ 55. (i) Dependent on faultless state, arises faultless state by predominance condition.

Dependent on one faultless aggregate, arise three aggregates; dependent on three aggregates, arises one aggregate; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates.

(ii) Dependent on faultless state, arises indeterminate state by predominance condition.

Dependent on faultless aggregates, arises mind-produced matter.

(iii) Dependent on faultless state, arise faultless and indeterminate states by predominance condition.

Dependent on one faultless aggregate, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter; dependent on three aggregates, arise one aggregate and mind-produced matter; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter. (3)

(iv) Dependent on faulty state, arises faulty state by predominance condition.

Dependent on one faulty aggregate, arise three aggregates; dependent on three aggregates, arises one aggregate; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates.

p. 25 (v) Dependent on faulty state, arises indeterminate state by predominance condition.

Dependent on faulty aggregates, arises mind-produced matter.

(vi) Dependent on faulty state, arise faulty and indeterminate states by predominance condition.

Dependent on one faulty aggregate, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter; dependent on three aggregates, arise one aggregate and mind-produced matter; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter. (3)

(vii) Dependent on indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by predominance condition.

(a) Dependent on one resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter; dependent on three aggregates, arise one aggregate and mind-produced matter; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter;

(b) Dependent on one great primary, arise three great primaries; dependent on three great primaries, arises one great primary; dependent on two great primaries, arise two great primaries; dependent on great primaries, arises mind-produced derived matter. (1)

(viii) Dependent on faultless and indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by predominance condition.

Dependent on faultless aggregates and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter. (1)

(ix) Dependent on faulty and indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by predominance condition.

Dependent on faulty aggregates and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter. (1)

Proximity 3, Contiguity 3

Dependent on faultless state, arises faultless state by proximity condition . . . by contiguity condition. § 56.

Dependent on one faultless aggregate, arise three aggregates. . . . (Proximity and contiguity are the same as object condition.)

Conascence 9

(i) Dependent on faultless state, arises faultless state by conascence condition. §

Dependent on one faultless aggregate, arise three aggregates; dependent on three aggregates, arises one aggregate; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates.

(ii) Dependent on faultless state, arises indeterminate state by conascence condition.

Dependent on faultless aggregates, arises mind-produced matter.

(iii) Dependent on faultless state, arise faultless and indeterminate states by conascence condition.

Dependent on one faultless aggregate, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter; dependent on three aggregates, arise one aggregate and mind-produced matter; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter. (3)

(iv) Dependent on faulty state, arises faulty state by conascence condition.

Dependent on one faulty aggregate, arise three aggregates; dependent on three aggregates, arises one aggregate; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates.

(v) Dependent on faulty state, arises indeterminate state by conascence condition.

Dependent on faulty aggregates, arises mind-produced matter.

(vi) Dependent on faulty state, arise faulty and indeterminate states by conascence condition.

Dependent on one faulty aggregate, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter; dependent on three aggregates, arise one aggregate and mind-produced matter; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter. (3)

(vii) Dependent on indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by conascence condition.

(a) Dependent on one resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter; dependent on three aggregates, arise one aggregate and mind-produced matter; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter;

(b) At the moment of conception, dependent on one resultant indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates and kamma-produced matter; dependent on three aggregates, arise one aggregate and kamma-produced matter; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates and kamma-produced matter; dependent on aggregates, arises (heart-) base; dependent on (heart-)base, arise aggregates;

(c) Dependent on one great primary, arise three great primaries; dependent on three great primaries, arises one great primary; dependent on two great primaries, arise two great primaries; dependent on great primaries, arise mind-produced and kamma-produced derived matter;

(d) Dependent on one external great primary, arise three great primaries; dependent on three great primaries, arises one great primary; dependent on two great primaries, arise two great primaries; dependent on great primaries, arises derived matter;

(e) Dependent on one nutriment-produced great primary, arise three great primaries; dependent on three great primaries, arises one great primary; dependent on two great primaries, arise two great primaries; dependent on great primaries, arises derived matter;

(f) Dependent on one temperature-produced great primary, arise three great primaries; dependent on three great primaries, arises one

great primary; dependent on two great primaries, arise two great primaries; dependent on great primaries, arises derived matter;

(g) Dependent on one great primary of non-percipient beings, arise three great primaries; dependent on three great primaries, arises one great primary; dependent on two great primaries, arise two great primaries; dependent on great primaries, arises kamma-produced derived matter. (1)

(viii) Dependent on faultless and indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by conascence condition.

Dependent on faultless aggregates and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter. (1)

(ix) Dependent on faulty and indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by conascence condition.

Dependent on faulty aggregates and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter. (1)

Mutuality 3

(i) Dependent on faultless state, arises faultless state by mutuality condition.

Dependent on one faultless aggregate, arise three aggregates; dependent on three aggregates, arises one aggregate; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates. (1)[1]

(ii) Dependent on faulty state, arises faulty state by mutuality condition.

Dependent on one faulty aggregate, arise three aggregates; dependent on three aggregates, arises one aggregate; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates. (1)

(iii) Dependent on indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by mutuality condition.

(a) Dependent on one resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates; dependent on three aggregates, arises one aggregate; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates;

[1]Given as (3) in the Text.

(b) At the moment of conception, dependent on one resultant indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates and (heart-)base; dependent on three aggregates, arise one aggregate and (heart-)base; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates and (heart-)base; dependent on aggregates, arises (heart-)base; dependent on (heart-)base, arise aggregates;

(c) Dependent on one great primary, arise three great primaries; dependent on three great primaries, arises one great primary; dependent on two great primaries, arise two great primaries;

(d)–(g)[1] External … nutriment-produced …temperature-produced …dependent on one great primary of non-percipient beings, arise three great primaries; dependent on three great primaries, arises one great primary; dependent on two great primaries, arise two great primaries. (1)[2]

Dependence 9

p. 29, § 19. Dependent on faultless state, arises faultless state by dependence condition.

Dependent on one faultless aggregate. …(Dependence condition is the same as conascence condition.)

Strong-dependence 3

§ 60. Dependent on faultless state, arises faultless state by strong-dependence condition.

Dependent on one faultless aggregate …(Strong-dependence condition is the same as object condition.)

Prenascence 3

(i) Dependent on faultless state, arises faultless state by prenascence condition.

[1]Given in full in 57 (d), (e), (f) and (g). It is similarly abridged in the rest of Text. The difference here is that "derived matter" is excluded.

[2]Left out in the Text.

Dependent on one faultless aggregate, arise three aggregates; dependent on three aggregates, arises one aggregate; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates; (dependent on heart-)base, (arise faultless aggregates) by prenascence condition.

(ii) Dependent on faulty state, arises faulty state by prenascence condition.

Dependent on one faulty aggregate, arise three aggregates; dependent on three aggregates, arises one aggregate; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates; (dependent on heart-)base, (arise faulty aggregates) by prenascence condition.

(iii) Dependent on indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by prenascence condition.

Dependent on one resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates; dependent on three aggregates, arises one aggregate; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates; (dependent on six) bases, (arise resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregates) by prenascence condition.

Repetition 3

(i) Dependent on faultless state, arises faultless state by repetition condition.

Dependent on one faultless aggregate, arise three aggregates; dependent on three aggregates, arises one aggregate; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates. p. 30

(ii) Dependent on faulty state, arises faulty state by repetition condition.

Dependent on one faulty aggregate, arise three aggregates; dependent on three aggregates, arises one aggregate; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates.

(iii) Dependent on indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by repetition condition.

Dependent on one functional indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates; dependent on three aggregates, arises one aggregate; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates.

Kamma 9

(i.-iii.) Dependent on faultless state, arises faultless state by kamma condition. § 63.

Dependent on one faultless aggregate ... three.

(iv.–vi.) Dependent on faulty state ... three.

(vii) Dependent on indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by kamma condition.

(a) Dependent on one resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregate ...

(b) At the moment of conception ...

(c) Dependent on one great primary, arise three great primaries ... dependent on great primaries, arise mind-produced and kamma-produced derived matter;

(d) Dependent on one great primary of non-percipient beings, arise three great primaries ... dependent on great primaries, arises kamma-produced derived matter.

(viii) Dependent on faultless and indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by kamma condition.

Dependent on faultless aggregates and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter.

(ix) Dependent on faulty and indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by kamma condition.

Dependent on faulty aggregates and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter.

Resultant 1

p. 31, § 64. (i) Dependent on indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by resultant condition.

(a) Dependent on one resultant indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter; dependent on three aggregates, arise one aggregate and mind-produced matter; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter;

(b) At the moment of conception, dependent on one resultant indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates and kamma-produced

matter; dependent on three aggregates, arise one aggregate and kamma-produced matter; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates and kamma-produced matter; dependent on aggregates, arises (heart-) base; dependent on (heart-)base, arise aggregates;

(c) Dependent on one great primary, arise three great primaries; dependent on three great primaries, arises one great primary; dependent on two great primaries, arise two great primaries; dependent on great primaries, arise mind-produced and kamma-produced derived matter.

Nutriment 9

(i)–(iii) Dependent on faultless state, arises faultless state by nutriment condition. § 65.

Dependent on one faultless aggregate ... three.

(iv)–(vi) Dependent on faulty state, arises faulty state by nutriment condition.

Dependent on one faulty aggregate ... three.

(vii) Dependent on indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by nutriment condition.

(a) Dependent on one resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregate ...

(b) At the moment of conception ...

(c) Dependent on one great primary, arise three great primaries ... dependent on great primaries, arise mind-produced and kamma-produced derived matter;

(d) Dependent on one nutriment-produced great primary ... dependent on great primaries, arises derived matter.

(viii) Dependent on faultless and indeterminate state ... p. 32

(ix) Dependent on faulty and indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by nutriment condition.

Dependent on faulty aggregates and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter.

Faculty 9

(i)–(iii) Dependent on faultless state, arises faultless state by faculty condition. § 66.

Dependent on one faultless aggregate ... three.

(iv)–(vi) Dependent on faulty state ... three.

(vii)–(ix.) Dependent on indeterminate state ... Dependent on one great primary of non-percipient beings ... (Faculty condition is the same as kamma condition.)

Jhāna 9, Path 9

§ 67. Dependent on faultless state, arises faultless state by jhāna condition ... by path condition. (Jhāna and path conditions are the same as root condition.)

Association 3

§ 68. Dependent on faultless state, arises faultless state by association condition.

Dependent on one faultless aggregate ... (Association condition is also the same as object condition.)

Dissociation 9

(i) Dependent on faultless state, arises faultless state by dissociation condition.

Dependent on one faultless aggregate, arise three aggregates; dependent on three aggregates, arises one aggregate; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates; (dependent on heart-)base, (arise faultless aggregates) by dissociation condition.

(ii) Dependent on faultless state, arises indeterminate state by dissociation condition.

Dependent on faultless aggregates, arises mind-produced matter; (dependent on) aggregates, (arises mind-produced matter) by dissociation condition.

p. 33 (iii) Dependent on faultless state, arise faultless and indeterminate states by dissociation condition.

Dependent on one faultless aggregate, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter; dependent on three aggregates, arise one aggregate and mind-produced matter; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter; (dependent on heart-) base, (arise) aggregates by dissociation condition; (dependent on) aggregates, (arises) mind-produced matter by dissociation condition. (3)

(iv) Dependent on faulty state, arises faulty state by dissociation condition.

Dependent on one faulty aggregate, arise three aggregates; dependent on three aggregates, arises one aggregate; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates; (dependent on heart-)base, (arise faulty aggregates) by dissociation condition.

(v) Dependent on faulty state, arises indeterminate state by dissociation condition.

Dependent on faulty aggregates, arises mind-produced matter; (dependent on) aggregates, (arises mind-produced matter) by dissociation condition.

(vi) Dependent on faulty state, arise faulty and indeterminate states by dissociation condition.

Dependent on one faulty aggregate, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter; dependent on three aggregates, arise one aggregate and mind-produced matter; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter; (dependent on heart-)base, (arise) aggregates by dissociation condition; (dependent on) aggregates, (arises) mind-produced matter by dissociation condition. (3)

(vii) Dependent on indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by dissociation condition.

(a) Dependent on one resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter; dependent on three aggregates, arise one aggregate and mind-produced matter; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates

and mind-produced matter; (dependent on six) bases, (arise) aggregates by dissociation condition; (dependent on) aggregates, (arises) mind-produced matter by dissociation condition;

(b) At the moment of conception, dependent on one resultant indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates and kamma-produced matter; dependent on three aggregates, arise one aggregate and kamma-produced matter; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates and kamma-produced matter; (dependent on heart-)base, (arise) aggregates by dissociation condition; (dependent on) aggregates, (arises) kamma-produced matter by dissociation condition; dependent on aggregates, (arises heart-)base; dependent on (heart-)base, (arise) aggregates; (dependent on heart-)base, (arise) aggregates by dissociation condition; (dependent on) aggregates, (arises heart-)base by dissociation condition;

(c) Dependent on one great primary, arise three great primaries; dependent on three great primaries, arises one great primary; dependent on two great primaries, arise two great primaries; dependent on great primaries, arise mind-produced and kamma-produced derived matter; (dependent on) aggregates, (arise mind-produced and kamma-produced matter) by dissociation condition. (1)

(viii) Dependent on faultless and indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by dissociation condition.

Dependent on faultless aggregates and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter; (dependent on) aggregates, (arises mind-produced matter) by dissociation condition. (1)

(ix) Dependent on faulty and indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by dissociation condition.

Dependent on faulty aggregates and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter; (dependent on) aggregates, (arises mind-produced matter) by dissociation condition. (1)

Presence 9

§ Dependent on faultless state, arises faultless state by presence condition.

Dependent on one faultless aggregate, arise three aggregates. …

(Abbreviated.) (Presence condition is the same as conascence condition.)

Absence 3, Disappearance 3

Dependent on faultless state, arises faultless state by absence condition ... by disappearance condition. ... (Absence and disappearance conditions are the same as object condition.) § 71.,

Non-disappearance 9

Dependent on faultless state, arises faultless state by non-disappearance condition. § 72.

Dependent on one faultless aggregate, arise three aggregates. ... (Non-disappearance condition is the same as conascence condition.)

(These twenty-three conditions should be expanded for recitation.)

1. Conditions: Positive—(ii) Enumeration Chapter Numbers (of Answers)

Root Condition as Reference

By Ones

With root (there are) 9 (answers), with object (there are) 3 (answers), predominance 9, proximity 3, contiguity 3, conascence 9, mutuality 3, dependence 9, strong-dependence 3, prenascence 3, repetition 3, kamma 9, resultant 1, nutriment 9, faculty 9, jhāna 9, path 9, association 3, dissociation 9, presence 9, absence 3, disappearance 3, (with) non-disappearance (there are) 9 (answers).[1]

[1] The answers are given above.

By Twos

With root condition and object (there are) 3 (answers), (with root condition and) predominance (there are) 9 (answers), proximity 3, contiguity 3, conascence 9, mutuality 3, dependence 9, strong-dependence 3, prenascence 3, repetition 3, kamma 9, resultant 1, nutriment 9, faculty 9, jhāna 9, path 9, association 3, dissociation 9, presence 9, absence 3, disappearance 3, non-disappearance 9.

By Threes

p. 36, § 75.

With root, object conditions and predominance (there are) 3 (answers), proximity 3, contiguity 3, conascence 3, mutuality 3, dependence 3, strong-dependence 3, prenascence 3, repetition 3, kamma 3, resultant 1, nutriment 3, faculty 3, jhāna 3, path 3, association 3, dissociation 3, presence 3, absence 3, disappearance 3, non-disappearance 3. . . .

By Twelves

With Repetition Condition[1]

With root, object, predominance, proximity, contiguity, conascence, mutuality, dependence, strong-dependence, prenascence, repetition conditions and kamma (there are) 3 (answers), nutriment 3, faculty 3, jhāna 3, path 3, association 3, dissociation 3, presence 3, absence 3, disappearance 3, non-disappearance 3. . . .

By Twenty-two

With root, object . . . repetition, kamma, nutriment, faculty, jhāna, path, association, dissociation, presence, absence, disappearance conditions and non-disappearance (there are) 3 (answers).

By Thirteens

With Resultant Condition

With root, object . . . prenascence, kamma, resultant conditions and

[1]Not mentioned in the Text.

nutriment (there is) 1 (answer), faculty 1, jhāna 1, path 1, association 1, dissociation 1, presence 1, absence 1, disappearance 1, non-disappearance 1. …

By Twenty-two

With root, object …prenascence, kamma, resultant, nutriment, faculty, jhāna, path, association, dissociation, presence, absence, disappearance conditions and non-disappearance (there is) 1 (answer). p. 36

End of Numbers (of Answers) with Root Condition as Reference.

Object, etc.

By Twos

[All[1] those that include object have 3 (answers to the) questions.] p. 37

With object condition and root (there are) 3 (answers), predominance 3 …non-disappearance 3. …

With predominance condition and root (there are) 9 (answers), object 3 …non-disappearance 9. …

With proximity, contiguity conditions and root (there are) 3 (answers) …non-disappearance 3. …

With conascence condition and root 9. …

With mutuality condition and root 3. …

With dependence condition and root 9. …

With strong-dependence condition and root 3. …

With prenascence condition and root 3. …

Repetition

By Twos

With repetition condition and root (there are) 3 (answers), object 3, predominance 3, proximity 3, contiguity 3, conascence 3, mutuality 3,

[1] There is one exception (i.e. with object condition and resultant) where the answer is 1.

dependence 3, strong-dependence 3, prenascence 3, kamma 3, nutriment 3, faculty 3, jhāna 3, path 3, association 3, dissociation 3, presence 3, absence 3, disappearance 3, non-disappearance 3. (With repetition condition and resultant nil.)

Kamma

By Twos

2. With kamma condition and root (there are) 9 (answers). …

Resultant

By Twos

With resultant condition and root (there is) 1 (answer), object 1, predominance 1, proximity 1, contiguity 1, conascence 1, mutuality 1, dependence 1, strong-dependence 1, prenascence 1, kamma 1, nutriment 1, faculty 1, jhāna 1, path 1, | association 1, dissociation 1, presence 1, absence 1, disappearance 1, non-disappearance 1. (With resultant condition and repetition nil.)

Nutriment, etc.

By Twos

With nutriment condition and root (there are) 9 (answers). …

With faculty condition and root (there are) 9 (answers). …

With jhāna condition and root (there are) 9 (answers). …

With path condition and root (there are) 9 (answers). …

With association condition and root (there are) 3 (answers). …

With dissociation condition and root (there are) 9 (answers). …

With presence condition and root (there are) 9 (answers). …

With absence condition and root (there are) 3 (answers). …

With disappearance condition and root (there are) 3 (answers). …

Non-disappearance

By Twos

With non-disappearance condition and root (there are) 9 (answers), object 3, predominance 9 . . . absence 3, disappearance 3.

(Taking each condition as reference, the enumeration of the rest should be done for recitation.)

End of Positive

2. Conditions: Negative—(i) Classification Chapter

Negative Not-root 2

(i) Dependent on faulty state, arises faulty state by not-root condition. § 86.

Dependent on doubt-accompanied or restlessness-accompanied aggregates, arises doubt-accompanied or restlessness-accompanied delusion.

(ii) Dependent on indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by not-root condition.

(a) Dependent on one rootless resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter; dependent on three aggregates, arise one aggregate and mind-produced matter; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter; p. 39

(b) At the moment of rootless conception, dependent on one resultant indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates and kamma-produced matter; dependent on three aggregates, arise one aggregate and kamma-produced matter; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates and kamma-produced matter; dependent on aggregates, arises (heart-)base; dependent on (heart-)base, arise aggregates;

(c) Dependent on one great primary, arise three great primaries; dependent on three great primaries, arises one great primary; dependent on two great primaries, arise two great primaries; dependent on great primaries, arise mind-produced and kamma-produced derived matter;

(d) External …nutriment-produced …temperature-produced …dependent on one great primary of non-percipient beings, arise three great primaries; dependent on three great primaries, arises one great primary; dependent on two great primaries, arise two great primaries; dependent on great primaries, arises kamma-produced derived matter.

Not-object 5

§ 87. (i) Dependent on faultless state, arises indeterminate state by not-object condition.

Dependent on faultless aggregates, arises mind-produced matter.

(ii) Dependent on faulty state, arises indeterminate state by not-object condition.

Dependent on faulty aggregates, arises mind-produced matter.

(iii) Dependent on indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by not-object condition.

(a) Dependent on resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregates, arises mind-produced matter;

(b) At the moment of conception, dependent on resultant indeterminate aggregates, arises kamma-produced matter; dependent on aggregates, arises (heart-)base;

p. 40 (c) Dependent on one great primary, arise three great primaries; dependent on three great primaries, arises one great primary; dependent on two great primaries, arise two great primaries; dependent on great primaries, arise mind-produced and kamma-produced derived matter;

(d) External …nutriment-produced …temperature-produced …dependent on one great primary of non-percipient beings, arise three great primaries; dependent on three great primaries, arises one great primary; dependent on two great primaries, arise two great primaries; dependent on great primaries, arises kamma-produced derived matter.

(iv) Dependent on faultless and indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by not-object condition.

Dependent on faultless aggregates and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter.

(v) Dependent on faulty and indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by not-object condition.

Dependent on faulty aggregates and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter.

Not-predominance 9

(i) Dependent on faultless state, arises faultless state by not-predominance condition. § 88.

Dependent on one faultless aggregate, arise three aggregates; dependent on three aggregates, arises one aggregate; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates.

(ii) Dependent on faultless state, arises indeterminate state by not-predominance condition.

Dependent on faultless aggregates, arises mind-produced matter.

(iii) Dependent on faultless state, arise faultless and indeterminate states by not-predominance condition.

Dependent on one faultless aggregate, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter; dependent on three aggregates, arise one aggregate and mind-produced matter; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter. (3)

(iv) Dependent on faulty state, arises faulty state by not-predominance condition.

Dependent on one faulty aggregate, arise three aggregates; dependent on three aggregates, arises one aggregate; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates. p. 41

(v) Dependent on faulty state, arises indeterminate state by not-predominance condition.

Dependent on faulty aggregates, arises mind-produced matter.

(vi) Dependent on faulty state, arise faulty and indeterminate states by not-predominance condition.

Dependent on one faulty aggregate, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter; dependent on three aggregates, arise one ag-

gregate and mind-produced matter; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter. (3)

(vii) Dependent on indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by not-predominance condition.

(a) Dependent on one resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter; dependent on three aggregates, arise one aggregate and mind-produced matter; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter;

(b) At the moment of conception, dependent on one resultant indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates and kamma-produced matter; dependent on three aggregates, arise one aggregate and kamma-produced matter; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates and kamma-produced matter; dependent on aggregates, arises (heart-)base; dependent on (heart-)base, arise aggregates;

(c) Dependent on one great primary, arise three great primaries; dependent on three great primaries, arises one great primary; dependent on two great primaries, arise two great primaries; dependent on great primaries, arise mind-produced and kamma-produced derived matter;

(d) External …nutriment-produced …temperature-produced …dependent on one great primary of non-percipient beings, arise three great primaries; dependent on three great primaries, arises one great primary; dependent on two great primaries, arise two great primaries; dependent on great primaries, arises kamma-produced derived matter. (1)

p. 42 (viii) Dependent on faultless and indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by not-predominance condition.

Dependent on faultless aggregates and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter. (1)

(ix) Dependent on faulty and indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by not-predominance condition.

Dependent on faulty aggregates and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter. (1)

Not-proximity 5, Not-contiguity 5

§ 89. Dependent on faultless state, arises indeterminate state by not-proximity condition . . . by not-contiguity condition.

Dependent on faultless aggregates, arises mind-produced matter. . . . (Not-proximity and not-contiguity conditions are also the same as not-object condition.)

Not-mutuality 5

(i) Dependent on faultless state, arises indeterminate state by not-mutuality condition. § 90.

Dependent on faultless aggregates, arises mind-produced matter.

(ii) Dependent on faulty state, arises indeterminate state by not-mutuality condition.

Dependent on faulty aggregates, arises mind-produced matter.

(iii) Dependent on indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by not-mutuality condition.

(a) Dependent on resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregates, arises mind-produced matter;

(b) At the moment of conception, dependent on resultant indeterminate aggregates, arises kamma-produced matter;

(c) Dependent on great primaries, arise mind-produced and kamma-produced derived matter;

(d) Dependent on external great primaries, arises derived matter; dependent on nutriment-produced great primaries, arises derived matter; dependent on temperature-produced great primaries, arises derived matter; dependent on great primaries of non-percipient beings, arises kamma-produced derived matter.

(iv) Dependent on faultless and indeterminate stale, arises indeterminate state by not-mutuality condition. p. 43

Dependent on faultless aggregates and groat primaries, arises mind-produced matter.

(v) Dependent on faulty and indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by not-mutuality condition.

Dependent on faulty aggregates and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter.

Not-strong-dependence 5

§ 91 Dependent on faultless state, arises indeterminate state by not-strong-dependence condition.
Dependent on faultless aggregates, arises mind-produced matter. . . . (Not-strong-dependence condition is the same as not-object condition.)

Not-prenascence 7

§ 92 (i) Dependent on faultless state, arises faultless state by not-prenascence condition.

In the immaterial plane, dependent on one faultless aggregate, arise three aggregates; dependent on three aggregates, arises one aggregate; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates.

(ii) Dependent on faultless state, arises indeterminate state by not-prenascence condition.

Dependent on faultless aggregates, arises mind-produced matter. (2)

(iii) Dependent on faulty state, arises faulty state by not-prenascence condition.

In the immaterial plane, dependent on one faulty aggregate, arise three aggregates; dependent on three aggregates, arises one aggregate; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates.

(iv) Dependent on faulty state, arises indeterminate state by not-prenascence condition.

Dependent on faulty aggregates, arises mind-produced matter. (2)

(v) Dependent on indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by not-prenascence condition.

p. 44 (a) In the immaterial plane, dependent on one resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates; dependent on three aggregates, arises one aggregate; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates; dependent on resultant indeter-

minate or functional indeterminate aggregates, arises mind-produced matter;

(b) At the moment of conception, dependent on one resultant indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates and kamma-produced matter; dependent on three aggregates, arise one aggregate and kamma-produced matter; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates and kamma-produced matter; dependent on aggregates, arises (heart-)base; dependent on (heart-)base, arise aggregates;

(c) Dependent on one great primary, arise three great primaries; dependent on three great primaries, arises one great primary; dependent on two great primaries, arise two great primaries; dependent on great primaries, arise mind-produced and kamma-produced derived matter;

(d) External ...nutriment-produced ...temperature-produced ...dependent on one great primary of non-percipient beings, arise three great primaries; dependent on three great primaries, arises one great primary; dependent on two great primaries, arise two great primaries; dependent on great primaries, arises kamma-produced derived matter. (1)

(vi) Dependent on faultless and indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by not-prenascence condition.

Dependent on faultless aggregates and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter.

(vii) Dependent on faulty and indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by not-prenascence condition.

Dependent on faulty aggregates and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter.

Not-postnascence 9, Not-repetition 9

Dependent on faultless state, arises faultless state by not-postnascence condition. §

Dependent on one faultless aggregate. ...

Dependent on faultless state, arises faultless state by not-repetition condition.

Dependent on one faultless aggregate. ...(Not-postnascence and not-

repetition conditions are also the same as not-predominance condition.)

Not-kamma 3

§ 94 (i) Dependent on faultless state, arises faultless state by not-kamma condition.

Dependent on faultless aggregates, arises faultless volition.

(ii) Dependent on faulty state, arises faulty state by not-kamma condition.

Dependent on faulty aggregates, arises faulty volition.

(iii) Dependent on indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by not-kamma condition.

(a) Dependent on functional indeterminate aggregates, arises functional indeterminate volition;

(b) External …nutriment-produced …dependent on one temperature-produced great primary, arise three great primaries; dependent on three great primaries, arises one great primary; dependent on two great primaries, arise two great primaries; dependent on great primaries, arises derived matter.

Not-resultant 9

§ 95 (i)–(iii) Dependent on faultless state, arises faultless state by not-resultant condition.

Dependent on one faultless aggregate …three.

(iv)–(vi) Dependent on faulty state, arises faulty state by not-resultant condition …three.

(vii) Dependent on indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by not-resultant condition.

(a) Dependent on one functional indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter; dependent on three aggregates, arise one aggregate and mind-produced matter; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter;

(b) Dependent on one great primary, arise three great primaries

…dependent on great primaries, arises mind-produced derived matter;

(c) External …nutriment-produced …temperature-produced p. 46
…dependent on one great primary of non-percipient beings, arise three great primaries …dependent on great primaries, arises kamma-produced derived matter.

(viii) Dependent on faultless and indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by not-resultant condition.

Dependent on faultless aggregates and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter.

(ix) Dependent on faulty and indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by not-resultant condition.

Dependent on faulty aggregates and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter.

Not-nutriment 1

Dependent on indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by § 96
not-nutriment condition.
External …temperature-produced …dependent on one great primary of non-percipient beings, arise three great primaries …dependent on great primaries, arises kamma-produced derived matter.

Not-faculty 1

Dependent on indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by § 9
not-faculty condition.
External …nutriment-produced …dependent on one temperature-produced great primary, arise three great primaries …dependent on great primaries, arises derived matter; dependent on great primaries of non-percipient beings, arises physical life-faculty.

Not-jhāna 1

(i) Dependent on indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by not-jhāna condition.

(a) Dependent on one five-consciousness-accompanied aggregate, arise three aggregates; dependent on three aggregates, arises one aggregate; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates;

p. 47 (b) External …nutriment-produced …temperature-produced …dependent on one great primary of non-percipient beings, arise three great primaries …dependent on great primaries, arises kamma-produced derived matter.

Not-path 1

Dependent on indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by not-path condition.

(a) Dependent on one rootless resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter; dependent on three aggregates, arise one aggregate and mind-produced matter; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter;

(b) At the moment of rootless conception, dependent on one resultant indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates and kamma-produced matter; dependent on three aggregates, arise one aggregate and kamma-produced matter; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates and kamma-produced matter; dependent on aggregates, arises (heart-)base; dependent on (heart-)base, arise aggregates;

(c) Dependent on one great primary, arise three great primaries; dependent on three great primaries, arises one great primary; dependent on two great primaries, arise two great primaries; dependent on great primaries, arise mind-produced and kamma-produced derived matter;

(d) External …nutriment-produced …temperature-produced …dependent on one great primary of non-percipient beings, arise three great primaries …dependent on great primaries, arises kamma-produced derived matter.

Not-association 5

§ 10 Dependent on faultless state, arises indeterminate state by not-association condition.

Dependent on faultless aggregates, arises mind-produced matter. …(The same as not-object condition.)

Not-dissociation 3

(i) Dependent on faultless state, arises faultless state by not-dissociation condition.

In the immaterial plane, dependent on one faultless aggregate, arise three aggregates; dependent on three aggregates, arises one aggregate; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates. p. 48

(ii) Dependent on faulty state, arises faulty state by not-dissociation condition.

In the immaterial plane, dependent on one faulty aggregate, arise three aggregates; dependent on three aggregates, arises one aggregate; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates.

(iii) Dependent on indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by not-dissociation condition.

(a) In the immaterial plane, dependent on one resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates; dependent on three aggregates, arises one aggregate; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates;

(b) External …nutriment-produced …temperature-produced …dependent on one great primary of non-percipient beings, arise three great primaries …dependent on great primaries, arises kamma-produced derived matter.

Not-absence 5, Not-disappearance 5

Dependent on faultless state, arises indeterminate state by not-absence condition …by not-disappearance condition. § 1

Dependent on faultless aggregates, arises mind-produced matter. …(Same as not-object condition.)

2. Conditions: Negative—(ii) Enumeration Chapter Numbers (of Answers)

By Ones

§ 103. With not-root (there are) 2 (answers), with not-object (there are) 5 (answers), not-predominance 9, not-proximity 5, not-contiguity 5, not-mutuality 5, not-strong-dependence 5, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 9, not-repetition 9, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 9, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 5, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5.

Not-root

By Twos

p. 49, § 104. With not-root condition and not-object (there is) 1 (answer), not-predominance 2, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 2, not-postnascence 2, not-repetition 2, not-kamma 1, not-resultant 2, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 2, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1.

By Threes

§ 105. With not-root, not-object conditions and not-predominance (there is) 1 (answer), not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-resultant 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1. …

By Twenty

§ 106. With not-root, not-object, not-predominance, not-proximity, not-contiguity, not-mutuality, not-strong-dependence, not-prenascence, not-postnascence, not-repetition, not-kamma, not-resultant, not-nutriment, not-faculty, not-jhāna, not-path, not-association, not-

dissociation, not-absence conditions and not-disappearance (there is) 1 (answer).

Not-object

By Twos

With not-object condition and not-root (there is) 1 (answer), not-predominance 5, not-proximity 5, not-contiguity 5, not-mutuality 5, not-strong-dependence 5, not-prenascence 5, not-postnascence 5, not-repetition 5, not-kamma 1, not-resultant 5, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 5, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5. … § 107.

By Fours

With not-object, not-root, not-predominance conditions | and not-proximity (there is) 1 (answer) …not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1. …

Not-predominance

By Twos

With not-predominance condition and not-root (there are) 2 (answers), not-object 5, not-proximity 5, not-contiguity 5, not-mutuality 5, not-strong-dependence 5, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 9, not-repetition 9, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 9, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 5, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5. § 109.

By Threes

With not-predominance, not-root conditions and not-object (there is) 1 (answer), not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 2, not-postnascence 2, not-repetition 2, not-kamma 1, not-resultant 2, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 2, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1. § 110.

By Fours

§ 111. With not-predominance, not-root, not object conditions and not-proximity (there is) 1 (answer) …(All are 1) …not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1. …

Not-proximity, etc.

§ 112. With not-proximity condition …with not-contiguity condition …with not-mutuality condition …with not-strong-dependence condition. …(Same as not-object condition.)

Not-prenascence

By Twos

§ 113. With not-prenascence condition and not-root (there are) 2 (answers), not-object 5, not-predominance 7, not-proximity 5, not-contiguity 5, not-mutuality 5, not-strong-dependence 5, not-postnascence 7, not-repetition 7, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 7, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, | not-association 5, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5.

By Threes

§ 114. With not-prenascence, not-root conditions and not-object (there is) 1 (answer), not-predominance 2, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-postnascence 2, not-repetition 2, not-kamma 1, not-resultant 2, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 2, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1.

By Fours

§ 115. With not-prenascence, not-root, not-object conditions and not-predominance (there is) 1 (answer), not-proximity 1 …(All are 1) …not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1. …

Not-postnascence, Not-repetition

By Twos

With not-postnascence condition …with not-repetition condition and not-root (there are) 2 (answers), not-object 5, not-predominance 9, not-proximity 5, not-contiguity 5, not-mutuality 5, not-strong-dependence 5, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 9, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 9, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 5, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5.

By Threes

With not-repetition, not-root conditions and not-object (there is) 1 (answer), not-predominance 2, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 2, not-postnascence 2, not-kamma 1, not-resultant 2, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 2, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1. § 117.

By Fours

With not-repetition, not-root, not-object conditions and not-predominance (there is) 1 (answer), not-proximity 1 …(All are 1) …not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1. … § 118.

Not-kamma

By Twos

With not-kamma condition and not-root (there is) 1 (answer), not-object 1, not-predominance 3, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-resultant 3, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1. § 119., p. 52

By Threes

With not-kamma, not-root conditions and not-object (there is) 1 § 120.

(answer), not-predominance 1 …(All are 1) …not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1. …

Not-resultant

By Twos

§ 121. With not-resultant condition and not-root (there are) 2 (answers), not-object 5, not-predominance 9, not-proximity 5, not-contiguity 5, not-mutuality 5, not-strong-dependence 5, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 9, not-repetition 9, not-kamma 3, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 5, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5.

By Threes

§ 122. With not-resultant, not-root conditions and not-object (there is) 1 (answer), not-predominance 2, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 2, not-postnascence 2, not-repetition 2, not-kamma 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 2, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1.

By Fours

§ 123. With not-resultant, not-root, not-object conditions and not-predominance (there is) 1 (answer) …(All are 1) …not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1. …

Not-nutriment, etc.

By Twos

p. 53, § 124. With not-nutriment condition …with not-faculty condition …with not-jhāna condition …with not-path condition and not-root (there is) 1 (answer) …(All are 1) …not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1. …

Not-association

By Twos

§ 125. With not-association condition and not-root (there is) 1 (answer), not-object 5 …(same as not-object condition) …not-disappearance 5.

Not-dissociation

By Twos

With not-dissociation condition and not-root (there are) 2 (answers), § 126. not-object 1, not-predominance 3, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1.

By Threes

With not-dissociation, not-root conditions and not-object (there is) § 127. 1 (answer), not-predominance 2, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 2, not-postnascence 2, not-repetition 2, not-kamma 1, not-resultant 2, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1.

By Fours

With not-dissociation, not-root, not-object conditions and not- § 128. predominance (there is) 1 (answer), not-proximity 1 …(All are 1) …not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1. …

Not-absence, Not-disappearance

By Twos

With not-absence condition …with § 129. not-disappearance condition and not-root (there is) 1 (answer), not-object 5, not-predominance 5, not-proximity 5, not-contiguity 5, not-mutuality 5, not-strong-dependence 5, not-prenascence 5, not-postnascence 5, not-repetition

5, not-kamma 1, not-resultant 5, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 5, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 5.

By Threes

§ 130. With not-disappearance, not-root conditions and not-object (there is) 1 (answer), not-predominance 1 …(All are 1) …not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1. …(All are the same as not-object condition.)

End of Negative

3. Conditions: Positive-Negative

Root

By Twos

§ 131. With root condition, not-object (there are) 5 (answers), (with root condition,) not-predominance 9, not-proximity 5, not-contiguity 5, not-mutuality 5, not-strong-dependence 5, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 9, not-repetition 9, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 9, not-association 5, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5.

By Threes

§ 132. With root and object conditions, not-predominance 3 (answers), not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-dissociation 3.

By Fours

§ 133. With root, object and predominance conditions, not-prenascence 3 (answers), not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-dissociation 3. …

By Elevens

§ 134. With root, object, predominance, proximity, contiguity, conascence, mutuality, dependence, strong-dependence and | prenascence conditions, not-postnascence 3 (answers), not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3.

By Twelves (with repetition)

With root, object … prenascence and repetition conditions, not-postnascence 3 (answers), not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3. … § 135.

By Twenty-threes

With root, object … prenascence, repetition, kamma, nutriment, faculty, jhāna, path, association, dissociation, presence, absence, disappearance and non-disappearance conditions, not-postnascence 3 (answers), not-resultant 3. § 136.

By Thirteens (with resultant)

With root, object … prenascence, kamma and resultant conditions, not-postnascence 1 (answer), not-repetition 1. … § 137.

By Twenty-threes

With root, object … prenascence, kamma, resultant, nutriment, faculty, jhāna, path, association, dissociation, presence, absence, disappearance and non-disappearance conditions, not-postnascence 1 (answer), not-repetition 1. § 138.

Object

By Twos

With object condition, not-root 2 (answers), not-predominance 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-dissociation 3. § 139.

By Threes

With object and root conditions, not-predominance 3 (answers), not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-dissociation 3.

(Expand in the same way as root condition.)

Predominance

By Twos

With predominance condition, not-object 5, not-proximity 5, not-contiguity 5, not-mutuality 5, not-strong-dependence 5, | not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 9, not-repetition 9, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 9, not-association 5, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5. …

By Fours

§ 142. With predominance, root and object conditions, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-dissociation 3. …

Proximity, Contiguity

By Twos

(Proximity and contiguity conditions should be expanded in the same way as object condition.)

Conascence

By Twos

§ 143. With conascence condition, not-root 2, not-object 5, not-predominance 9, not-proximity 5, not-contiguity 5, not-mutuality 5, not-strong-dependence 5, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 9, not-repetition 9, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 9, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 5, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5.

By Threes

§ 144. With conascence and root conditions, not-object 5, not-predominance 9, not-proximity 5, not-contiguity 5, not-mutuality 5, not-strong-dependence 5, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 9, not-repetition 9, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 9, not-association 5, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5.

By Fours

§ 145. With conascence, root and object conditions, not-predominance 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-dissociation 3.

(Expand in the same way as root condition.)

Mutuality

By Twos

With mutuality condition, not-root 2, not-object 1, not-predominance 3, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1. § 146., p. 57

By Threes

With mutuality and root conditions, not-object 1, not-predominance 3, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-association 1, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1. § 147.

By Fours

With mutuality, root and object conditions, not-predominance 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-dissociation 3. § 148.

(Expand in the same way as root condition.)

Dependence, Strong-dependence

By Twos

With dependence condition, not-root 2, not-object 5. … § 149.

(Dependence condition is the same as conascence. Strong-dependence condition is the same as object.)

Prenascence

By Twos

§ 150. With prenascence condition, not-root 2, not-predominance 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1.

By Threes

§ 151. With prenascence and root conditions, not-predominance 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3. …

(Expand in the same way as root condition.)

Repetition

By Twos

p. 58, § 152. With repetition condition, not-root 2, not-predominance 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-path 1, not-dissociation 3.

By Threes

§ 153. With repetition and root conditions, not-predominance 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-dissociation 3. …

(Expand in the same way as root condition.)

Kamma

By Twos

§ 154. With kamma condition, not-root 2, not-object 5, not-predominance 9, not-proximity 5, not-contiguity 5, not-mutuality 5, not-strong-dependence 5, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 9, not-repetition

9, not-resultant 9, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 5, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5.

By Threes

With kamma and root conditions, not-object 5, not-predominance 9, not-proximity 5, not-contiguity 5, not-mutuality 5, not-strong-dependence 5, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 9, not-repetition 9, not-resultant 9, not-association 5, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5. § 155.

By Fours

With kamma, root and object conditions, not-predominance 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-resultant 3, not-dissociation 3. … § 156.

(Expand in the same way as root condition.)

Resultant

By Twos

With resultant condition, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1. § 157.

By Threes

With resultant and root conditions, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1. § 158.

By Fours

§ 159. With resultant, root and object conditions, not-predominance 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-dissociation 1.

By Fives

§ 160. With resultant, root, object and predominance conditions, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-dissociation 1. …

By Twenty-threes

§ 161. With resultant, root, object, predominance, proximity, contiguity, conascence, mutuality, dependence, strong-dependence, prenascence, kamma, nutriment, faculty, jhāna, path, association, dissociation, presence, absence, disappearance and non-disappearance conditions, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1.

Nutriment

By Twos

§ 162. With nutriment condition, not-root 2, not-object 5, not-predominance 9, not-proximity 5, not-contiguity 5, not-mutuality 5, not-strong-dependence 5, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 9, not-repetition 9, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 9, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 5, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5.

By Threes

p. 60, § 163. With nutriment and root conditions, not-object 5, not-predominance 9, not-proximity 5, not-contiguity 5, not-mutuality 5, not-strong-dependence 5, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 9, not-repetition 9, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 9, not-association 5, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5.

By Fours

With nutriment, root and object conditions, not-predominance 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-dissociation 3. … § 164.

(Expand in the same way as root condition.)

Faculty

By Twos

With faculty condition, not-root 2, not-object 5, not-predominance 9, not-proximity 5, not-contiguity 5, not-mutuality 5, not-strong-dependence 5, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 9, not-repetition 9, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 9, not-nutriment 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 5, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5. § 165.

By Threes

With faculty and root conditions, not-object 5, not-predominance 9, not-proximity 5, not-contiguity 5, not-mutuality 5, not-strong-dependence 5, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 9, not-repetition 9, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 9, not-association 5, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5. § 166.

By Fours

With faculty, root and object conditions, not-predominance 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-dissociation 3. … § 167.

(Expand in the same way as root condition.)

Jhāna

By Twos

With jhāna condition, not-root 2, not-object 5, not-predominance 9, not-proximity 5, not-contiguity 5, not-mutuality 5, not-strong-dependence 5, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 9, not-repetition § 168., p. 61

9, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 9, not-path 1, not-association 5, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5.

By Threes

§ 169. With jhāna and root conditions, not-object 5, not-predominance 9, not-proximity 5, not-contiguity 5, not-mutuality 5, not-strong-dependence 5, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 9, not-repetition 9, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 9, not-association 5, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5.

By Fours

§ 170. With jhāna, root and object conditions, not-predominance 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-dissociation 3. …

(Expand in the same way as root condition.)

Path

By Twos

§ 171. With path condition, not-root 1, not-object 5, not-predominance 9, not-proximity 5, not-contiguity 5, not-mutuality 5, not-strong-dependence 5, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 9, not-repetition 9, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 9, not-association 5, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5.

By Threes

§ 172. With path and root conditions, not-object 5, not-predominance 9, not-proximity 5, not-contiguity 5, not-mutuality 5, not-strong-dependence 5, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 9, not-repetition 9, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 9, not-association 5, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5.

By Fours

With path, root and object conditions, not-predominance | 3, not- p. 62, § 173.

prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-dissociation 3. …

(Expand in the same way as root condition.)

Association

By Twos

With association condition, not-root 2, not-predominance 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-dissociation 3. § 174.

By Threes

With association and root conditions, not-predominance 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-dissociation 3. … § 175.

(Expand in the same way as root condition.)

Dissociation

By Twos

With dissociation condition, not-root 2, not-object 5, not-predominance 9, not-proximity 5, not-contiguity 5, not-mutuality 5, not-strong-dependence 5, not-prenascence 5, not-postnascence 9, not-repetition 9, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 9, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 5, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5. § 176.

By Threes

With dissociation and root conditions, not-object 5, not-predominance 9, not-proximity 5, not-contiguity 5, not-mutuality 5, not-strong-dependence 5, not-prenascence 5, not-postnascence 9, not-repetition 9, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 9, not-association 5, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5. § 177.

By Fours

With dissociation, root and object conditions, not-predominance 3, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3.

By Fives

p. 63, § 179. With dissociation, root, object and predominance conditions, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3. …

By Twelves

§ 180. With dissociation, root, object, predominance, proximity, contiguity, conascence, mutuality, dependence, strong-dependence and prenascence conditions, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3. …

By Twenty-threes (with repetition)

§ 181. With dissociation, root …prenascence, repetition, kamma, nutriment …and non-disappearance conditions, not-postnascence 3, not-resultant 3.

By Fourteens (with resultant)

§ 182. With dissociation, root …prenascence, kamma and resultant conditions, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1. …

By Twenty-threes

§ 183. With dissociation, root …prenascence, kamma, resultant, nutriment …and non-disappearance conditions, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1.

Presence

By Twos

With presence condition, not-root 2, not-object 5, not-predominance 9, not-proximity 5, not-contiguity 5, not-mutuality 5, not-strong-dependence 5, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 9, not-repetition

9, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 9, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 5, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5.

By Threes

With presence and root conditions, not-object 5, not-predominance 9, not-proximity 5, not-contiguity 5, not-mutuality 5, not-strong-dependence 5, not-prenascence 7, | not-postnascence 9, not-repetition 9, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 9, not-association 5, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5. § 185.

By Fours

With presence, root and object conditions, not-predominance 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-dissociation 3. … § 186.

(Expand in the same way as root condition.)

Absence, Disappearance

By Twos

With absence condition § 187. with disappearance condition, not-root 2, not-predominance 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-dissociation 3. …

(Expand in the same way as object condition.)

Non-disappearance

By Twos

With non-disappearance condition, not-root 2, not-object 5, not-predominance 9, not-proximity 5, not-contiguity 5, not-mutuality 5, not-strong-dependence 5, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 9, not-repetition 9, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 9, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 5, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5. § 188.

By Threes

§ 189. With non-disappearance and root conditions, not-object 5, not-predominance 9, not-proximity 5, not-contiguity 5, not-mutuality 5, not-strong-dependence 5, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 9, not-repetition 9, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 9, not-association 5, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5. …

(Expand in the same way as root condition.)
End of Positive-Negative Enumeration

4. Conditions: Negative-Positive

Not-root

By Twos

p. 65, § 190. With not-root condition, object 2, proximity 2, contiguity 2, conascence 2, mutuality 2, dependence 2, strong-dependence 2, prenascence 2, repetition 2, kamma 2, resultant 1, nutriment 2, faculty 2, jhāna 2, path 1, association 2, dissociation 2, presence 2, absence 2, disappearance 2, non-disappearance 2.

By Threes

§ 191. With not-root and not-object conditions, conascence 1, mutuality 1, dependence 1, kamma 1, resultant 1, nutriment 1, faculty 1, jhāna 1, dissociation 1, presence 1, non-disappearance 1. …

By Sevens

§ 192. With not-root, not-object, not-predominance, not-proximity, not-contiguity and not-mutuality conditions, conascence 1, dependence 1, kamma 1, resultant 1, nutriment 1, faculty 1, jhāna 1, dissociation 1, presence 1, non-disappearance 1 (All are 1). …

By Tens

§ 193. With not-root, not-object, not-predominance, not-proximity, not-contiguity, not-mutuality, not-strong-dependence, not-prenascence, not-postnascence, not-repetition. (Up to repetition all are the

same. When not-kamma is considered, there are five questions.) With not-root, not-object …not-repetition and not-kamma conditions, conascence 1, dependence 1, nutriment 1, presence 1, non-disappearance 1. …

By Fourteens

With not-root, not-object, not-predominance, not-proximity, not-contiguity, not-mutuality, not-strong-dependence, not-prenascence, not-postnascence, not-repetition, not-kamma, not-resultant and not-nutriment conditions, conascence 1, dependence 1, presence 1, non-disappearance 1. … § 194.

By Twenty-ones

With not-root, not-object, not-predominance, not-proximity, not-contiguity, not-mutuality, not-strong-dependence, not-prenascence, not-postnascence, not-repetition, not-kamma, not-resultant, not-nutriment, not-faculty, not-jhāna, not-path, not-association, not-dissociation, not-absence and not-disappearance conditions, conascence 1, dependence 1, presence 1, non-disappearance 1. § 195., p. 66

Not-object

By Twos

With not-object condition, root 5, predominance 5, conascence 5, mutuality 1, dependence 5, kamma 5, resultant 1, nutriment 5, faculty 5, jhāna 5, path 5, dissociation 5, presence 5, non-disappearance 5. § 196.

By Threes

With not-object and not-root conditions, conascence 1, mutuality 1, dependence 1, kamma 1, resultant 1, nutriment 1, faculty 1, jhāna 1, dissociation 1, presence 1, non-disappearance 1. … § 197.

(Expand in the same way as not-root condition.)

Not-predominance

By Twos

§ 198. With not-predominance condition, root 9, object 3, proximity 3, contiguity 3, conascence 9, mutuality 3, dependence 9, strong-dependence 3, prenascence 3, repetition 3, kamma 9, resultant 1, nutriment 9, faculty 9, jhāna 9, path 9, association 3, dissociation 9, presence 9, absence 3, disappearance 3, non-disappearance 9.

By Threes

§ 199. With not-predominance and not-root conditions, object 2, proximity 2, contiguity 2, conascence 2, mutuality 2, dependence 2, strong-dependence 2, prenascence 2, repetition 2, kamma 2, resultant 1, nutriment 2, faculty 2, jhāna 2, path 1, association 2, dissociation 2, presence 2, absence 2, disappearance 2, non-disappearance 2.

By Fours

p. 67, § 200. With not-predominance, not-root and not-object conditions, conascence 1, mutuality 1, dependence 1, kamma 1, resultant 1, nutriment 1, faculty 1, jhāna 1, dissociation 1, presence 1, non-disappearance 1. …(Abbreviated.)

Not-proximity, etc.

By Twos

§ 201. With not-proximity condition …with not-contiguity condition …with not-mutuality condition …with not-strong-dependence condition, root 5, predominance 5, conascence 5, mutuality 1, dependence 5, kamma 5, resultant 1, nutriment 5, faculty 5, jhāna 5, path 5, dissociation 5, presence 5, non-disappearance 5.

By Threes

§ 202. With not-strong-dependence and not-root conditions, conascence 1, mutuality 1, dependence 1, kamma 1, resultant 1, nutriment 1, faculty 1, jhāna 1, dissociation 1, presence 1, non-disappearance 1. …(Abbreviated.)

Not-prenascence

By Twos

§ 203. With not-prenascence condition, root 7, object 3, predominance 7, proximity 3, contiguity 3, conascence 7, mutuality 3, dependence 7, strong-dependence 3, repetition 3, kamma 7, resultant 1, nutriment 7, faculty 7, jhāna 7, path 7, association 3, dissociation 5, presence 7, absence 3, disappearance 3, non-disappearance 7.

By Threes

§ 204. With not-prenascence and not-root conditions, object 2, proximity 2, contiguity 2, conascence 2, mutuality 2, dependence 2, strong-dependence 2, repetition 1, kamma 2, resultant 1, nutriment 2, faculty 2, jhāna 2, path 1, association 2, dissociation 1, presence 2, absence 2, disappearance 2, non-disappearance 2.

By Fours

§ 205. With not-prenascence, not-root and not-object conditions, conascence 1, mutuality 1, dependence 1, kamma 1, resultant 1, nutriment 1, faculty 1, jhāna 1, dissociation 1, presence 1, non-disappearance 1. …(Abbreviated.)

Not-postnascence

By Twos

With not-postnascence condition, root 9, object 3, predominance 9, proximity 3, contiguity 3, conascence 9, mutuality 3, dependence 9, strong-dependence 3, prenascence 3, repetition 3, kamma 9, resultant 1, nutriment 9, faculty 9, jhāna 9, path 9, association 3, dissociation 9, presence 9, absence 3, disappearance 3, non-disappearance 9.

By Threes

With not-postnascence and not-root conditions, object 2, proximity 2, contiguity 2, conascence 2, mutuality 2, dependence 2, strong-dependence 2, prenascence 2, repetition 2, kamma 2, resultant 1, nu-

triment 2, faculty 2, jhāna 2, path 1, association 2, dissociation 2, presence 2, absence 2, disappearance 2, non-disappearance 2.

By Fours

With not-postnascence, not-root and not-object conditions, conascence 1, mutuality 1, dependence 1, kamma 1, resultant 1, nutriment 1, faculty 1, jhāna 1, dissociation 1, presence 1, non-disappearance 1. . . . (Abbreviated.)

Not-repetition

By Twos

With not-repetition condition, root 9, object 3, predominance 9, proximity 3, contiguity 3, conascence 9, mutuality 3, dependence 9, strong-dependence 3, prenascence 3, kamma 9, resultant 1, nutriment 9, faculty 9, jhāna 9, path 9, association 3, dissociation 9, presence 9, absence 3, disappearance 3, non-disappearance 9.

By Threes

With not-repetition and not-root conditions, object 2, proximity 2, contiguity 2, conascence 2, mutuality 2, dependence 2, strong-dependence 2, prenascence 2, kamma 2, resultant 1, nutriment 2, faculty 2, jhāna 2, path 1, association 2, dissociation 2, presence 2, absence 2, disappearance 2, non-disappearance 2. ¶ 69, § 210.

By Fours

With not-repetition, not-root and not-object conditions, conascence 1, mutuality 1, dependence 1, kamma 1, resultant 1, nutriment 1, faculty 1, jhāna 1, dissociation 1, presence 1, non-disappearance 1. . . . (Abbreviated.) § 211.

Not-kamma

By Twos

With not-kamma condition, root 3, object 3, predominance 3, proximity 3, contiguity 3, conascence 3, mutuality 3, dependence 3, strong- § 212.

dependence 3, prenascence 3, repetition 3, nutriment 3, faculty 3, jhāna 3, path 3, association 3, dissociation 3, presence 3, absence 3, disappearance 3, non-disappearance 3.

By Threes

With not-kamma and not-root conditions, object 1, proximity 1, contiguity 1, conascence 1, mutuality 1, dependence 1, strong-dependence 1, prenascence 1, repetition 1, nutriment 1, faculty 1, jhāna 1, association 1, dissociation 1, presence 1, absence 1, disappearance 1, non-disappearance 1.

By Fours

With not-kamma, not-root and not-object conditions, conascence 1, mutuality 1, dependence 1, nutriment 1, presence 1, non-disappearance 1. . . . (Abbreviated.)

Not-resultant

By Twos

With not-resultant condition, root 9, object 3, predominance 9, proximity 3, contiguity 3, conascence 9, mutuality 3, dependence 9, strong-dependence 3, prenascence 3, repetition 3, kamma 9, nutriment 9, faculty 9, jhāna 9, path 9, association 3, dissociation 9, presence 9, absence 3, disappearance 3, non-disappearance 9.

By Threes

With not-resultant and not-root conditions, object 2, proximity 2, contiguity 2, conascence 2, mutuality 2, dependence 2, strong-dependence 2, prenascence 2, repetition 2, kamma 2, nutriment 2, faculty 2, jhāna 2, path 1, association 2, dissociation 2, presence 2, absence 2, disappearance 2, non-disappearance 2.

By Fours

With not-resultant, not-root and not-object conditions, conascence 1,

mutuality 1, dependence 1, kamma 1, nutriment 1, faculty 1, jhāna 1, dissociation 1, presence 1, non-disappearance 1. …(Abbreviated.)

Not-nutriment

By Twos

§ 218. With not-nutriment condition, conascence 1, mutuality 1, dependence 1, kamma 1, faculty 1, presence 1, non-disappearance 1. …(Abbreviated.)

Not-faculty

By Twos

§ 219. With not-faculty condition, conascence 1, mutuality 1, dependence 1, kamma 1, nutriment 1, presence 1, non-disappearance 1. …(Abbreviated.)

Not-jhāna

By Twos

§ 220. With not-jhāna condition, object 1, proximity 1, contiguity 1, conascence 1, mutuality 1, dependence 1, strong-dependence 1, prenascence 1, kamma 1, resultant 1, nutriment 1, faculty 1, association 1, dissociation 1, presence 1, absence 1, disappearance 1, non-disappearance 1. …(Abbreviated.)

Not-path

By Threes

§ 221. With not-path and not-root conditions, object 1, proximity 1, contiguity 1, conascence 1, mutuality 1, dependence 1, strong-dependence 1, prenascence 1, repetition 1, kamma 1, resultant 1, nutriment 1, faculty 1, jhāna 1, association 1, dissociation 1, presence 1, absence 1, disappearance 1, non-disappearance 1.

By Fours

§ 222. With not-path, not-root and not-object conditions, conascence 1, mutuality 1, dependence 1, kamma 1, resultant 1, nutriment 1, faculty 1, jhāna 1, dissociation 1, presence 1, non-disappearance 1. …(Abbreviated.)

Not-association

By Twos

§ 223. With not-association condition, root 5, predominance 5, conascence 5, mutuality 1, dependence 5, kamma 5, resultant 1, nutriment 5, faculty 5, jhāna 5, path 5, dissociation 5, presence 5, non-disappearance 5.

By Threes

§ 224. With not-association and not-root conditions, conascence 1, mutuality 1, dependence 1, kamma 1, resultant 1, nutriment 1, faculty 1, jhāna 1, dissociation 1, presence 1, non-disappearance 1. …(Abbreviated.)

Not-dissociation

By Twos

With not-dissociation condition, root 3, object 3, predominance 3, proximity 3, contiguity 3, conascence 3, mutuality 3, dependence 3, strong-dependence 3, repetition 3, kamma 3, resultant 1, nutriment 3, faculty 3, jhāna 3, path 3, association 3, presence 3, absence 3, disappearance 3, non-disappearance 3.

By Threes

With not-dissociation and not-root conditions, object 2, proximity 2, contiguity 2, conascence 2, mutuality 2, dependence 2, strong-dependence 2, repetition 1, kamma 2, nutriment | 2, faculty 2, jhāna 2, path 1, association 2, presence 2, absence 2, disappearance 2, non-disappearance 2.

By Fours

With not-dissociation, not-root and not-object conditions, conascence

1, mutuality 1, dependence 1, kamma 1, nutriment 1, faculty 1, presence 1, non-disappearance 1. . . . (Abbreviated.)

Not-absence, Not-disappearance

By Twos

§ 228. With not-absence condition . . . with not-disappearance condition, root 5, predominance 5, conascence 5, mutuality 1, dependence 5, kamma 5, resultant 1, nutriment 5, faculty 5, jhāna 5, path 5, dissociation 5, presence 5, non-disappearance 5.

By Threes

§ 229. With not-disappearance and not-root conditions, conascence 1, mutuality 1, dependence 1, kamma 1, resultant 1, nutriment 1, faculty 1, jhāna 1, dissociation 1, presence 1, non-disappearance 1. . . .

By Eights

§ 230. With not-disappearance, not-root, not-object, not-predominance, not-proximity, not-contiguity and not-mutuality conditions, conascence 1, dependence 1, kamma 1, resultant 1, nutriment 1, faculty 1, jhāna 1, dissociation 1, presence 1, non-disappearance 1. . . .

By Thirteens

§ 231. With not-disappearance, not-root . . . and not-kamma conditions, conascence 1, dependence 1, nutriment 1, presence 1, non-disappearance 1. . . .

By Fifteens

§ 232. With not-disappearance, not-root . . . not-kamma, not-resultant and not-nutriment conditions, conascence 1, dependence 1, presence 1, non-disappearance 1. . . .

By Twenty-ones

§ 233. With not-disappearance, not-root . . . not-kamma, not-resultant, not-nutriment, not-faculty, not-jhāna, not-path, | not-association, not-

dissociation and not-absence conditions, conascence 1, dependence 1, presence 1, non-disappearance 1.

End of Negative-Positive.
End of "Dependent" Chapter

II. "Conascent" Chapter

1. Conditions: Positive—(i) Classification Chapter

Root 9

(i) Conascent with faultless state, arises faultless state by root condition. § 2

Conascent with one faultless aggregate, arise three aggregates; conascent with three aggregates, arises one aggregate; conascent with two aggregates, arise two aggregates.

(ii) Conascent with faultless state, arises indeterminate state by root condition.

Conascent with faultless aggregates, arises mind-produced matter.

(iii) Conascent with faultless state, arise faultless and indeterminate states by root condition.

Conascent with one faultless aggregate, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter; conascent with three aggregates, arise one aggregate and mind-produced matter; conascent with two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter. (3)

(iv) Conascent with faulty state, arises faulty state by root condition. § 2.3

Conascent with one faulty aggregate, arise three aggregates; conascent with three aggregates, arises one aggregate; conascent with two aggregates, arise two aggregates.

(v) Conascent with faulty state, arises indeterminate state by root condition.

Conascent with faulty aggregates, arises mind-produced matter.

(vi) Conascent with faulty state, arise faulty and indeterminate states by root condition.

Conascent with one faulty aggregate, arise three aggregates | and mind-produced matter; conascent with three aggregates, arise one aggregate and mind-produced matter; conascent with two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter. (3)

§ 236. (vii) Conascent with indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by root condition.

(a) Conascent with one resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter; conascent with three aggregates, arise one aggregate and mind-produced matter; conascent with two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter;

(b) At the moment of conception, conascent with one resultant indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates and kamma-produced matter; conascent with three aggregates, arise one aggregate and kamma-produced matter; conascent with two aggregates, arise two aggregates and kamma-produced matter; conascent with aggregates, arises (heart-)base; conascent with (heart-)base, arise aggregates;

(c) Conascent with one great primary, arise three great primaries; conascent with three great primaries, arises one great primary; conascent with two great primaries, arise two great primaries; conascent with great primaries, arise mind-produced and kamma-produced derived matter. (1)

§ 237 (viii) Conascent with faultless and indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by root condition.

Conascent with faultless aggregates and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter. (1)

(ix) Conascent with faulty and indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by root condition.

Conascent with faulty aggregates and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter. (1)

(Expand in the same way as “Dependent” Chapter.)

1. Conditions: Positive—(ii) Enumeration Chapter

By Ones

§ 238. With root 9, object 3, predominance 9, proximity 3, contiguity 3, conascence 9, mutuality 3, dependence 9, strong-dependence 3, prenascence 3, repetition 3, kamma 9, resultant | 1, nutriment 9, faculty 9, jhāna 9, path 9, association 3, dissociation 9, presence 9, absence 3, disappearance 3, non-disappearance 9.

(Enumerate in the same way as enumerated in "Dependent" Chapter.)

End of Positive

2. Conditions: Negative—(i) Classification Chapter

Not-root 2

(i) Conascent with faulty state, arises faulty state by not-root condition. §

Conascent with doubt-accompanied or restlessness-accompanied aggregates, arises doubt-accompanied or restlessness-accompanied delusion.

(ii) Conascent with indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by not-root condition.

(a) Conascent with one rootless resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter; conascent with three aggregates, arise one aggregate and mind-produced matter; conascent with two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter;

(b) At the moment of rootless conception, conascent with one resultant indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates and kamma-produced matter; conascent with three aggregates, arise one aggregate and kamma-produced matter; conascent with two aggregates, arise two aggregates and kamma-produced matter; conascent with aggregates, arises (heart-)base; conascent with (heart-)base, arise aggregates;

(c) Conascent with one great primary, arise three great primaries; conascent with three great primaries, arises one great primary; conascent with two great primaries, arise two great primaries; conascent with great primaries, arise mind-produced and kamma-produced derived matter;

(d) External …nutriment-produced …temperature-produced …conascent with one great primary of non-percipient beings, arise three great primaries …conascent with great primaries, arises kamma-produced derived matter.

(Expand in the same way as "Dependent" Chapter.)

2. Conditions: Negative—(ii) Enumeration Chapter

By Ones

§ 240. With not-root 2, not-object 5, not-predominance 9, not proximity 5, not-contiguity 5, not-mutuality 5, not-strong-dependence 5, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 9, not-repetition 9, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 9, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 5, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5. …

End of Negative

3. Conditions: Positive-Negative

Root

By Twos

§ 241. With root condition, not-object 5, not-predominance 9, not-proximity 5, not-contiguity 5, not-mutuality 5, not-strong-dependence 5, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 9, not-repetition 9, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 9, not-association 5, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5. …

End of Positive-Negative

4. Conditions: Negative-Positive

Not-root

By Twos

With not-root condition, object 2, proximity 2, contiguity 2, conascence 2, mutuality 2, dependence 2, strong-dependence 2, pre-nascence 2, repetition 2, kamma 2, resultant 1, nutriment 2, faculty 2, jhāna 2, path 1, association 2, dissociation 2, presence 2, absence 2, disappearance 2, non-disappearance 2. …

End of Negative-Positive
End of "Conascent" Chapter
(The term "Dependent" is the same as "Conascent". The term "Conascent" is the same as "Dependent".)

III. "Conditioned" Chapter

1. Conditions: Positive—(i) Classification Chapter

Root 17

(i) Conditioned by faultless state, arises faultless state by root condition. § 243., p. 77

Conditioned by one faultless aggregate, arise three aggregates; conditioned by three aggregates, arises one aggregate; conditioned by two aggregates, arise two aggregates.

(ii) Conditioned by faultless state, arises indeterminate state by root condition.

Conditioned by faultless aggregates, arises mind-produced matter.

(iii) Conditioned by faultless state, arise faultless and indeterminate states by root condition.

Conditioned by one faultless aggregate, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter; conditioned by three aggregates, arise one aggregate and mind-produced matter; conditioned by two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter. (3)

(iv) Conditioned by faulty state, arises faulty state by root condition. § 244.

Conditioned by one faulty aggregate, arise three aggregates; conditioned by three aggregates, arises one aggregate; conditioned by two aggregates, arise two aggregates.

(v) Conditioned by faulty state, arises indeterminate state by root condition.

Conditioned by faulty aggregates, arises mind-produced matter.

(vi) Conditioned by faulty state, arise faulty and indeterminate states by root condition.

Conditioned by one faulty aggregate, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter; conditioned by three aggregates, arise one aggregate and mind-produced matter; conditioned by two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter. (3)

§ 245. (vii) Conditioned by indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by root condition.

78 (a) Conditioned by one resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter; conditioned by three aggregates, arise one aggregate and mind-produced matter; conditioned by two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter;

(b) At the moment of conception, conditioned by one resultant indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates and kamma-produced matter; conditioned by three aggregates, arise one aggregate and kamma-produced matter; conditioned by two aggregates, arise two aggregates and kamma-produced matter; conditioned by aggregates, arises (heart-)base; conditioned by (heart-)base, arise aggregates;

(c) Conditioned by one great primary, arise three great primaries; conditioned by three great primaries, arises one great primary; conditioned by two great primaries, arise two great primaries; conditioned by great primaries, arise mind-produced and kamma-produced derived matter;

(d) Conditioned by (heart-)base, arise resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregates.

(viii) Conditioned by indeterminate state, arises faultless state by root condition.

Conditioned by (heart-)base, arise faultless aggregates.

(ix) Conditioned by indeterminate state, arises faulty state by root condition.

Conditioned by (heart-)base, arise faulty aggregates.

(x) Conditioned by indeterminate state, arise faultless and indeterminate states by root condition.

Conditioned by (heart-)base, arise faultless aggregates; conditioned by great primaries, arises mind-produced matter.

(xi) Conditioned by indeterminate state, arise faulty and indeterminate states by root condition.

Conditioned by (heart-)base, arise faulty aggregates; conditioned by great primaries, arises mind-produced matter. (5)

(xii) Conditioned by faultless and indeterminate state, arises faultless state by root condition.

Conditioned by one faultless aggregate and (heart-)base, arise three aggregates; conditioned by three aggregates and (heart-)base, arises one aggregate; conditioned by two aggregates and (heart-)base, arise two aggregates.

(xiii) Conditioned by faultless and indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by root condition.

Conditioned by faultless aggregates and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter.

(xiv) Conditioned by faultless and indeterminate state, arise faultless and indeterminate states by root condition.

Conditioned by one faultless aggregate and (heart-)base, arise three aggregates; conditioned by three aggregates and (heart-)base, arises one aggregate; conditioned by two aggregates and (heart-)base, arise two aggregates; conditioned by faultless aggregates and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter. (3)

(xv) Conditioned by faulty and indeterminate state, arises faulty state by root condition.

Conditioned by one faulty aggregate and (heart-)base, arise three aggregates; conditioned by three aggregates and (heart-)base, arises

one aggregate; conditioned by two aggregates and (heart-)base, arise two aggregates.

(xvi) Conditioned by faulty and indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by root condition.

Conditioned by faulty aggregates and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter.

(xvii) Conditioned by faulty and indeterminate state, arise faulty and indeterminate states by root condition.

Conditioned by one faulty aggregate and (heart-)base, arise three aggregates; conditioned by three aggregates and (heart-)base, arises one aggregate; conditioned by two aggregates and (heart-)base, arise two aggregates; conditioned by faulty aggregates and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter. (3)

Object 7

§ 24 (i) Conditioned by faultless state, arises faultless state by object condition.

Conditioned by one faultless aggregate, arise three aggregates; conditioned by three aggregates, arises one aggregate; conditioned by two aggregates, arise two aggregates. (1)

(ii) Conditioned by faulty state, arises faulty state by object condition.

Conditioned by one faulty aggregate, arise three aggregates; conditioned by three aggregates, arises one aggregate; conditioned by two aggregates, arise two aggregates. (1)

(iii) Conditioned by indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by object condition.

(a) Conditioned by one resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates; conditioned by three aggregates, arises one aggregate; conditioned by two aggregates, arise two aggregates;

(b) At the moment of conception, conditioned by one resultant indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates; conditioned by three aggregates, arises one aggregate; conditioned by two aggregates, arise two aggregates; conditioned by (heart-)base, arise aggregates;

(c) Conditioned by eye-base, arises eye-consciousness; conditioned by ear-base, arises ear-consciousness; conditioned by nose-base, arises nose-consciousness; conditioned by tongue-base, arises tongue-consciousness; conditioned by body-base, arises body-consciousness; conditioned by (heart-)base, arise resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregates.

(iv) Conditioned by indeterminate state, arises faultless state by object condition.

Conditioned by (heart-)base, arise faultless aggregates.

(v) Conditioned by indeterminate state, arises faulty state by object condition.

Conditioned by (heart-)base, arise faulty aggregates. (3)

(vi) Conditioned by faultless and indeterminate state, arises faultless state by object condition. § 251.

Conditioned by one faultless aggregate and (heart-)base, arise three aggregates ... conditioned by two aggregates and (heart-)base, arise two aggregates. (1)

(vii) Conditioned by faulty and indeterminate state, arises faulty state by object condition. § 253.

Conditioned by one faulty aggregate and (heart-)base, arise three aggregates ... conditioned by two aggregates and (heart-)base, arise two aggregates. (1)

Predominance 17

(i)–(iii) Conditioned by faultless state, arises faultless state by predominance condition. § 253., p. 81

Conditioned by one faultless aggregate ... three.

(iv)–(vi) Conditioned by faulty state, arises faulty state by predominance condition. Conditioned by one faulty aggregate ... three.

(vii) Conditioned by indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by predominance condition.

(a) Conditioned by one resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter. ...

(b) Conditioned by one great primary, arise three great primaries

…conditioned by great primaries, arises mind-produced derived matter;

(c) Conditioned by (heart-)base, arise resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregates.

(viii) Conditioned by indeterminate state, arises faultless state by predominance condition.

Conditioned by (heart-)base, arise faultless aggregates. …

(Expand in the same way as root condition.)

Proximity 7, Contiguity 7

§ 254. Conditioned by faultless state, arises faultless state by proximity condition …by contiguity condition. …

(Expand in the same way as object condition.)

Conascence 17

§ 255. (i)–(iii) Conditioned by faultless state, arises faultless state by conascence condition.

Conditioned by one faultless aggregate …three.

(iv)–(vi) Conditioned by faulty state …three.

(vii) Conditioned by indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by conascence condition.

(a) Conditioned by one resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter. …

(b) At the moment of conception. …

(c) Conditioned by one great primary. …

(d) External …nutriment-produced …temperature-produced …conditioned by one great primary of non-percipient beings …conditioned by great primaries, arises kamma-produced derived matter;

(e) Conditioned by eye-base, arises eye-consciousness …conditioned by body-base, arises body-consciousness; condi-

tioned by (heart-)base, arise resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregates.

(viii) Conditioned by indeterminate state, arises faultless state by conascence condition.

Conditioned by (heart-)base, arise faultless aggregates. …

(Expand in the same way as root condition.)

Mutuality 7

(i) Conditioned by faultless state, arises faultless state by mutuality condition …one. § 256.

(ii) Conditioned by faulty state, arises faulty state by mutuality condition. …one.

(iii) Conditioned by indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by mutuality condition.

(a) Conditioned by one resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates …conditioned by two aggregates, arise two aggregates;

(b) At the moment of conception, conditioned by one resultant indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates and (heart-)base …conditioned by two aggregates, arise two aggregates and (heart-)base; conditioned by aggregates, arises (heart-)base; conditioned by (heart-)base, arise aggregates;

(c) Conditioned by one great primary, arise three great primaries …conditioned by two great primaries, arise two great primaries;

(d) External …nutriment-produced …temperature-produced …conditioned by one great primary of non-percipient beings, arise three great primaries …conditioned by two great primaries, arise two great primaries;

(e) Conditioned by eye-base, arises eye-consciousness …conditioned by body-base, arises body-consciousness; conditioned by (heart-)base, arise resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregates.

(iv) Conditioned by indeterminate state, arises faultless state by mutuality condition.

Conditioned by (heart-)base, arise faultless aggregates. …

(Expand in the same way as object condition.)

Dependence 17

Conditioned by faultless state, arises faultless state by dependence condition.

Conditioned by one faultless aggregate, arise three aggregates. …

(Expand in the same way as conascence condition.)

Strong-dependence 7

Conditioned by faultless state, arises faultless state by strong-dependence condition.

Conditioned by one faultless aggregate. …(Same as object condition.)

Prenascence 7

(i) Conditioned by faultless state, arises faultless state by prenascence condition.

Conditioned by one faultless aggregate, arise three aggregates …conditioned by two aggregates, arise two aggregates; (conditioned by heart-)base, (arise faultless aggregates) by prenascence condition. (1)

(ii) Conditioned by faulty state, arises faulty state by prenascence condition.

Conditioned by one faulty aggregate, arise three aggregates …conditioned by two aggregates, arise two aggregates; (conditioned by heart-)base, (arise faulty aggregates) by prenascence condition. (1)

(iii) Conditioned by indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by prenascence condition.

(a) Conditioned by one resultant indeterminate or functional | indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates …conditioned by two aggregates, arise two aggregates; (conditioned by heart-)base, (arise p. 84

resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregates) by prenascence condition;

(b) Conditioned by eye-base, arises eye-consciousness …conditioned by body-base, arises body-consciousness; conditioned by (heart-)base, arise resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregates; (conditioned by six) bases, (arise aggregates) by prenascence condition.

(iv) Conditioned by indeterminate state, arises faultless state by prenascence condition.

Conditioned by (heart-)base, arise faultless aggregates; (conditioned by heart-)base, (arise aggregates) by prenascence condition.

(v) Conditioned by indeterminate state, arises faulty state by prenascence condition.

Conditioned by (heart-)base, arise faulty aggregates; (conditioned by heart-)base, (arise aggregates) by prenascence condition. (3)

(vi) Conditioned by faultless and indeterminate state, arises faultless state by prenascence condition.

Conditioned by one faultless aggregate and (heart-)base, arise three aggregates …conditioned by two aggregates and (heart-)base, arise two aggregates; (conditioned by heart-)base, (arise faultless aggregates) by prenascence condition. (1)

(vii) Conditioned by faulty and indeterminate state, arises faulty state by prenascence condition.

Conditioned by one faulty aggregate and (heart-)base, arise three aggregates …conditioned by two aggregates and (heart-)base, arise two aggregates; (conditioned by heart-)base, (arise faulty aggregates) by prenascence condition. (1)

Repetition 7

(i) Conditioned by faultless state, arises faultless state by repetition condition.

Conditioned by one faultless aggregate. …

(ii) Conditioned by faulty state, arises faulty state by repetition condition.

Conditioned by one faulty aggregate. …

(iii) Conditioned by indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by repetition condition.

Conditioned by one functional indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates; conditioned by three aggregates, arises one aggregate; conditioned by two aggregates, arise two aggregates; conditioned by (heart-)base, arise functional indeterminate aggregates.

(iv) Conditioned by indeterminate state, arises faultless state by repetition condition.

Conditioned by (heart-)base, arise faultless aggregates.

(v) Conditioned by indeterminate state, arises faulty state by repetition condition.

Conditioned by (heart-)base, arise faulty aggregates.

(vi) Conditioned by faultless and indeterminate state. …

(vii) Conditioned by faulty and indeterminate state, arises faulty state by repetition condition.

Conditioned by one faulty aggregate and (heart-)base, arise three aggregates. …

Kamma 17

§ 261. (i)–(iii) Conditioned by faultless state, arises faultless state by kamma condition.

Conditioned by one faultless aggregate … three.

(iv)–(vi) Conditioned by faulty state, arises faulty state by kamma condition … three.

(vii) Conditioned by indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by kamma condition.

(a) Conditioned by one resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregate. …

(b) At the moment of conception. …

(c) Conditioned by one great primary. …

(d) Conditioned by one great primary of non-percipient beings … conditioned by great primaries, arises kamma-produced derived matter;

(e) Conditioned by eye-base, arises eye-consciousness … conditioned by body-base, arises body-consciousness; condi-

tioned by (heart-)base, arise resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregates.

(viii) Conditioned by indeterminate state, arises faultless state by kamma condition. p. 86

Conditioned by (heart-)base, arise faultless aggregates.

(ix)–(xi) Conditioned by indeterminate state, arises faulty state by kamma condition.

Conditioned by (heart-)base, arise faulty aggregates. …(5).

(xii)–(xiv) Conditioned by faultless and indeterminate state, arises faultless state …indeterminate state …faultless and indeterminate states by kamma condition. …

(xv)–(xvii) Conditioned by faulty and indeterminate state, arises faulty state …indeterminate state …faulty and indeterminate states by kamma condition.

Conditioned by one faulty aggregate and (heart-)base …conditioned by faulty aggregates and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter.

Resultant 1

(i) Conditioned by indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by resultant condition.

(a) Conditioned by one resultant indeterminate aggregate. …

(b) At the moment of conception. …

(c) Conditioned by one great primary. …

(d) Conditioned by eye-base, arises eye-consciousness …conditioned by body-base, arises body-consciousness; conditioned by (heart-)base, arise resultant indeterminate aggregates.

Nutriment 17

§ 263 (i)–(iii) Conditioned by faultless state, arises faultless state by nutriment condition.

Conditioned by one faultless aggregate …three.

(iv)–(vi) Conditioned by faulty state …three.

(vii)–(xvii) Conditioned by indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by nutriment condition. …

(b) At the moment of conception. …

(c) Conditioned by one nutriment-produced great primary. …

(d) Conditioned by eye-base, arises eye-consciousness …conditioned by body-base, arises body-consciousness; conditioned
p. 87 by | (heart-)base, arise resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregates …(complete).

Faculty 17

§ 264. Conditioned by faultless state, arises faultless state by faculty condition. …

Conditioned by one great primary of non-percipient beings. …

Conditioned by eye-base, arises eye-consciousness …conditioned by body-base, arises body-consciousness; conditioned by (heart-)base, arise resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregates. …

(Expand faculty condition in the same way as kamma condition.)

Jhāna 17, Path 17

§ 265. Conditioned by faultless state, arises faultless state by jhāna condition …by path condition. …

(Expand jhāna and path conditions in the same way as root condition.)

Association 7

§ 266. Conditioned by faultless state, arises faultless state by association condition …(same as object condition).

Dissociation 17

(i) Conditioned by faultless state, arises faultless state by dissociation condition.

Conditioned by one faultless aggregate, arise three aggregates ...conditioned by two aggregates, arise two aggregates; (conditioned by heart-)base, (arise faultless aggregates) by dissociation condition.

(ii) Conditioned by faultless state, arises indeterminate state by dissociation condition.

Conditioned by faultless aggregates, arises mind-produced matter; (conditioned by) aggregates, (arises mind-produced matter) by dissociation condition.

(iii) Conditioned by faultless state, arise faultless and indeterminate states by dissociation condition.

Conditioned by one faultless aggregate, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter ...conditioned by two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter; (conditioned by heart-)base, arise aggregates by dissociation condition; (conditioned by) aggregates, arises mind-produced matter by dissociation condition. (3)

(iv) Conditioned by faulty state, arises faulty state by dissociation condition.

Conditioned by one faulty aggregate, arise three aggregates ...conditioned by two aggregates, arise two aggregates; (conditioned by heart-)base, (arise faulty aggregates) by dissociation condition.

(v) Conditioned by faulty state, arises indeterminate state by dissociation condition.

Conditioned by faulty aggregates, arises mind-produced matter; (conditioned by) aggregates, (arises mind-produced matter) by dissociation condition.

(vi) Conditioned by faulty state, arise faulty and indeterminate states by dissociation condition.

Conditioned by one faulty aggregate, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter ...conditioned by two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter; (conditioned by heart-)base, arise aggregates by dissociation condition; (conditioned by) aggregates, arises mind-produced matter by dissociation condition. (3)

(vii) Conditioned by indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by dissociation condition.

(a) Conditioned by one resultant indeterminate or functional in-

determinate aggregate, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter ... conditioned by two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter; (conditioned by six) bases, arise aggregates by dissociation condition; (conditioned by) aggregates, arises mind-produced matter by dissociation condition;

(b) At the moment of conception, conditioned by one resultant indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates and kamma-produced matter ... conditioned by two aggregates, arise two aggregates and kamma-produced matter; (conditioned by heart-)base, arise aggregates by dissociation condition; (conditioned by) aggregates, arises kamma-produced matter by dissociation condition; conditioned by aggregates, arises (heart-)base; conditioned by (heart-)base, arise aggregates; (conditioned by heart-)base, arise aggregates by dissociation condition; (conditioned by) aggregates, arises (heart-)base by dissociation condition;

(c) Conditioned by one great primary ... conditioned by great primaries, arise mind-produced and kamma-produced derived matter; (conditioned by faultless, faulty, resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate) aggregates, (arises mind-produced or kamma-produced matter) by dissociation condition;

(d) Conditioned by eye-base, arises eye-consciousness ... conditioned by body-base, arises body-consciousness; conditioned by (heart-)base, arise resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregates; (conditioned by six) bases, (arise aggregates) by dissociation condition.

(viii) Conditioned by indeterminate state, arises faultless state by dissociation condition.

Conditioned by (heart-)base, arise faultless aggregates; (conditioned by heart-)base, (arise faultless aggregates) by dissociation condition.

(ix) Conditioned by indeterminate state, arises faulty state by dissociation condition.

Conditioned by (heart-)base, arise faulty aggregates; (conditioned by heart-)base, (arise faulty aggregates) by dissociation condition.

(x) Conditioned by indeterminate state, arise faultless and indeterminate states by dissociation condition.

Conditioned by (heart-)base, arise faultless aggregates; conditioned by great primaries, arises mind-produced matter; (conditioned by heart-)base, (arise aggregates) by dissociation condition; (conditioned by) aggregates, (arises mind-produced matter) by dissociation condition.

(xi) Conditioned by indeterminate state, arise faulty and indeterminate states by dissociation condition.

Conditioned by (heart-)base, arise faulty aggregates; conditioned by great primaries, arises mind-produced matter; | (conditioned by heart-)base, (arise aggregates) by dissociation condition; (conditioned by) aggregates, (arises mind-produced matter) by dissociation condition. (5)

(xii) Conditioned by faultless and indeterminate state, arises faultless state by dissociation condition.

Conditioned by one faultless aggregate and (heart-)base, arise three aggregates; conditioned by three aggregates and (heart-)base, arises one aggregate; conditioned by two aggregates and (heart-)base, arise two aggregates; (conditioned by heart-)base, (arise faultless aggregates) by dissociation condition.

(xiii) Conditioned by faultless and indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by dissociation condition.

Conditioned by faultless aggregates and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter; (conditioned by) aggregates, (arises mind-produced matter) by dissociation condition.

(xiv) Conditioned by faultless and indeterminate state, arise faultless and indeterminate states by dissociation condition.

Conditioned by one faultless aggregate and (heart-)base, arise three aggregates; conditioned by three aggregates and (heart-)base, arises one aggregate; conditioned by two aggregates and (heart-)base, arise two aggregates; conditioned by faultless aggregates and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter; (conditioned by heart-)base, arise aggregates by dissociation condition; (conditioned by) aggregates, arises mind-produced matter by dissociation condition. (3)

(xv) Conditioned by faulty and indeterminate state, arises faulty state by dissociation condition.

Conditioned by one faulty aggregate and (heart-)base, arise three aggregates ... conditioned by two aggregates and (heart-)base, arise two aggregates; (conditioned by heart-)base, (arise faulty aggregates) by dissociation condition.

(xvi) Conditioned by faulty and indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by dissociation condition.

Conditioned by faulty aggregates and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter; (conditioned by) aggregates, (arises mind-produced matter) by dissociation condition.

(xvii) Conditioned by faulty and indeterminate state, arise faulty and indeterminate states by dissociation condition.

p. 91 Conditioned by one faulty aggregate and (heart-)base, arise three aggregates ... two aggregates; conditioned by faulty aggregates and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter; (conditioned by heart-)base, arise aggregates by dissociation condition; (conditioned by) aggregates, arises mind-produced matter by dissociation condition. (3)

Presence condition, etc.

Conditioned by faultless state, arises faultless state by presence condition ... (Do presence condition the same as conascence condition; absence and disappearance conditions are the same as object condition; non-disappearance condition is the same as conascence condition.)

1. Conditions: Positive—(ii) Enumeration Chapter

By Ones

With root (there are) 17 (answers), object 7, predominance 17, proximity 7, contiguity 7, conascence 17, mutuality 7, dependence 17, strong-dependence 7, prenascence 7, repetition 7, kamma 17, resultant 1, nutriment 17, faculty 17, jhāna 17, path 17, association 7, dissocia-

tion 17, presence 17, absence 7, disappearance 7, non-disappearance 17.

Root

By Twos

With root condition and object 7, predominance 17, proximity 7, con- § 270.
tiguity 7, conascence 17 ... non-disappearance 17.

By Threes

With root, object conditions and predominance 7 ... (All are 7), resultant 1 ... non-disappearance 7. ...

By Twelves (with repetition)

With root, object, predominance, proximity, contiguity, conascence, mutuality, dependence, strong-dependence, prenascence, repetition conditions and kamma 7, nutriment 7 ... non-disappearance 7. ...

By Twenty-two

With root, object ... prenascence, repetition, kamma, nutriment § 271.
... disappearance conditions and non-disappearance 7.

By Thirteens (with resultant)

With root, object ... prenascence, kamma, resultant conditions and nutriment 1 ... non-disappearance 1. ...

By Twenty-two (with resultant)

With root, object ... prenascence, kamma, resultant, nutriment ... disappearance conditions and non-disappearance 1.

End of Root

Object

By Twos

With object condition and root 7, predominance 7. … § 271.

(Expand object condition in the same way as root condition.)

Predominance

By Twos

§ 272. With predominance condition and root 17, …

Proximity, Contiguity

By Twos

§ 273. With proximity condition … with contiguity condition and root 7. …

Conascence, etc.

By Twos

With conascence condition … with mutuality condition … with dependence condition … with strong-dependence condition … with prenascence condition. …

With repetition condition and root 7, object 7, predominance 7, proximity 7, contiguity 7, conascence 7, mutuality 7, dependence 7, strong-dependence 7, prenascence 7, kamma 7, nutriment 7, faculty 7, jhāna 7, path 7, association 7, dissociation 7, presence 7, absence 7, disappearance 7, non-disappearance 7. …

Kamma, Resultant

By Twos

With kamma condition … with resultant condition and root 1, object 1, predominance 1, proximity 1, contiguity 1, conascence 1, mutuality 1, dependence 1, strong-dependence 1, prenascence 1, kamma 1, nutriment 1, faculty 1, jhāna 1, path 1, association 1, dissociation 1, presence 1, absence 1, disappearance 1, non-disappearance 1. …

Nutriment, etc.

By Twos

With nutriment condition ... with faculty condition ... with jhāna condition ... with path condition ... with association condition ... with dissociation condition ... with presence condition ... with absence condition ... with disappearance condition. ...

With non-disappearance condition and root 17, object 7 ... disappearance 7. ...

End of Positive "Conditioned" Chapter

2. Conditions: Negative—(i) Classification Chapter

Not-root 4.

(i) Conditioned by faulty state, arises faulty state by not-root condition.

Conditioned by doubt-accompanied or restlessness-accompanied aggregates, arises doubt-accompanied or restlessness-accompanied delusion. (1)

(ii) Conditioned by indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by not-root condition.

(a) Conditioned by one rootless resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter ... conditioned by two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter;

(b) At the moment of rootless conception, conditioned by one resultant indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates and kamma-produced matter ... conditioned by two aggregates | arise two aggregates and kamma-produced matter; conditioned by aggregates, arises (heart-)base; conditioned by (heart-)base, arise aggregates;

(c) Conditioned by one great primary, arise three great primaries ... conditioned by great primaries, arise mind-produced and kamma-produced derived matter;

(d) External ... nutriment-produced ... temperature-produced ... conditioned by one great primary of non-percipient beings,

arise three great primaries ... conditioned by great primaries, arises kamma-produced derived matter;

(e) Conditioned by eye-base, arises eye-consciousness ... conditioned by body-base, arises body-consciousness; conditioned by (heart-)base, arise rootless resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregates.

(iii) Conditioned by indeterminate state, arises faulty state by not-root condition.

Conditioned by (heart-)base, arises doubt-accompanied or restlessness-accompanied delusion. (2)

(iv) Conditioned by faulty and indeterminate state, arises faulty state by not-root condition.

Conditioned by doubt-accompanied or restlessness-accompanied aggregates and (heart-)base, arises doubt-accompanied or restlessness-accompanied delusion.

Not-object 5

§ 273 Conditioned by faultless state, arises indeterminate state by not-object condition.

Conditioned by faultless aggregates, arises mind-produced matter. ...

(Expand in the same way as not-object condition in "Dependent" Chapter.)

Not-predominance 17

§ 274 (i)–(iii) Conditioned by faultless state, arises faultless state by not-predominance condition.

Conditioned by one faultless aggregate ... three.

(iv)–(vi) Conditioned by faulty state ... three.

(vii) (a) Conditioned by indeterminate state. ...

(b) At the moment of conception. ... (Complete indeterminate.)

(c) External ... nutriment-produced ... temperature-produced ... conditioned by one great primary of non-percipient beings. ...

(d) Conditioned by eye-base, arises eye-consciousness ...conditioned by body-base, arises body-consciousness; conditioned by (heart-)base, arise resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregates.

(viii)–(xvii) Conditioned by indeterminate state, arises faultless state by not-predominance condition.

Conditioned by (heart-)base, arise faultless aggregates. ...

(Expand in the same way as conascence condition in the Positive.)

Not-proximity, etc.

Conditioned by faultless state, arises indeterminate state by not-proximity condition ...by not-contiguity condition ...by not-mutuality condition ...by not-strong-dependence condition ...by not-prenascence condition. ...

(Expand in the same way as in "Dependent" Chapter.)

Not-postnascence, etc.

Conditioned by faultless state, arises faultless state by not-postnascence condition ...by not-repetition condition ...conditioned by eye-base. ...(Complete not-postnascence and not-repetition conditions, 17.)

(Expand in the same way as conascence condition in the Positive.)

Not-kamma 7

(i) Conditioned by faultless state, arises faultless state by not-kamma condition.

Conditioned by faultless aggregates, arises faultless volition.

(ii) Conditioned by faulty state, arises faulty state by not-kamma condition.

Conditioned by faulty aggregates, arises faulty volition.

(iii) Conditioned by indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by not-kamma condition.

(a) Conditioned by functional indeterminate aggregates, arises functional indeterminate volition;

(b) External ...nutriment-produced ...conditioned by one temperature-produced great primary ...derived matter;

(c) Conditioned by (heart-)base, arises functional indeterminate volition.

(iv) Conditioned by indeterminate state, arises faultless state by not-kamma condition.

Conditioned by (heart-)base, arises faultless volition.

(v) Conditioned by indeterminate state, arises faulty state by not-kamma condition.

Conditioned by (heart-)base, arises faulty volition.

(vi) Conditioned by faultless and indeterminate state, arises faultless state by not-kamma condition.

Conditioned by faultless aggregates and (heart-)base, arises faultless volition.

(vii) Conditioned by faulty and indeterminate state, arises faulty state by not-kamma condition.

Conditioned by faulty aggregates and (heart-)base, arises faulty volition.

Not-resultant 17

§ 283(i)–(iii) Conditioned by faultless state, arises faultless state by not-resultant condition.

Conditioned by one faultless aggregate ...three.

(iv)–(vi) Conditioned by faulty state ...three.

(vii) Conditioned by indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by not-resultant condition.

(a) Conditioned by one functional indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter ...conditioned by two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter;

(b) Conditioned by one great primary, arise three great primaries ...conditioned by great primaries, arises mind-produced derived matter;

(c) External ...nutriment-produced ...temperature-produced

…conditioned by one great primary of non-percipient beings, arise three great primaries …conditioned by great primaries, arises kamma-produced derived matter;

(d) Conditioned by (heart-)base, arise functional indeterminate aggregates. p. 97

(viii)–(xvii) Conditioned by indeterminate state, arises faultless state by not-resultant condition.

Conditioned by (heart-)base, arise faultless aggregates. …

[Expand all excluding resultant (indeterminate).]

Not-nutriment, etc.

Conditioned by indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by not-nutriment condition …by not-faculty condition …by not-jhāna condition. …

Conditioned by eye-base, arises eye-consciousness …conditioned by body-base, arises body-consciousness. (This is the difference in not-jhāna.)

By not-path condition …conditioned by eye-base, arises eye-consciousness …conditioned by body-base, arises body-consciousness; conditioned by (heart-)base, arise rootless resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregates. (This is the difference in not-path.) …

(Expand the rest in the same way as the Negative of "Dependent" Chapter.)

Not-association, etc.

Not-association condition …not-dissociation condition …not-absence condition …

Conditioned by faultless state, arises indeterminate state by not-disappearance condition.

Conditioned by faultless aggregates, arises mind-produced matter. …

(Expand in the same way as in "Dependent" Chapter.)

2. Conditions: Negative—(ii) Enumeration Chapter

By Ones

With not-root (there are) 4 (answers), not-object 5, not-predominance 17, not-proximity 5, not-contiguity 5, not-mutuality 5, not-strong-dependence 5, not-prenascence 7, | not-postnascence 17, not-repetition 17, not-kamma 7, not-resultant 17, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 5, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5.

Not-root

By Twos

§ 287. With not-root condition and not-object 1, not-predominance 4, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 2, not-postnascence 4, not-repetition 4, not-kamma 1, not-resultant 4, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 2, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1.

By Threes

With not-root, not-object conditions and not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1 …(All are 1) …not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1. …

Not-object

By Twos

§ 288. With not-object condition and not-root 1, not-predominance 5, not-proximity 5, not-contiguity 5, not-mutuality 5, not-strong-dependence 5, not-prenascence 5, not-postnascence 5, not-repetition 5, not-kamma 1, not-resultant 5, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 5, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5.

By Threes

With not-object, not-root conditions and not-predominance 1 ... not-disappearance 1. ...

Not-predominance

By Twos

With not-predominance condition and not-root 4, not-object 5, not-proximity 5, not-contiguity 5, not-mutuality 5, not-strong-dependence 5, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 17, not-repetition 17, not-kamma 7, not-resultant 17, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 5, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5. § 289.

By Threes

p. 99 With not-predominance, not-root conditions and not-object 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 2, not-postnascence 4, not-repetition 4, not-kamma 1, not-resultant 4, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 2, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1.

By Fours

With not-predominance, not-root, not-object conditions and not-proximity 1 ... (All are 1). ...

Not-proximity, etc.

With not-proximity condition ... with not-contiguity condition ... with not-mutuality condition ... with not-strong-dependence condition ... (same as not-object condition).

Not-prenascence

By Twos

With not-prenascence condition and not-root 2, not-object 5, not-

predominance 7, not-proximity 5, not-contiguity 5, not-mutuality 5, not-strong-dependence 5, not-postnascence 7, not-repetition 7, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 7, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 5, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5.

By Threes

With not-prenascence, not-root conditions and not-object 1, not-predominance 2, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-postnascence 2, not-repetition 2, not-kamma 1, not-resultant 2, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 2, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1.

By Fours

With not-prenascence, not-root, not-object conditions and not-predominance 1 . . . (All are 1) . . . not-disappearance 1. . . .

Not-postnascence, Not-repetition

By Twos

p. 100, § 292. With not-postnascence condition . . . with not-repetition condition and not-root 4, not-object 5, not-predominance 17, not-proximity 5, not-contiguity 5, not-mutuality 5, not-strong-dependence 5, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 17, not kamma 7, not-resultant 17, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 5, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5.

By Threes

With not-repetition, not-root conditions and not-object 1, not-predominance 4, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 2, not-postnascence 4, not-kamma 1, not-resultant 4, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 2, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1.

By Fours

With not-repetition, not-root, not-object conditions and not-predominance 1 …(All are 1) …not-disappearance 1. …

Not-kamma

By Twos

With not-kamma condition and not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 7, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 7, not-repetition 7, not-resultant 7, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1. § 293.

By Threes

With not-kamma, not-root conditions and not-object 1 …(All are 1) …not-disappearance 1. …

Not-resultant

By Twos

With not-resultant condition and not-root 4, not-object 5, not-predominance 17, not-proximity 5, not-contiguity 5, | not-mutuality 5, not-strong-dependence 5, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 17, not-repetition 17, not-kamma 7, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 5, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5. § 294.

By Threes

With not-resultant, not-root conditions and not-object 1, not-predominance 4, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 2, not-postnascence 4, not-repetition 4, not-kamma 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 2, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1.

By Fours

With not-resultant, not-root, not-object conditions and not-predominance 1 …(All are 1) …not-disappearance 1. …

Not-nutriment, etc.

By Twos

§ 295. With not-nutriment condition and not-root 1 …(All are 1) …not-disappearance 1. …

With not-faculty condition and not-root 1 …(All are 1). …

With not-jhāna condition and not-root 1 …(All are 1). …

With not-path condition and not-root 1 …(All are 1). …

With not-association condition …(same as not-object condition).

Not-dissociation

By Twos

With not-dissociation condition and not-root 2, not-object 1, not-predominance 3, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1.

By Threes

With not-dissociation, not-root conditions and not-object 1, not-predominance 2, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 2, | not-postnascence 2, not-repetition 2, not-kamma 1, not-resultant 2, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1.

By Fours

With not-dissociation, not-root, not-object conditions and not-predominance 1, …(All are 1). …

With not-absence condition ... with not-disappearance condition ... (same as not-object condition).

End of Negative "Conditioned" Chapter

3. Conditions: Positive-Negative

Root

By Twos

With root condition, not-object 5, not-predominance 17, not-proximity 5, not-contiguity 5, not-mutuality 5, not-strong-dependence 5, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 17, not-repetition 17, not-kamma 7, not-resultant 17, not-association 5, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5. § 297.

By Threes

With root and object conditions, not-predominance 7, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 7, not-repetition 7, not-kamma 7, not-resultant 7, not-dissociation 3. ...

By Elevens

With root, object, predominance, proximity, contiguity, conascence, mutuality, dependence, strong-dependence and prenascence conditions, not-postnascence 7, not-repetition 7, not-kamma 7, not-resultant 7.

By Twelves (with repetition)

With root, object ... prenascence and repetition conditions, not-postnascence 7, not-kamma 7, not-resultant 7. ...

By Twenty-threes

With root, object ... prenascence, repetition, kamma, nutriment, faculty, jhāna, path, association, dissociation, presence, | absence, disappearance and non-disappearance conditions, not-postnascence 7, not-resultant 7.

By Thirteens (with resultant)

With root, object …prenascence, kamma and resultant conditions, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1. …

By Twenty-threes (with resultant)

With root, object …prenascence, kamma, resultant, nutriment …and non-disappearance conditions, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1.

Object

By Twos

§ 298. With object condition, not-root 4, not-predominance 7, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 7, not-repetition 7, not-kamma 7, not-resultant 7, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-dissociation 3.

By Threes

With object and root conditions, not-predominance 7, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 7, not-repetition 7, not-kamma 7, not-resultant 7, not-dissociation 3. …

(Enumerate in the same way as root condition.)

Predominance

By Twos

§ 299. With predominance condition, not-object 5, not-proximity 5, not-contiguity 5, not-mutuality 5, not-strong-dependence 5, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 17, not-repetition 17, not-kamma 7, not-resultant 17, not-association 5, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5.

With predominance and root conditions …(Abbreviated.)

Proximity, Contiguity

With proximity condition …with contiguity condition …

(Expand in the same way as object condition.)

Conascence

By Twos

With conascence condition, not-root 4, not-object 5, not-predominance 17, not-proximity 5, not-contiguity 5, not-mutuality 5, not-strong-dependence 5, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 17, not-repetition 17, not-kamma 7, not-resultant 17, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 5, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5.

By Threes

With conascence and root conditions, not-object 5 …(Abbreviated) …not-resultant 17, not-association 5, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5.

With conascence, root and object conditions …(Abbreviated.)

Mutuality

By Twos

With mutuality condition, not-root 4, not-object 1, not-predominance 7, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 7, not-repetition 7, not-kamma 7, not-resultant 7, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1. § 301.

By Threes

With mutuality and root conditions, not-object 1, not-predominance 7, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 7, not-repetition 7, not-kamma 7, not-resultant 7, not-association 1, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1.

By Fours

With mutuality, root and object conditions, not-predominance 7. …(Abbreviated.)

Dependence

By Twos

§ 302. With dependence condition, not-root 4 (Dependence condition is the same as conascence condition).

Strong-dependence

By Twos

p. 105, § 303. With strong-dependence condition, not-root 4 (Strong-dependence condition is the same as object condition).

Prenascence

By Twos

§ 304. With prenascence condition, not-root 4, not-predominance 7, not-postnascence 7, not-repetition 7, not-kamma 7, not-resultant 7, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1.

With prenascence and root conditions …

Repetition

By Twos

§ 305. With repetition condition, not-root 4, not-predominance 7, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 7, not-kamma 7, not-resultant 7, not-path 1, not-dissociation 3.

By Threes

With repetition and root conditions, not-predominance 7, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 7, not-kamma 7, not-resultant 7, not-dissociation 3.

By Fours

§ 306. With repetition, root and object conditions, not-predominance 7. …(Abbreviated.)

By Twenty-threes[1]

With repetition, root ... prenascence, kamma, nutriment ... and non-disappearance conditions, not-postnascence 7, not-resultant 7.

Kamma

By Twos

With kamma condition, not-root 4, not-object 5, not-predominance 17, not-proximity 5, not-contiguity 5, not-mutuality 5, not-strong-dependence 5, not-prenascence 7, | not-postnascence 17, not-repetition 17, not-resultant 17, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 5, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5. § 307.

By Threes

With kamma and root conditions, not-object 5 ... not-resultant 17, not-association 5, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5. ... (Abbreviated.)

Resultant

By Twos

With resultant condition, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1.

By Threes

With resultant and root conditions, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1. ...

[1] Not mentioned in the Text.

By Twelves

With resultant, root, object …and prenascence conditions, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1. …

By Twenty-threes

With resultant, root …prenascence, kamma, nutriment …and non-disappearance conditions, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1 (Abbreviated).

Nutriment

By Twos

§ 309. With nutriment condition, not-root 4, not-object 5, not-predominance 17, not-proximity 5, not-contiguity 5, not-mutuality 5, not-strong-dependence 5, not-prenascence 7, | not-postnascence 17, not-repetition 17, not-kamma 7, not-resultant 17, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 5, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5.

By Threes

With nutriment and root conditions, not-object 5 …not-resultant 17, not-association 5, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5. …(Abbreviated.)

Faculty

By Twos

§ 310. With faculty condition, not-root 4, not-object 5 …not-resultant 17, not-nutriment 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 5, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5.

With faculty and root conditions. …(Abbreviated.)

Jhāna

By Twos

§ 311. With jhāna condition, not-root 4, not-object 5 …not-resultant 17,

not-path 1, not-association 5, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5.

With jhāna and root conditions. …(Abbreviated.)

Path

By Twos

With path condition, not-root 3, not-object 5 …not-resultant 17, not-association 5, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5.

With path and root conditions, not-object 5. …(Abbreviated.)

Association

With association condition …(same as object condition).

Dissociation

By Twos

With dissociation condition, not-root 4, not-object 5, not-predominance 17, not-proximity 5, not-contiguity 5, not-mutuality 5, not-strong-dependence 5, not-prenascence 5, not-postnascence 17, not-repetition 17, not-kamma 7, not-resultant 17, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 5, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5. § 313.

By Threes

With dissociation and root conditions, not-object 5, not-predominance 17, not-proximity 5, not-contiguity 5, not-mutuality 5, not-strong-dependence 5, not-prenascence 5, not-postnascence 17, not-repetition 17, not-kamma 7, not-resultant 17, not-association 5, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5.

By Fours

With dissociation, root and object conditions, not-predominance 7, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 7, not-repetition 7, not-kamma 7, not-resultant 7.

By Fives

With dissociation, root, object and predominance conditions, not-postnascence 7, not-repetition 7, not-kamma 7, not-resultant 7. …

By Thirteens (with repetition)

With dissociation, root, object, predominance … prenascence and repetition conditions, not-postnascence 7, not-kamma 7, not-resultant 7. …

By Twenty-threes

With dissociation, root … repetition, kamma, nutriment … and non-disappearance conditions, not-postnascence 7, not-resultant 7.

By Fourteens (with resultant)

With dissociation, root, object …(Abbreviated) … prenascence, kamma and resultant conditions, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1. …

By Twenty-threes

With dissociation, root … prenascence, kamma, resultant, nutriment …(Abbreviated) … and non-disappearance conditions, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1.

p. 109 With presence condition …(same as conascence condition).

With absence condition … with disappearance condition …(same as object condition).

With non-disappearance condition …(same as conascence condition).

End of Positive-Negative in "Conditioned" Chapter

4. Conditions: Negative-Positive

Not-root

By Twos

§ 314. With not-root condition, object 4, proximity 4, contiguity 4,

conascence 4, mutuality 4, dependence 4, strong-dependence 4, prenascence 4, repetition 4, kamma 4, resultant 1, nutriment 4, faculty 4, jhāna 4, path 3, association 4, dissociation 4, presence 4, absence 4, disappearance 4, non-disappearance 4.

By Threes

With not-root, not-object conditions, conascence 1, mutuality 1, dependence 1, kamma 1, resultant 1, nutriment 1, faculty 1, jhāna 1, dissociation 1, presence 1, non-disappearance 1. …

By Sevens

With not-root, not-object, not-predominance, not-proximity, not-contiguity, not-mutuality conditions, conascence 1, dependence 1, kamma 1, resultant 1, nutriment 1, faculty 1, jhāna 1, dissociation 1, presence 1, non-disappearance 1. …

By Twelves

With not-root, not-object, not-predominance, not-proximity, not-contiguity, not-mutuality, not-strong-dependence, not-prenascence, not-postnascence, not-repetition, not-kamma conditions, conascence 1, dependence 1, nutriment 1, presence 1, non-disappearance 1. …

By Fourteens

With not-root, not-object …not-kamma, not-resultant, not-nutriment conditions, conascence 1, dependence 1, presence 1, non-disappearance 1. …

By Twenty-ones

With not-root, not-object …not-kamma, not-resultant, not-nutriment, not-faculty …not-disappearance conditions, conascence 1, dependence 1, presence 1, non-disappearance 1 (Abbreviated). p. 110

Not-object

By Twos

With not-object condition, root 5, predominance 5, conascence 5, mutuality 1, dependence 5, kamma 5, resultant 1, nutriment 5, faculty 5, jhāna 5, path 5, dissociation 5, presence 5, non-disappearance 5. § 315.

By Threes

With not-object, not-root conditions, conascence 1, mutuality 1, dependence 1, kamma 1, resultant 1, nutriment 1, faculty 1, jhāna 1, dissociation 1, presence 1, non-disappearance 1. …(Abbreviated.)

Not-predominance

By Twos

With not-predominance condition, root 17, object 7, proximity 7, contiguity 7, conascence 17, mutuality 7, dependence 17, strong-dependence 7, prenascence 7, repetition 7, kamma 17, resultant 1, nutriment 17, faculty 17, jhāna 17, path 17, association 7, dissociation 17, presence 17, absence 7, disappearance 7, non-disappearance 17.

By Threes

With not-predominance, not-root conditions, object 4, proximity 4, contiguity 4, conascence 4, mutuality 4, dependence 4, strong-dependence 4, prenascence 4, repetition 4, kamma 4, resultant 1, nutriment 4, faculty 4, jhāna 4, path 3, association 4, dissociation 4, presence 4, absence 4, disappearance 4, non-disappearance 4.

By Fours

With not-predominance, not-root, not-object conditions, conascence 1 …non-disappearance 1. …(Abbreviated.)

Not-proximity, etc.

By Twos

317. With not-proximity condition …with not-contiguity condition

…with not-mutuality condition …with not-strong-dependence condition …(same as not-object condition).

Not-prenascence

By Twos

§ 318. With not-prenascence condition, root 7, object 3, predominance 7, proximity 3, contiguity 3, conascence 7, mutuality 3, dependence 7, strong-dependence 3, repetition 3, kamma 7, resultant 1, nutriment 7, faculty 7, jhāna 7, path 7, association 3, dissociation 5, presence 7, absence 3, disappearance 3, non-disappearance 7.

By Threes

With not-prenascence, not-root conditions, object 2, proximity 2, contiguity 2, conascence 2, mutuality 2, dependence 2, strong-dependence 2, repetition 1, kamma 2, resultant 1, nutriment 2, faculty 2, jhāna 2, path 1, association 2, dissociation 1, presence 2, absence 2, disappearance 2, non-disappearance 2.

By Fours

With not-prenascence, not-root, not-object conditions, conascence 1 …non-disappearance 1. …(Abbreviated.)

Not-postnascence

By Twos

§ 319. With not-postnascence condition, root 17, object 7, predominance 17, proximity 7, contiguity 7, conascence 17, mutuality 7, dependence 17, strong-dependence 7, prenascence 7, repetition 7, kamma 17, resultant 1, nutriment 17, faculty 17, jhāna 17, path 17, association 7, dissociation 17, presence 17, absence 7, disappearance 7, non-disappearance 17.

By Threes

With not-postnascence, not-root conditions, object 4, proximity

4, contiguity 4, conascence 4, mutuality 4, dependence 4, strong-dependence 4, prenascence 4, repetition 4, kamma 4, resultant 1, nutriment 4, faculty 4, jhāna 4, path 3, association 4, dissociation 4, presence 4, absence 4, disappearance 4, non-disappearance 4.

By fours

With not-postnascence, not-root, not-object conditions, conascence 1 …non-disappearance 1. …(Abbreviated.)

Not-repetition

By Twos

§ 320. With not-repetition condition, root 17, object 7, predominance 17, proximity 7, contiguity 7, conascence 17, mutuality 7, dependence 17, strong-dependence 7, prenascence 7, kamma 17, resultant 1, nutriment 17, faculty 17, jhāna 17, path 17, association 7, dissociation 17, presence 17, absence 7, disappearance 7, non-disappearance 17.

By Threes

With not-repetition, not-root conditions, object 4, proximity 4, contiguity 4, conascence 4, mutuality 4, dependence 4, strong-dependence 4, prenascence 4, kamma 4, resultant 1, nutriment 4, faculty 4, jhāna 4, path 3, association 4, dissociation 4, presence 4, absence 4, disappearance 4, non-disappearance 4.

By Fours

With not-repetition, not-root, not-object conditions, conascence 1 …non-disappearance 1. …(Abbreviated.)

Not-kamma

By Twos

21. With not-kamma condition, root 7, object 7, predominance 7, proximity 7, contiguity 7, conascence 7, mutuality 7, dependence 7, strong-dependence 7, prenascence 7, repetition 7, nutriment 7, faculty 7,

jhāna 7, path 7, association 7, dissociation 7, presence 7, absence 7, disappearance 7, non-disappearance 7.

By Threes

With not-kamma, not-root conditions, object 1, proximity 1, contiguity 1, conascence 1, mutuality 1, dependence 1, | strong-dependence 1, prenascence 1, repetition 1, nutriment 1, faculty 1, jhāna 1, association 1, dissociation 1, presence 1, absence 1, disappearance 1, non-disappearance 1.

By Fours

With not-kamma, not-root, not-object conditions, conascence 1, mutuality 1, dependence 1, nutriment 1, presence 1, non-disappearance 1. . . . (Abbreviated.)

Not-resultant

By Twos

With not-resultant condition, root 17, object 7, predominance 17, § 322. proximity 7, contiguity 7, conascence 17, mutuality 7, dependence 17, strong-dependence 7, prenascence 7, repetition 7, kamma 17, nutriment 17, faculty 17, jhāna 17, path 17, association 7, dissociation 17, presence 17, absence 7, disappearance 7, non-disappearance 17.

By Threes

With not-resultant, not-root conditions, object 4, proximity 4, contiguity 4, conascence 4, mutuality 4, dependence 4, strong-dependence 4, prenascence 4, repetition 4, kamma 4, nutriment 4, faculty 4, jhāna 4, path 3, association 4, dissociation 4, presence 4, absence 4, disappearance 4, non-disappearance 4.

By Fours

With not-resultant, not-root, not-object conditions, conascence 1, mutuality 1, dependence 1, kamma 1, nutriment 1, faculty 1, jhāna 1, dissociation 1, presence 1, non-disappearance 1. . . . (Abbreviated.)

Not-nutriment

By Twos

With not-nutriment condition, conascence 1, mutuality 1, dependence 1, kamma 1, faculty 1, presence 1, non-disappearance 1. …(Abbreviated.)

Not-faculty

By Twos

§ 324. With not-faculty condition, conascence 1, mutuality 1, dependence 1, kamma 1, nutriment 1, presence 1, non-disappearance 1. …(Abbreviated.)

Not-jhāna

By Twos

With not-jhāna condition, object 1, proximity 1, contiguity 1, p. 114, § 325. conascence 1, mutuality 1, dependence 1, strong-dependence 1, prenascence 1, kamma 1, resultant 1, nutriment 1, faculty 1, association 1, dissociation 1, presence 1, absence 1, disappearance 1, non-disappearance 1. …

By Fours

With not-jhāna, not-root, not-object conditions, conascence 1, mutuality 1, dependence 1, kamma 1, nutriment 1, faculty 1, presence 1, non-disappearance 1. …(Abbreviated.)

Not-path

By Twos

With not-path condition, object 1, proximity 1, contiguity 1, § 326 conascence 1, mutuality 1, dependence 1, strong-dependence 1, prenascence 1, repetition 1, kamma 1, resultant 1, nutriment 1, faculty 1, jhāna 1, association 1, dissociation 1, presence 1, absence 1, disappearance 1, non-disappearance 1. …

By Fours

With not-path, not-root, not-object conditions, conascence 1, mutuality 1, dependence 1, kamma 1, resultant 1, nutriment 1, faculty 1, jhāna 1, dissociation 1, presence 1, non-disappearance 1. …(Abbreviated.)

Not-association

By Twos

With not-association condition, root 5, predominance 5, mutuality 1, § 327.
dependence 5, kamma 5, resultant 1, nutriment 5, faculty 5, jhāna 5, path 5, dissociation 5, presence 5, non-disappearance 5.

By Threes

With not-association, not-root conditions, conascence 1 …non-disappearance 1. …(Abbreviated.)

Not-dissociation

By Twos

With not-dissociation condition, root 3, object 3, predominance 3, § 328. Tripl.
proximity 3, contiguity 3, conascence 3, mutuality 3, dependence 3, strong-dependence 3, repetition 3, kamma 3, resultant 1, nutriment 3, faculty 3, jhāna 3, path 3, association 3, presence 3, absence 3, disappearance 3, non-disappearance 3.

By Threes

With not-dissociation, not-root conditions, object 2, proximity 2, contiguity 2, conascence 2, mutuality 2, dependence 2, strong-dependence 2, repetition 1, kamma 2, nutriment 2, faculty 2, jhāna 2, path 1, association 2, presence 2, absence 2, disappearance 2, non-disappearance 2.

By Fours

With not-dissociation, not-root, not-object conditions, conascence 1, mutuality 1, dependence 1, kamma 1, nutriment 1, faculty 1, presence 1, non-disappearance 1. …(Abbreviated.)

Not-absence, Not-disappearance

With not-absence condition ... with not-disappearance condition ... (same as not-object condition).

End of Negative-Positive in "Conditioned" Chapter
End of "Conditioned" Chapter

IV. "Supported" Chapter

1. Conditions: Positive—(i) Classification Chapter

Positive Root 17

§ (i) 29 Supported by faultless state, arises faultless state by root condition.

Supported by one faultless aggregate, arise three aggregates; supported by three aggregates, arises one aggregate; supported by two aggregates, arise two aggregates.

(ii) Supported by faultless state, arises indeterminate state by root condition.

p. 116 Supported by faultless aggregates, arises mind-produced matter.

(iii) Supported by faultless state, arise faultless and indeterminate states by root condition.

Supported by one faultless aggregate, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter; supported by three aggregates, arise one aggregate and mind-produced matter; supported by two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter. (3)

0. (iv) Supported by faulty state, arises faulty state by root condition.

Supported by one faulty aggregate, arise three aggregates ... supported by two aggregates, arise two aggregates.

(v) Supported by faulty state, arises indeterminate state by root condition.

Supported by faulty aggregates, arises mind-produced matter.

(vi) Supported by faulty state, arise faulty and indeterminate states by root condition.

Supported by one faulty aggregate, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter ... supported by two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter. (3)

(vii) Supported by indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by root condition.

(a) Supported by one resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter; supported by three aggregates, arise one aggregate and mind-produced matter; supported by two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter;

(b) At the moment of conception, supported by one resultant indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates and kamma-produced matter; supported by three aggregates, arise one aggregate and kamma-produced matter; supported by two aggregates, arise two aggregates and kamma-produced matter; supported by aggregates, arises (heart-)base; supported by (heart-)base, arise aggregates;

(c) Supported by one great primary, arise three great primaries; supported by three great primaries, arises one great primary; supported by two great primaries, arise two great primaries; supported by great primaries, arise mind produced and kamma-produced derived matter;

(d) Supported by (heart-)base, arise resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregates.

(viii) Supported by indeterminate state, arises faultless state by root condition.

Supported by (heart-)base, arise faultless aggregates.

(ix) Supported by indeterminate state, arises faulty state by root condition.

Supported by (heart-)base, arise faulty aggregates.

(x) Supported by indeterminate state, arise faultless and indeterminate states by root condition.

Supported by (heart-)base, arise faultless aggregates; supported by great primaries, arises mind-produced matter.

(xi) Supported by indeterminate state, arise faulty and indeterminate states by root condition.

Supported by (heart-)base, arise faulty aggregates; supported by great primaries, arises mind-produced matter. (5)

32. (xii) Supported by faultless and indeterminate state, arises faultless state by root condition.

Supported by one faultless aggregate and (heart-)base, arise three aggregates . . . supported by two aggregates and (heart-)base, arise two aggregates.

(xiii) Supported by faultless and indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by root condition.

Supported by faultless aggregates and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter.

(xiv) Supported by faultless and indeterminate state, arise faultless and indeterminate states by root condition.

Supported by one faultless aggregate and (heart-)base, arise three aggregates . . . supported by two aggregates and (heart-)base, arise two aggregates; supported by faultless aggregates and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter. (3)

(xv) Supported by faulty and indeterminate state, arises faulty state by root condition.

Supported by one faulty aggregate and (heart-)base, arise three aggregates . . . supported by two aggregates and (heart-)base, arise two aggregates.

(xvi) Supported by faulty and indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by root condition.

p. 118 Supported by faulty aggregates and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter.

(xvii) Supported by faulty and indeterminate state, arise faulty and indeterminate states by root condition.

Supported by one faulty aggregate and (heart-)base, arise three aggregates . . . supported by two aggregates and (heart-)base, arise two aggregates; supported by faulty aggregates and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter. (3)

(Expand in the same way as “Conditioned” Chapter.)

1. Conditions: Positive—(ii) Enumeration Chapter

By Ones

§ 333. With root (there are) 17 (answers), object 7, predominance 17, proximity 7, contiguity 7, conascence 17, mutuality 7, dependence 17, strong-dependence 7, prenascence 7, repetition 7, kamma 17, resultant 1, nutriment 17, faculty 17, jhāna 17, path 17, association 7, dissociation 17, presence 17, absence 7, disappearance 7, non-disappearance 17.

(Expand in the same way as "Conditioned" Chapter.)
End of Positive in "Supported" Chapter

2. Conditions: Negative—(i) Classification Chapter

Not-root 4

(i) Supported by faulty state, arises faulty state by not-root condition.

Supported by doubt-accompanied or restlessness-accompanied aggregates, arises doubt-accompanied or restlessness-accompanied delusion. (1)

(ii) Supported by indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by not-root condition.

(a) Supported by one rootless resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter; supported by three aggregates, arise one aggregate and mind-produced matter; supported by two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter;

(b) At the moment of rootless conception, supported by one resultant indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates and kamma-produced matter …supported by two aggregates, arise two aggregates and kamma-produced matter; supported by aggregates, arises (heart-)base; supported by (heart-)base, arise aggregates; p. 119

(c) Supported by one great primary, arise three great primaries …supported by great primaries, arise mind-produced and kamma-produced derived matter;

(d) External …nutriment-produced …temperature-produced …supported by one great primary of non-percipient beings, arise three great primaries …supported by great primaries, arises kamma-produced derived matter;

(e) Supported by eye-base, arises eye-consciousness …supported by body-base, arises body-consciousness; supported by (heart-)base, arise rootless resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregates.

(iii) Supported by indeterminate state, arises faulty state by not-root condition.

Supported by (heart-)base, arises doubt-accompanied or restlessness-accompanied delusion. (2)

(iv) Supported by faulty and indeterminate state, arises faulty state by not-root condition.

Supported by doubt-accompanied or restlessness-accompanied aggregates and (heart-)base, arises doubt-accompanied or restlessness-accompanied delusion. (1)

(Expand in the same way as "Conditioned" Chapter.)

2. Conditions: Negative—(ii) Enumeration Chapter

By Ones

§ 335. With not-root 4, not-object 5, not-predominance 17, not-proximity 5, not-contiguity 5, not-mutuality 5, not-strong-dependence 5, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 17, not-repetition 17, not-kamma 7, not-resultant 17, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 5, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5. …

End of Negative in "Supported" Chapter

3. Conditions: Positive-Negative

Root

By Twos

120 With root condition, not-object 5, not-predominance 17, not-proximity 5, not-contiguity 5, not-mutuality 5, not-strong-dependence 5, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 17, not-repetition 17, not-kamma 7, not-resultant 17, not-association 5, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5. …(Abbreviated.)

End of Positive-Negative in "Supported" Chapter

4. Conditions: Negative-Positive

Not-root

By Twos

With not-root condition, object 4, proximity 4, contiguity 4, § 337. conascence 4, mutuality 4, dependence 4, strong-dependence 4, prenascence 4, repetition 4, kamma 4, resultant 1, nutriment 4, faculty 4, jhāna 4, path 3, association 4, dissociation 4, presence 4, absence 4, disappearance 4, non-disappearance 4. …(Abbreviated.)

End of Negative-Positive in "Supported" Chapter
(The term "Conditioned" is the same as "Supported". The term "Supported" is the same as "Conditioned".)
End of "Supported" Chapter

V. "Conjoined" Chapter

1. Conditions: Positive—(i) Classification Chapter

Root 3

(i) Conjoined with faultless state, arises faultless state by root § 338. condition.

Conjoined with one faultless aggregate, arise three aggregates; conjoined with three aggregates, arises one aggregate; conjoined with two aggregates, arise two aggregates. (1)

p. 121 (ii) Conjoined with faulty state, arises faulty state by root condition.

Conjoined with one faulty aggregate, arise three aggregates; conjoined with three aggregates, arises one aggregate; conjoined with two aggregates, arise two aggregates. (1)

(iii) Conjoined with indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by root condition.

(a) Conjoined with one resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates; conjoined with three aggregates, arises one aggregate; conjoined with two aggregates, arise two aggregates;

(b) At the moment of conception, conjoined with one resultant indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates; conjoined with three aggregates, arises one aggregate; conjoined with two aggregates, arise two aggregates. (1)

Object, etc., 3

§30 Conjoined with faultless state, arises faultless state by object condition ... by predominance condition (there is no "At the moment of conception" in predominance) ... by proximity condition ... by contiguity condition ... by conascence condition ... by mutuality condition ... by dependence condition ... by strong-dependence condition. ... (All sections are the same as root condition.)

Prenascence 3

(i) §30 Conjoined with faultless state, arises faultless state by prenascence condition.

Conjoined with one faultless aggregate, arise three aggregates; conjoined with three aggregates, arises one aggregate; conjoined with two aggregates, arise two aggregates; (conjoined with heart-)base, (arise faultless aggregates) by prenascence condition.

(ii) Conjoined with faulty state, arises faulty state by prenascence condition.

Conjoined with one faulty aggregate, arise three aggregates; conjoined with three aggregates, arises one aggregate; conjoined with two aggregates, arise two aggregates; (conjoined | with heart-)base, (arise faulty aggregates) by prenascence condition.

(iii) Conjoined with indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by prenascence condition.

Conjoined with one resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates; conjoined with three aggregates, arises one aggregate; conjoined with two aggregates, arise two aggregates; (conjoined with six) bases, (arise resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregates) by prenascence condition.

Repetition 3

Conjoined with faultless state ... faulty state ... § 341.

Conjoined with indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by repetition condition.

Conjoined with one functional indeterminate aggregate. ...

Kamma 3

Conjoined with faultless state, arises faultless state by kamma condition. ...

Conjoined with faulty state ...

Conjoined with indeterminate state ...

Resultant 1

Conjoined with indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by resultant condition.

(Conjoined with one) resultant indeterminate. ...

Nutriment, etc., 3

Conjoined with faultless state, arises faultless state by nutriment condition . . . by faculty condition . . . by jhāna condition . . . by path condition . . . by association condition. . . .

(All these sections are the same as root condition.)

Dissociation 3

§ 340 (i) Conjoined with faultless state, arises faultless state by dissociation condition.

§ 341 Conjoined with one faultless aggregate, arise three aggregates . . . conjoined with two aggregates, arise two aggregates; (conjoined with heart-)base, (arise faultless aggregates) by dissociation condition.

(ii) . . . faulty state . . . (conjoined with heart-)base, (arise faulty aggregates) by dissociation condition.

(iii) . . . indeterminate state . . . (conjoined with six) bases, (arise resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregates) by dissociation condition.

Presence, etc., 3

§ 342 Conjoined with faultless state, arises faultless state by presence condition . . . by absence condition . . . by disappearance condition . . . by non-disappearance condition . . . (Same as root condition.)

1. Conditions: Positive—(ii) Enumeration Chapter

By Ones

§ 343 With root 3, object 3, predominance 3, proximity 3, contiguity 3, conascence 3, mutuality 3, dependence 3, strong-dependence 3, prenascence 3, repetition 3, kamma 3, resultant 1, nutriment 3, faculty 3, jhāna 3, path 3, association 3, dissociation 3, presence 3, absence 3, disappearance 3, non-disappearance 3.

Root

By Twos

With root condition and object 3. (Expand root condition.) … § 348.

Repetition

By Twos

With repetition condition and root 3, object 3, predominance 3, proximity 3, contiguity 3, conascence 3, mutuality 3, dependence 3, strong-dependence 3, prenascence 3, kamma 3, nutriment 3, faculty 3, jhāna 3, path 3, association 3, dissociation 3, presence 3, absence 3, disappearance 3, non-disappearance 3 (Abbreviated). § 349.

Resultant

By Twos

With resultant condition and root 1, object 1, predominance 1, proximity 1, contiguity 1, conascence 1, mutuality 1, dependence 1, strong-dependence 1, prenascence 1, kamma 1, nutriment 1, faculty 1, jhāna 1, path 1, association 1, dissociation 1, presence 1, absence 1, disappearance 1, non-disappearance 1. … § 350., p. 124

End of Positive in "Conjoined" Chapter

2. Conditions: Negative—(i) Classification Chapter

Not-root 2

(i) Conjoined with faulty state, arises faulty state by not-root condition.

Conjoined with doubt-accompanied or restlessness-accompanied aggregates, arises doubt-accompanied or restlessness-accompanied delusion.

(ii) Conjoined with indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by not-root condition.

(a) Conjoined with one rootless resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates; conjoined with

three aggregates, arises one aggregate; conjoined with two aggregates, arise two aggregates;

(b) At the moment of rootless conception, conjoined with one resultant indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates; conjoined with three aggregates, arises one aggregate; conjoined with two aggregates, arise two aggregates.

Not-predominance, etc., 3

§ 511 Conjoined with faultless state, arises faultless state by not-predominance condition ... by not-prenascence condition.
In the immaterial plane, conjoined with one faultless aggregate, arise three aggregates ... conjoined with two aggregates, arise two aggregates. ...

(... faulty state ... indeterminate state ... [1])

Not-postnascence 3, Not-repetition 3

p. 125, § 512 Conjoined with faultless state, arises faultless state by not-postnascence condition ... three ... by not-repetition condition ... three.

Not-kamma 3

§ 514 (i) Conjoined with faultless state, arises faultless state by not-kamma condition.

Conjoined with faultless aggregates, arises faultless volition.

(ii) Conjoined with faulty state, arises faulty state by not-kamma condition.

Conjoined with faulty aggregates, arises faulty volition.

(iii) Conjoined with indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by not-kamma condition.

Conjoined with functional indeterminate aggregates, arises functional indeterminate volition.

[1] Misplaced under 353.

Not-resultant 3

Conjoined with faultless state ... faulty state ...
Conjoined with indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by not-resultant condition.
Conjoined with one functional indeterminate aggregate. ...
(In the classification of the Negative in "Conjoined" Chapter, there is no "conception" for not-kamma and not-resultant, but there are for all the rest.)

Not-jhāna 1

Conjoined with indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by not-jhāna condition.
Conjoined with one five-fold consciousness-accompanied aggregate, arise three aggregates ... conjoined with two aggregates, arise two aggregates.

Not-path 1

(i) Conjoined with indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by not-path condition.

(a) Conjoined with one rootless resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates ... conjoined with two aggregates, arise two aggregates;

(b) At the moment of rootless conception. ...

Not-dissociation 3

(i) Conjoined with faultless state, arises faultless state by not-dissociation condition.

In the immaterial plane, conjoined with one faultless aggregate, arise three aggregates ... conjoined with two aggregates, arise two aggregates.

(ii) Conjoined with faulty state, arises faulty state by not-dissociation condition.

In the immaterial plane, conjoined with one faulty aggregate, arise three aggregates ... conjoined with two aggregates, arise two aggregates.

(iii) Conjoined with indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by not-dissociation condition.

In the immaterial plane, conjoined with one resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates ... conjoined with two aggregates, arise two aggregates. (There is no "conception" in not-dissociation.)

2. Conditions: Negative—(ii) Enumeration Chapter

By Ones

§ 359. With not-root 2, not-predominance 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-dissociation 3.

Not-root

By Twos

§ 360. With not-root condition and not-predominance 2, not-prenascence 2, not-postnascence 2, not-repetition 2, not-kamma 1, not-resultant 2, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-dissociation 2.

By Threes

With not-root, not-predominance conditions and not-prenascence 2, not-postnascence 2, not-repetition 2, not-kamma 1, not-resultant 2, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-dissociation 2.

By Fours

p. 127 With not-root, not-predominance, not-prenascence conditions and not-postnascence 2, not-repetition 2, not-kamma 1, not-resultant 2, not-path 1, not-dissociation 2. ...

By Sixes

With not-root, not-predominance, not-prenascence, not-postnascence, not-repetition conditions and not-kamma 1, not-resultant 2, not-path 1, not-dissociation 2.

By Sevens

With not-root, not-predominance, not-prenascence, not-postnascence, not-repetition, not-kamma conditions and not-resultant 1, not-path 1, not-dissociation 1. …

By Nine

With not-root, not-predominance …not-kamma, not-resultant, not-path conditions and not-dissociation 1.

Not-predominance

By Twos

With not-predominance condition and not-root 2, not-prenascence 3, § 361.
not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-dissociation 3.

By Threes

With not-predominance, not-root conditions and not-prenascence 2, not-postnascence 2, not-repetition 2, not-kamma 1, not-resultant 2, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-dissociation 2. …(Abbreviated.)

Not-prenascence

By Twos

With not-prenascence condition and not-root 2, not-predominance 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-path 1, not-dissociation 3. § 362.

By Threes

With not-prenascence, not-root conditions and not-predominance 2, not-postnascence 2, not-repetition 2, not-kamma 1, | not-resultant 2, not-path 1, not-dissociation 2. …(Abbreviated.)

Not-postnascence, Not-repetition

By Twos

§ 363. With not-postnascence condition …with not-repetition condition and not-root 2, not-predominance 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-dissociation 3.

By Threes

With not-repetition, not-root conditions and not-predominance 2, not-prenascence 2, not-postnascence 2, not-kamma 1, not-resultant 2, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-dissociation 2. …(Abbreviated.)

Not-kamma

By Twos

§ 364. With not-kamma condition and not-root 1, not-predominance 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-resultant 3, not-path 1, not-dissociation 3.

By Threes

With not-kamma, not-root conditions and not-predominance 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-resultant 1, not-path 1, not-dissociation 1. …(Abbreviated.)

Not-resultant

By Twos

§ 365. With not-resultant condition and not-root 2, not-predominance 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-path 1, not-dissociation 3. …

By Sevens

With not-resultant, not-root, not-predominance, not-prenascence, not-postnascence, not-repetition conditions and not-kamma 1, not-path 1, not-dissociation 2. …(Abbreviated.)

Not-jhāna

By Twos

With not-jhāna condition and not-root 1, not-predominance 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-path 1. … § 366., p. 129

By Six

With not-jhāna, not-root, not-predominance, not-postnascence, not-repetition conditions and not-path 1.

Not-path

By Twos

With not-path condition and not-root 1, not-predominance 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-resultant 1, not-jhāna 1, not-dissociation 1. …(Abbreviated.) § 367.

Not-dissociation

By Twos

With not-dissociation condition and not-root 2, not-predominance 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-path 1.

By Threes

With not-dissociation, not-root conditions and not-predominance 2, not-prenascence 2, not-postnascence 2, not-repetition 2, not-kamma 1, not-resultant 2, not-path 1. …

By Nine

With not-dissociation, not-root, not-predominance, not-prenascence, not-postnascence, not-repetition, not-kamma, not resultant conditions and not-path 1.

End of Negative

3. Conditions: Positive-Negative

Root

By Twos

§ 369. With root condition, not-predominance 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-dissociation 3.

By Threes

p. 130 With root and object conditions, not-predominance 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-dissociation 3.

By Fours

With root, object and predominance conditions, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-dissociation 3. …

By Elevens

With root, object, predominance, proximity, contiguity, conascence, mutuality, dependence, strong-dependence and prenascence conditions, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3.

By Twelves (with repetition)

With root, object …prenascence and repetition conditions, not-postnascence 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3. …

By Twenty-threes (with repetition)
With root, object …prenascence, repetition, kamma, nutriment …and non-disappearance conditions, not-postnascence 3, not-resultant 3.

By Thirteens (with resultant)
With root, object …prenascence, kamma and resultant conditions, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1. …

By Twenty-threes (with resultant)
With root, object …prenascence, kamma, resultant, nutriment …and non-disappearance conditions, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1.

Object

By Twos
With object condition, not-root 2, not-predominance 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-dissociation 3. § 370.

By Threes
With object and root conditions, not-predominance 3. …(Abbreviated.) p. 131

Predominance

By Twos

With predominance condition, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-dissociation 3. § 371.

By Threes, etc.
With predominance and root conditions …(Abbreviated.)

Proximity, etc.

With proximity condition ... with contiguity condition ... with conascence condition ... with mutuality condition ... with dependence condition ... with strong-dependence condition ...

(Expand in the same way as object condition.)

Prenascence

By Twos

§ 373. With prenascence condition, not-root 2, not-predominance 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1.

By Threes

With prenascence and root conditions, not-predominance 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3. ... (Abbreviated.)

Repetition

By Twos

§ 374. With repetition condition, not-root 2, not-predominance 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-path 1, not-dissociation 3.

By Threes

With repetition and root conditions, not-predominance 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-dissociation 3. ... (Abbreviated.)

Kamma

By Twos

With kamma condition, not-root 2, not-predominance 3, not- p. 132, § 375.

prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-resultant 3, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-dissociation 3.

By Threes

With kamma and root conditions, not-predominance 3. …(Abbreviated.)

Resultant

By Twos

§ 376. With resultant condition, not-root 1, not-predominance 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-dissociation 1.

By Threes

With resultant and root conditions, not-predominance 1. …(Abbreviated.)

Nutriment

By Twos

§ 377. With nutriment condition, not-root 2, not-predominance 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-dissociation 3.

By Threes

With nutriment and root conditions, not-predominance 3. …(Abbreviated.)

Faculty

By Twos

§ 378. With faculty condition, not-root 2, not-predominance 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-dissociation 3.

By Threes

With faculty and root conditions, not-predominance 3. . . . (Abbreviated).

Jhāna

By Twos

With jhāna condition, not-root 2, not-predominance 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-path 1, not-dissociation 3.

By Threes

With jhāna and root conditions, not-predominance 3. . . . (Abbreviated.)

Path

By Twos

With path condition, not-root 1, not-predominance 3, § 38 not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-dissociation 3.

By Threes

With path and root conditions, not-predominance 3. . . . (Abbreviated.)

Association

By Twos

With association § 39 condition, not-root 2, not-predominance 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-dissociation 3.

By Threes

With association and root conditions, not-predominance 3. . . . (Abbreviated.)

Dissociation

By Twos

With dissociation condition, not-root 2, not-predominance 3, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1. § 133

By Threes

With dissociation and root conditions, not-predominance 3, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3.

By Fours

With dissociation, root and object conditions, not-predominance 3, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3. … § 134

By Twelves

With dissociation, root, object …and prenascence conditions, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3. …

By Twenty-threes (with repetition)

With dissociation, root …prenascence, repetition, kamma, nutriment …and non-disappearance conditions, not-postnascence 3, not-resultant 3.

By Twenty-threes (with resultant)

With dissociation, root …prenascence, kamma, resultant, nutriment …and non-disappearance conditions, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1.

Presence, etc.

With presence condition …with absence condition …with disappearance condition …with non-disappearance condition … § 383.

(Expand in the same way as object condition.)
End of Positive-Negative

4. Conditions: Negative-Positive

Not-root

By Twos

§ 384. With not-root condition, object 2, proximity 2, contiguity 2, conascence 2, mutuality 2, dependence 2, strong-dependence 2, prenascence 2, repetition 2, kamma 2, resultant 1, nutriment 2, faculty 2, jhāna 2, path 1, association 2, dissociation 2, presence 2, absence 2, disappearance 2, non-disappearance 2.

By Threes

p. 135 With not-root and not-predominance conditions, object 2 …non-disappearance 2 (All are 2).[1]

By Fours

With not-root, not-predominance and not-prenascence conditions, object 2, proximity 2, contiguity 2, conascence 2, mutuality 2, dependence 2, strong-dependence 2, repetition 1, kamma 2, resultant 1, nutriment 2, faculty 2, jhāna 2, path 1, association 2, dissociation 1, presence 2, absence 2, disappearance 2, non-disappearance 2. …

By Sevens

With not-root, not-predominance, not-prenascence, not-postnascence, not-repetition and not-kamma conditions, object 1, proximity 1, contiguity 1, conascence 1, mutuality 1, dependence 1, strong-dependence 1, nutriment 1, faculty 1, jhāna 1, association 1, presence 1, absence 1, disappearance 1, non-disappearance 1. (All are 1) …

[1]Except resultant and path which are 1.

By Tens

With not-root, not-predominance, not-prenascence, not-postnascence, not-repetition, not-kamma, not-resultant, not-path and not-dissociation conditions, object 1, proximity 1, contiguity 1, conascence 1, mutuality 1, dependence 1, strong-dependence 1, nutriment 1, faculty 1, jhāna 1, association 1, presence 1, absence 1, disappearance 1, non-disappearance 1. (Not-resultant, not-path, not-dissociation and not-kamma conditions are the same.)

Not-predominance

By Twos

With not-predominance condition, root 3, object 3 § 385. non-disappearance 3.

By Threes

With not-predominance and not-root conditions, object 2 ... non-disappearance 2.

(When not-root is taken with not-predominance, make it the same as not-root condition.)

Not-prenascence

By Twos

With not-prenascence condition, root 3, object 3 ... repetition 3, § 386., p. 136 kamma 3, resultant 1.

(Expand all sections. There are three questions in those sections which are left out. When not-root is taken with not-prenascence, there is only one question with repetition and path. The rest are the same as not-root condition. Not-prenascence condition is completed in the same way as not-predominance condition.)

Not-kamma

By Twos

With not-kamma condition, root 3, object 3, predominance 3, proxim-

ity 3, contiguity 3, conascence 3, mutuality 3, dependence 3, strong-dependence 3, prenascence 3, repetition 3, nutriment 3, faculty 3, jhāna 3, path 3, association 3, dissociation 3, presence 3, absence 3, disappearance 3, non-disappearance 3.

By Threes

With not-kamma and not-root conditions, object 1, proximity 1, contiguity 1, conascence 1, mutuality 1, dependence 1, strong-dependence 1, prenascence 1, repetition 1, nutriment 1, faculty 1, jhāna 1, association 1, dissociation 1, presence 1, absence 1, disappearance 1, non-disappearance 1. …

By Fives

With not-kamma, not-root, not-predominance and not-prenascence conditions, object 1, proximity 1, contiguity 1, conascence 1, mutuality 1, dependence 1, strong-dependence 1, nutriment 1, faculty 1, jhāna 1, association 1, presence 1, absence 1, disappearance 1, non-disappearance 1.

(Expand all the remaining sections in this way. Abbreviated.)

Not-resultant

By Twos

§ 388. With not-resultant condition, root 3 (Abbreviated. Complete) … non-disappearance 3. …

By Fives

With not-resultant, not-root, not-predominance and not-prenascence conditions, object 2, proximity 2, contiguity 2, conascence 2, mutuality 2, dependence 2, strong-dependence 2, repetition 1, kamma 2, nutriment 2, faculty 2, jhāna 2, path 1, association 2, presence 2, absence 2, disappearance 2, non-disappearance 2.

(It is different only with not-resultant condition. All the rest are the same as not-root condition.)

Not-jhāna

By Twos

§ 389. With not-jhāna condition, object 1, proximity 1, contiguity 1, conascence 1, mutuality 1, dependence 1, strong-dependence 1, prenascence 1, kamma 1, resultant 1, nutriment 1, faculty 1, association 1, dissociation 1, presence 1, absence 1, disappearance 1, non-disappearance 1. …

By Sevens

With not-jhāna, not-root, not-predominance, not-postnascence, not-repetition and not-path conditions, object 1, proximity 1, contiguity 1, conascence 1, mutuality 1, dependence 1, strong-dependence 1, prenascence 1, kamma 1, resultant 1, nutriment 1, faculty 1, association 1, dissociation 1, presence 1, absence 1, disappearance 1, non-disappearance 1.

Not-path

By Twos

With not-path condition, object 1, proximity 1, contiguity 1, § 390. conascence 1, mutuality 1, dependence 1, strong-dependence 1, prenascence 1, repetition 1, kamma 1, | resultant 1, nutriment 1, faculty 1, jhāna 1, association 1, dissociation 1, presence 1, absence 1, disappearance 1, non-disappearance 1. …

By Fives

With not-path, not-root, not-predominance and not-prenascence conditions, object 1, proximity 1, contiguity 1, conascence 1, mutuality 1, dependence 1, strong-dependence 1, kamma 1, resultant 1, nutriment 1, faculty 1, jhāna 1, association 1, dissociation 1, presence 1, absence 1, disappearance 1, non-disappearance 1.

By Sixes, etc.

With not-path, not-root … (Abbreviated.)

Not-dissociation

By Twos

With not-dissociation condition, root 3, object 3, predominance 3, proximity 3, contiguity 3, conascence 3, mutuality 3, dependence 3, strong-dependence 3, repetition 3, kamma 3, resultant 1, nutriment 3, faculty 3, jhāna 3, path 3, association 3, presence 3, absence 3, disappearance 3, non-disappearance 3.

By Threes

With not-dissociation and not-root conditions, object 2, proximity 2, contiguity 2, conascence 2, mutuality 2, dependence 2, strong-dependence 2, repetition 1, kamma 2, nutriment 2, faculty 2, jhāna 2, path 1, association 2, presence 2, absence 2, disappearance 2, non-disappearance 2. …

By Nines

With not-dissociation, not-root, not-predominance, not-prenascence, not-postnascence (Not-repetition condition is also the same as not-root), not-kamma, not-resultant and not-path conditions (These three conditions are the same), object 1, proximity 1, contiguity 1, conascence 1, mutuality 1, dependence 1, strong-dependence 1, nutriment 1, faculty 1, jhāna 1, association 1, presence 1, absence 1, disappearance 1, non-disappearance 1.

End of Negative-Positive
End of "Conjoined" Chapter

VI. "Associated" Chapter

1. Conditions: Positive—(i) Classification Chapter

Root 3

(i) Associated with faultless state, arises faultless state by root condition.

p. 12 Associated with one faultless aggregate, arise three aggregates; associated with three aggregates, arises one aggregate; associated with two aggregates, arise two aggregates.

(ii) Associated with faulty state, arises faulty state by root condition. § 393.

Associated with one faulty aggregate, arise three aggregates; associated with three aggregates, arises one aggregate; associated with two aggregates, arise two aggregates.

(iii) Associated with indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by root condition. § 394.

(a) Associated with one resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates; associated with three aggregates, arises one aggregate; associated with two aggregates, arise two aggregates;

(b) At the moment of conception, associated with one resultant indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates; associated with three aggregates, arises one aggregate; associated with two aggregates, arise two aggregates. …(Abbreviated.)

1. Conditions: Positive—(ii) Enumeration Chapter

By Ones

With root 3, object 3, predominance 3, proximity 3, contiguity 3, § 395.
conascence 3, mutuality 3, dependence 3, strong-dependence 3, prenascence 3, repetition 3, kamma 3, resultant 1, nutriment 3, faculty 3, jhāna 3, path 3, association 3, dissociation 3, presence 3, absence 3, disappearance 3, non-disappearance 3. …

End of Positive

2. Conditions: Negative—(i) Classification Chapter

Not-root 2

(i) Associated with faulty state, arises faulty state by not-root condition.

Associated with doubt-accompanied or restlessness-accompanied aggregates, arises doubt-accompanied or restlessness-accompanied delusion.

p. 140, § 397. (ii) Associated with indeterminate state, arises indeterminate state by not-root condition.

(a) Associated with one rootless resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates; associated with three aggregates, arises one aggregate; associated with two aggregates, arise two aggregates;

(b) At the moment of rootless conception, associated with one resultant indeterminate aggregate, arise three aggregates; associated with three aggregates, arises one aggregate; associated with two aggregates, arise two aggregates. . . . (Abbreviated.)

2. Conditions: Negative—(ii) Enumeration Chapter

By Ones

§ 398. With not-root 2, not-predominance 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-dissociation 3. . . . (Abbreviated.)

End of Negative

3. Conditions: Positive-Negative

Root

By Twos

With root condition, not-predominance 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-dissociation 3. . . . (Abbreviated.)

End of Positive-Negative

4. Conditions: Negative-Positive

Not-root

By Twos

With not-root condition, object 2, proximity 2, contiguity 2, conascence 2, mutuality 2, dependence 2, strong-dependence 2, prenascence 2, repetition 2, kamma 2, resultant 1, nutriment | 2, faculty 2, jhāna 1, path 1, association 2, dissociation 2, presence 2, absence 2, disappearance 2, non-disappearance 2. . . . (Abbreviated.)

End of Negative-Positive
End of "Associated" Chapter
(The term "Conjoined" is the same as "Associated". The term "Associated" is the same as "Conjoined".)

VII. "Investigation" Chapter

1. Conditions: Positive—(i) Classification Chapter

Root 7

(i) Faultless state is related to faultless state by root condition.

Faultless roots are related to (their) associated aggregates by root condition.

(ii) Faultless state is related to indeterminate state by root condition.

Faultless roots are related to mind-produced matter by root condition.

(iii) Faultless state is related to faultless (state) and indeterminate state by root condition.

Faultless roots are related to (their) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by root condition. (3)

(iv) Faulty state is related to faulty state by root condition.

Faulty roots are related to (their) associated aggregates by root condition.

(v) Faulty state is related to indeterminate state by root condition.

Faulty roots are related to mind-produced matter by root condition.

(vi) Faulty state is related to faulty and indeterminate state by root condition.

Faulty roots are related to (their) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by root condition. (3)

(vii) Indeterminate state is related to indeterminate state by root condition.

(a) Resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate roots are related to (their) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by root condition;

(b) At the moment of conception, resultant indeterminate roots are related to (their) associated aggregates and kamma-produced matter by root condition. (1)

Object 9

§ 404 (i) Faultless state is related to faultless state by object condition.

After having offered the offering, having undertaken the precept, having fulfilled the duty of observance, (one) reviews it. (One) reviews (such acts) formerly well done. Having emerged from jhāna, (one) reviews the jhāna. Learners review change-of-lineage. (They) review purification. Learners, having emerged from Path, review the Path. Learners or common worldlings practise insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the faultless (state). By the knowledge of penetration into others' minds (they) know the faultless mind of the other being.

Faultless "infinity of space" is related to faultless "infinity of consciousness" by object condition. Faultless "nothingness" is related to faultless "neither-perception-nor-non-perception" by object condition.

Faultless aggregates are related to knowledge of supernormal power, knowledge of penetration into others' minds, knowledge of remembrance of past existences, knowledge of rebirths according to one's kamma, knowledge of future existences by object condition.

§ 405 (ii) Faultless state is related to faulty state by object condition.

After having offered the offering, having undertaken the precept, having fulfilled the duty of observance, (one) enjoys and delights in it. Taking it as object, arises lust, arises wrong views, arises doubt, arises restlessness, arises grief. (One) enjoys and delights in (such acts) formerly well done. Taking it | as object, arises lust, arises wrong p143 views, arises doubt, arises restlessness, arises grief.

Having emerged from jhāna, (one) enjoys and delights the jhāna. Taking it (jhāna) as object, arises lust, arises wrong views, arises doubt, arises restlessness. When jhāna has disappeared, (one) regrets it and thereby arises grief.

(iii) Faultless state is related to indeterminate state by object § 406. condition.

Having emerged from (Arahatta) Path, the Arahat reviews the Path. (He) reviews (the faultless acts) formerly well done.

(He) practises insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the faultless (state). By the knowledge of penetration into others' minds (he) knows the faultless mind of the other being.

Learners or common worldlings practise insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the faultless (state). When faultless (state) has ceased, the resultant (state) arises as registering (consciousness).

(Learners or common worldlings) enjoy and delight in the faultless (state). Taking it as object, arises lust, arises wrong views, arises doubt, arises restlessness, arises grief. When faulty (state) has ceased, the resultant arises as registering.

Faultless "infinity of space" is related to resultant or functional "infinity of consciousness" by object condition. Faultless "nothingness" is related to resultant or functional "neither-perception-nor-non-perception" by object condition.

Faultless aggregates are related to knowledge of penetration into others' minds, knowledge of remembrance of past existences, knowledge of rebirths according to one's kamma, knowledge of future existences, (mind-door) advertence by object condition. (3)

(iv) Faulty state is related to faulty state by object condition. § 407.

(One) enjoys and delights in lust. Taking it as object, arises

lust, arises wrong views, arises doubt, arises restlessness, arises grief. (One) enjoys and delights in wrong views. Taking it as object, arises lust, arises wrong views, arises doubt, arises restlessness, arises grief.

Taking doubt as object, arises doubt, arises wrong views, | arises restlessness, arises grief. Taking restlessness as object, arises restlessness, arises wrong views, arises doubt, arises grief. Taking grief as object, arises grief, arises wrong views, arises doubt, arises restlessness.

§ 408. (v) Faulty state is related to faultless state by object condition.

Learners review the eradicated defilements. (They) review the uneradicated defilements. (They) know the defilements addicted to before.

Learners or common worldlings practise insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the faulty (state). By the knowledge of penetration into others' minds, (they) know the faulty mind of the other being.

Faulty aggregates are related to knowledge of penetration into others' minds, knowledge of remembrance of past existences, knowledge of rebirths according to one's kamma, knowledge of future existences by object condition.

(vi) Faulty state is related to indeterminate state by object condition.

The Arahat reviews the eradicated defilements. (He) knows the defilements addicted to before. (He) practises insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the faulty (state). By the knowledge of penetration into others' minds, (he) knows the faulty mind of the other being.

Learners or common worldlings practise insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the faulty (state). When faultless (state) has ceased, the resultant arises as registering.

(One) enjoys and delights in the faulty (state). Taking it as object, arises lust, arises wrong views, arises doubt, arises restlessness, arises grief. When faulty (state) has ceased, the resultant arises as registering.

Faulty aggregates are related to knowledge of penetration into

others' minds, knowledge of remembrance of past existences, knowledge of rebirths according to one's kamma, knowledge of future existences, advertence by object condition. (3)

(vii) Indeterminate state is related to indeterminate state by object condition. § 410.

The Arahat reviews (Arahatta) Fruition. (He) reviews | Nibbāna. p. 145 Nibbāna is related to Fruition, (mind-door) advertence by object condition.

The Arahat practises insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the eye (base); ... ear (base) ... nose ... tongue ... body ... visible object ... sound ... smell ... taste ... tangible object ... (heart-)base; (he) practises insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregates.

By the power of divine-eye, (The Arahat) sees the visible object. By the power of divine-ear element, hears the sound. By the knowledge of penetration into others' minds (he) knows the resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate mind of the other being.

Functional "infinity of space" is related to functional "infinity of consciousness" by object condition. Functional "nothingness" is related to functional "neither-perception-nor-non-perception" by object condition.

Visible object-base is related to eye-consciousness by object condition; sound-base to ear-consciousness; smell-base to nose-consciousness; taste-base to tongue-consciousness; tangible object-base is related to body-consciousness by object condition.

Indeterminate aggregates are related to knowledge of supernormal power, knowledge of penetration into others' minds, knowledge of remembrance of past existences, knowledge of future existences, advertence by object condition.

(viii) Indeterminate state is related to faultless state by object condition.

Learners review (lower) Fruition. (They) review Nibbāna. Nibbāna is related to change-of-lineage, purification, Path by object condition.

Learners or common worldlings practise insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the eye; ...ear ...nose ...tongue ...body ...visible object ...sound ...smell ...taste ...tangible object ...(heart-)base; (they) practise insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregates.

By the power of divine-eye, (they) see the visible object. By the power of divine-ear element, hear the sound. By the knowledge of penetration into others' minds, (they) know the resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate mind of the other being.

Indeterminate aggregates are related to knowledge of supernormal power, knowledge of penetration into others' minds, knowledge of remembrance of past existences, knowledge of future existences by object condition.

§ 11. (ix) Indeterminate state is related to faulty state by object condition.

(One) enjoys and delights in the eye. Taking it as object, arises lust, arises wrong views, arises doubt, arises restlessness, arises grief. ...ear ...nose ...tongue ...body ...visible object ...sound ...smell ...taste ...tangible object ...(heart-)base. ...(One) enjoys and delights in the resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregates. Taking it as object, arises lust, arises wrong views, arises doubt, arises restlessness, arises grief. (3)

Predominance 10

§ 12. (i) Faultless state is related to faultless state by predominance condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) object-predominance, (b) conascence-predominance.

(a) *Object-predominance*: After having offered the offering, having undertaken the precept, having fulfilled the duty of observance, (one) esteems and reviews it. (One) esteems and reviews (such acts) formerly well done. Having emerged from jhāna, (one) esteems and reviews the jhāna. Learners esteem and review change-of-lineage.

(They) esteem and review purification. Learners, having emerged from Path, esteem and review the Path.

(b) *Conascence-predominance*; Faultless predominance is related to (its) associated aggregates by predominance condition.

(ii) Faultless state is related to faulty state by predominance condition. §14.

(a) *Object-predominance*: After having offered the offering, having undertaken the precept, having fulfilled the duty of observance, (one) esteems, enjoys and delights in it. Taking it as estimable object, arises lust, arises wrong views. (One) esteems, enjoys and delights in (faultless acts) formerly well done. Taking it as estimable object, arises lust, arises wrong views.

Having emerged from jhāna, (one) esteems, enjoys and delights in the jhāna. Taking it as estimable object, arises lust, arises wrong views.

(iii) Faultless state is related to indeterminate state by predominance condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) object-predominance, (b) conascence-predominance.

(a) *Object-predominance*: Having emerged from (Arahatta) Path, the Arahat esteems and reviews the Path.

(b) *Conascence-predominance*: Faultless predominance is related to mind-produced matter by predominance condition.

(iv) Faultless state is related to faultless and indeterminate state by predominance condition.

Conascence-predominance: Faultless predominance is related to (its) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by predominance condition. (4)

(v) Faulty state is related to faulty state by predominance condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) object-predominance, (b) conascence-predominance.

(a) *Object-predominance*: (One) esteems, enjoys and delights in lust. Taking it as estimable object, arises lust, arises wrong views.

(One) esteems, enjoys and delights in wrong views. Taking it as estimable object, arises lust, arises wrong views.

(b) *Conascence-predominance*: Faulty predominance is related to (its) associated aggregates by predominance condition.

(vi) Faulty state is related to indeterminate state by predominance condition.

Conascence-predominance: Faulty predominance is related to mind-produced matter by predominance condition.

(vii) Faulty state is related to faulty and indeterminate state by predominance condition.

Conascence-predominance: Faulty predominance is related | to (its) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by predominance condition. (3)

§ 416. (viii) Indeterminate state is related to indeterminate state by predominance condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) object-predominance, (b) conascence-predominance.

(a) *Object-predominance*: The Arahat esteems and reviews (Arahatta) Fruition. He esteems and reviews Nibbāna. Nibbāna is related to Fruition by predominance condition.

(b) *Conascence-predominance*: Resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate predominance is related to (its) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by predominance condition.

(ix) Indeterminate state is related to faultless state by predominance condition.

Object-predominance: Learners esteem and review (lower) Fruition. (They) esteem and review Nibbāna. Nibbāna is related to change-of-lineage, purification, Path by predominance condition.

(x) Indeterminate state is related to faulty state by predominance condition.

Object-predominance: (One) esteems, enjoys and delights in the eye. Taking it as estimable object, arises lust, arises wrong views ...ear ...nose ...tongue ...body ...visible object ...sound ...smell ...taste ...tangible object ...(heart-)base. ...(One) esteems, enjoys and delights in the resultant indeterminate or functional indetermi-

nate aggregates. Taking it as estimable object, arises lust, arises wrong views. (3)

Proximity 7

(i) Faultless state is related to faultless state by proximity condition. § 41

Preceding faultless aggregates are related to subsequent faultless aggregates by proximity condition. Adaptation to change-of-lineage; adaptation to purification; change-of-lineage to Path; purification is related to Path by proximity condition.

(ii) Faultless state is related to indeterminate state by proximity condition.

Faultless (state) to emergence; Path to Fruition; adaptation to attainment of Fruition of Learners; having emerged from the attainment of Extinction, faultless neither-perception-nor-non-perception is related to the attainment of Fruition by proximity condition. (2)

(iii) Faulty state is related to faulty state by proximity condition.

Preceding faulty aggregates are related to subsequent faulty aggregates by proximity condition.

(iv) Faulty state is related to indeterminate state by proximity condition.

Faulty (state) is related to emergence by proximity condition. (2)

(v) Indeterminate state is related to indeterminate state by proximity condition.

Preceding resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregates are related to subsequent resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregates by proximity condition. Life-continuum to advertence; functional to emergence; adaptation of the Arahat to attainment of Fruition (of the Arahat); having emerged from the attainment of Extinction, functional neither-perception-nor-non-perception is related to the attainment of Fruition by proximity condition.

(vi) Indeterminate state is related to faultless state by proximity condition.

Advertence is related to faultless aggregates by proximity condition.

(vii) Indeterminate state is related to faulty state by proximity condition.

Advertence is related to faulty aggregates by proximity condition. (3)

Contiguity 7

(i) Faultless state is related to faultless state by contiguity condition.

Preceding faultless aggregates are related to subsequent faultless aggregates by contiguity condition. Adaptation to change-of-lineage; adaptation to purification; change-of-lineage to Path; purification is related to Path by contiguity condition.

(ii) Faultless state is related to indeterminate state by contiguity condition.

Faultless (state) to emergence; Path to Fruition; adaptation to attainment of Fruition of Learners; having emerged from the attainment of Extinction, faultless neither-perception-nor-non-perception is related to the attainment of Fruition by contiguity condition. (2)

(iii) Faulty state is related to faulty state by contiguity condition.

Preceding faulty aggregates are related to subsequent faulty aggregates by contiguity condition.

(iv) Faulty state is related to indeterminate state by contiguity condition.

Faulty (state) is related to emergence by contiguity condition. (2)

(v) Indeterminate state is related to indeterminate state by contiguity condition.

Preceding resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregates are related to subsequent resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregates by contiguity condition. Life-continuum to advertence; functional to emergence; adaptation of the Arahat to attainment of Fruition (of the Arahat); having emerged from the attainment of Extinction, functional neither-perception-nor-

non-perception is related to the attainment of Fruition by contiguity condition.

(vi) Indeterminate state is related to faultless state by contiguity condition.

Advertence is related to faultless aggregates by contiguity condition.

(vii) Indeterminate state is related to faulty state by contiguity condition.

Advertence is related to faulty aggregates by contiguity condition. (3)

Conascence 9

(i) Faultless state is related to faultless state by conascence condition. § 419.

One faultless aggregate is related to three (faultless) aggregates by conascence condition; three aggregates are related to one aggregate by conascence condition; two aggregates are related to two aggregates by conascence condition.

(ii) Faultless state is related to indeterminate state by conascence condition.

Faultless aggregates are related to mind-produced matter by conascence condition,

(iii) Faultless state is related to faultless and indeterminate state by conascence condition.

One faultless aggregate is related to three aggregates and mind-produced matter by conascence condition; three aggregates are related to one aggregate and mind-produced matter by conascence condition; two aggregates are related to two aggregates and mind-produced matter by conascence condition. (3)

(iv) Faulty state is related to faulty state by conascence condition.

One faulty aggregate is related to three aggregates by conascence condition; three aggregates are related to one aggregate by conascence condition; two aggregates are related to two aggregates by conascence condition.

(v) Faulty state is related to indeterminate state by conascence condition.

Faulty aggregates are related to mind-produced matter by conascence condition.

(vi) Faulty state is related to faulty and indeterminate state by conascence condition.

One faulty aggregate is related to three aggregates and mind-produced matter by conascence condition; three aggregates are related to one aggregate and mind-produced matter by conascence condition; two aggregates are related to two aggregates and mind-produced matter by conascence condition. (3)

(vii) Indeterminate state is related to indeterminate state by conascence condition.

(a) One resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregate is related to three aggregates and mind-produced matter by conascence condition; three aggregates are related to one aggregate and mind-produced matter by conascence condition; two aggregates are related to two aggregates and mind-produced matter by conascence condition;

(b) At the moment of conception, one resultant indeterminate aggregate is related to three aggregates and kamma-produced matter by conascence condition; three aggregates are related to one aggregate and kamma-produced matter by conascence condition; two aggregates are related to two aggregates and kamma-produced matter by conascence condition; aggregates are related to (heart-)base by conascence condition; (heart-)base is related to aggregates by conascence condition;

(c) One great primary is related to three great primaries by conascence condition; three great primaries are related to one great primary by conascence condition; two great primaries are related to two great primaries by conascence condition; great primaries are related to mind-produced and kamma-produced derived matter by conascence condition;

(d) One external great primary is related to three great primaries by conascence condition; three great primaries are related to one great

primary by conascence condition; two great primaries are related to two great primaries by conascence condition; great primaries are related to derived matter by conascence condition;

One nutriment-produced great primary is related to three great primaries by conascence condition; three great primaries are related to one great primary by conascence condition; two great primaries are related to two great primaries by conascence condition; great primaries are related to derived matter by conascence condition;

One temperature-produced great primary is related to three great primaries by conascence condition; three great primaries are related to one great primary by conascence condition; two great primaries are related to two great primaries by conascence condition; great primaries are related to derived matter by conascence condition;

(e) One great primary of non-percipient beings is related to three great primaries by conascence condition; three great primaries are related to one great primary by conascence condition; two great primaries are related to two great primaries by conascence condition; great primaries are related to kamma-produced derived matter by conascence condition. (1)

(viii) Faultless and indeterminate states are related to indeterminate state by conascence condition.

Faultless aggregates and great primaries are related to mind-produced matter by conascence condition. (1)

(ix) Faulty and indeterminate states are related to indeterminate state by conascence condition.

Faulty aggregates and great primaries are related to mind-produced matter by conascence condition. (1)

Mutuality 3

(i) Faultless state is related to faultless state by mutuality condition.

One faultless aggregate is related to three aggregates by mutuality condition; three aggregates are related to one aggregate by mutuality condition; two aggregates are related to two aggregates by mutuality condition. (1)

(ii) Faulty state is related to faulty state by mutuality condition.

One faulty aggregate is related to three aggregates by mutuality condition; three aggregates are related to one aggregate by mutuality condition; two aggregates are related to two aggregates by mutuality condition. (1)

(iii) Indeterminate state is related to indeterminate state by mutuality condition.

(a) One resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregate is related to three aggregates by mutuality condition; three aggregates are related to one aggregate by mutuality condition; two aggregates are related to two aggregates by mutuality condition;

(b) At the moment of conception, one resultant indeterminate aggregate is related to three aggregates and (heart-)base by mutuality condition; three aggregates are related to one aggregate and (heart-)base by mutuality condition; two aggregates are related to two aggregates and (heart-)base by mutuality condition; aggregates are related to (heart-)base by mutuality condition; (heart-)base is related to aggregates by mutuality condition;

(c) One great primary is related to three great primaries by mutuality condition; three great primaries are related to one great primary by mutuality condition; two great primaries are related to two great primaries by mutuality condition.

p. 154 (d)[1] External ...nutriment-produced ...temperature-produced ...one great primary of non-percipient beings is related to three great primaries by mutuality condition; three great primaries are related to one great primary by mutuality condition; two great primaries are related to two great primaries by mutuality condition. (1)

Dependence 13

(i) Faultless state is related to faultless state by dependence condition.

One faultless aggregate is related to three aggregates by depen-

[1]See § 419 (vii) (d) where it is given in full. From now on they are elided. Here, in mutuality condition, there is no relation between great primaries and derived-matter.

dence condition; three aggregates are related to one aggregate by dependence condition; two aggregates are related to two aggregates by dependence condition.

(ii) Faultless state is related to indeterminate state by dependence condition.

Faultless aggregates are related to mind-produced matter by dependence condition.

(iii) Faultless state is related to faultless and indeterminate state by dependence condition.

One faultless aggregate is related to three aggregates and mind-produced matter by dependence condition; three aggregates are related to one aggregate and mind-produced matter by dependence condition; two aggregates are related to two aggregates and mind-produced matter by dependence condition. (3)

(iv) Faulty state is related to faulty state by dependence condition.

One faulty aggregate is related to three aggregates by dependence condition; three aggregates are related to one aggregate by dependence condition; two aggregates are related to two aggregates by dependence condition.

(v) Faulty state is related to indeterminate state by dependence condition.

Faulty aggregates are related to mind-produced matter by dependence condition.

(vi) Faulty state is related to faulty and indeterminate state by dependence condition.

One faulty aggregate is related to three aggregates and mind-produced matter by dependence condition; three aggregates are related to one aggregate and mind-produced matter by dependence condition; two aggregates are related to two aggregates and mind-produced matter by dependence condition. (3)

(vii) Indeterminate state is related to indeterminate state by dependence condition.

(a) One resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregate is related to three aggregates and mind-produced matter by

dependence condition; three aggregates are related to one aggregate and mind-produced matter by dependence condition; two aggregates are related to two aggregates and mind-produced matter by dependence condition;

(b) At the moment of conception, one resultant indeterminate aggregate is related to three aggregates and kamma-produced matter by dependence condition; three aggregates are related to one aggregate and kamma-produced matter by dependence condition; two aggregates are related to two aggregates and kamma-produced matter by dependence condition; aggregates are related to (heart-)base by dependence condition; (heart-)base is related to aggregates by dependence condition;

(c) One great primary is related to three great primaries by dependence condition; three great primaries are related to one great primary by dependence condition; two great primaries are related to two great primaries by dependence condition; great primaries are related to mind-produced and kamma-produced derived matter by dependence condition;

(d) External ...nutriment-produced ...temperature-produced ...one great primary of non-percipient beings is related to three great primaries by dependence condition; three great primaries are related to one great primary by dependence condition; two great primaries are related to two great primaries by dependence condition; great primaries are related to kamma-produced derived matter by dependence condition;

(e) Eye-base is related to eye-consciousness by dependence condition; ear-base ...nose-base ...tongue-base ...body-base is related to body-consciousness by dependence condition; (heart-)base is related to resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregates by dependence condition.

(viii) Indeterminate state is related to faultless state by dependence condition.

(Heart-)base is related to faultless aggregates by dependence condition.

(ix) Indeterminate state is related to faulty state by dependence condition.

(Heart-)base is related to faulty aggregates by dependence condition. (3)

(x) Faultless and indeterminate states are related to faultless state by dependence condition.

One faultless aggregate and (heart-)base are related to three aggregates by dependence condition; three aggregates and (heart-)base are related to one aggregate by dependence condition; two aggregates and (heart-)base are related to two aggregates by dependence condition.

(xi) Faultless and indeterminate states are related to indeterminate state by dependence condition.

Faultless aggregates and great primaries are related to mind-produced matter by dependence condition. (2)

(xii) Faulty and indeterminate states are related to faulty state by dependence condition.

One faulty aggregate and (heart-)base are related to three aggregates by dependence condition; three aggregates and (heart-)base are related to one aggregate by dependence condition; two aggregates and (heart-)base are related to two aggregates by dependence condition.

(xiii) Faulty and indeterminate states are related to indeterminate state by dependence condition.

Faulty aggregates and great primaries are related to mind-produced matter by dependence condition. (2)

Strong-dependence 9

(i) Faultless state is related to faultless state by strong-dependence condition.

(It is of three kinds, namely:) (a) object-strong-dependence, | (b) proximity-strong-dependence, (c) natural strong-dependence.

(a) *Object-strong-dependence*: After having offered the offering, having undertaken the precept, having fulfilled duty of observance, (one) esteems and reviews it. (One) esteems and reviews (such acts) formerly well done. Having emerged from jhāna, (one) esteems and

reviews the jhāna. Learners esteem and review change-of-lineage. They esteem and review purification. Learners, having emerged from Path, esteem and review the Path.

(b) *Proximity-strong-dependence*: Preceding faultless aggregates are related to subsequent faultless aggregates by strong-dependence condition. Adaptation to change-of-lineage; adaptation to purification; change-of-lineage to Path; purification is related to Path by strong-dependence condition.

(c) *Natural strong-dependence*: By the strong-dependence of confidence, (one) offers the offering, undertakes the precept, fulfils the duty of observance, develops jhāna, develops insight, develops Path, develops superknowledge, develops attainment. ...precept ...learning ...generosity. ...By the strong-dependence of wisdom, (one) offers the offering, undertakes the precept, fulfils the duty of observance, develops jhāna, develops insight, develops Path, develops superknowledge, develops attainment. Confidence, precept, learning, generosity, wisdom is related to confidence, precept, learning, generosity, wisdom by strong-dependence condition.

The preparation for first jhāna is related to first jhāna by strong-dependence condition; the preparation for second jhāna is related to second jhāna by strong-dependence condition; the preparation for third jhāna is related to third jhāna by strong-dependence condition; the preparation for fourth jhāna is related to fourth jhāna by strong-dependence condition; the preparation for infinity of space is related to infinity of space by strong-dependence condition; the preparation for infinity of consciousness is related to infinity of consciousness by strong-dependence condition; the preparation for nothingness is related to nothingness by strong-dependence condition; the preparation for neither-perception-nor-non-perception is related to neither-perception-nor-non-perception by strong-dependence condition.

First jhāna is related to second jhāna by strong-dependence condition; second jhāna is related to third jhāna by strong-dependence condition; third jhāna is related to fourth jhāna By strong-dependence condition; fourth jhāna is related to infinity of space by strong-dependence condition; infinity of space is related to infinity of con-

sciousness by strong-dependence condition; infinity of consciousness is related to nothingness by strong-dependence condition; nothingness is related to neither-perception-nor-non-perception by strong-dependence condition.

The preparation for divine-eye is related to divine-eye by strong-dependence condition; the preparation for divine-ear element is related to divine-ear element by strong-dependence condition; the preparation for knowledge of supernormal power is related to knowledge of supernormal power by strong-dependence condition; the preparation for knowledge of penetration into others' minds is related to knowledge of penetration into others' minds by strong-dependence condition; the preparation for knowledge of remembrance of past existences is related to knowledge of remembrance of past existences by strong-dependence condition; the preparation for knowledge of rebirths according to one's kamma is related to knowledge of rebirths according to one's kamma by strong-dependence condition; the preparation for knowledge of future existences is related to knowledge of future existences by strong-dependence condition.

Divine-eye is related to divine-ear element by strong-dependence condition; divine-ear element is related to knowledge of supernormal power by strong-dependence condition; knowledge of supernormal power is related to knowledge of penetration into others' minds by strong-dependence condition; knowledge of penetration into others' minds is related to knowledge of remembrance of past existences by strong-dependence condition; knowledge of remembrance of past existences is related to knowledge of rebirths according to one's kamma by strong-dependence condition; knowledge of rebirths according to one's kamma is related to knowledge of future existences by strong-dependence condition.

The preparation for first Path is related to first Path by | strong-dependence condition; the preparation for second Path is related to second Path by strong-dependence condition; the preparation for third Path is related to third Path by strong-dependence condition; the preparation for fourth Path is related to fourth Path by strong-dependence condition.

First Path is related to second Path by strong-dependence condition; second Path is related to third Path by strong-dependence condition; third Path is related to fourth Path by strong-dependence condition.

Learners, by the strong-dependence of the Path, generate the attainments which have not yet arisen. (They) enter the attainments which have arisen. (They) practise insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the formations. The (lower) Path is related to the Learner's analytical knowledge of meaning, analytical knowledge of the Dhamma, analytical knowledge of language, analytical knowledge of the above three: knowledge of correct and faulty conclusion by strong-dependence condition.

(ii) Faultless state is related to faulty state by strong-dependence condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) object-strong-dependence, (b) natural strong-dependence.

(a) *Object-strong-dependence*: After having offered the offering, having undertaken the precept, having fulfilled the duty of observance, (one) esteems, enjoys and delights in it. Taking it as estimable object, arises lust, arises wrong views. (One) esteems, enjoys and delights in (the faultless acts) formerly well done. Taking it as estimable object, arises lust, arises wrong views. Having emerged from jhāna, (one) esteems, enjoys and delights in the jhāna. Taking it as estimable object, arises lust, arises wrong views.

(b) *Natural strong-dependence*: By the strong-dependence of confidence, (one) arouses conceit, adopts wrong views. ...precept ...learning ...generosity. ...By the strong-dependence of wisdom, (one) arouses conceit, adopts wrong views. Confidence, precept, learning, generosity, wisdom is related to lust, hate, delusion, conceit, wrong views, wish by strong-dependence condition.

(iii) Faultless state is related to indeterminate state by strong-dependence condition.

(It is of three kinds, namely:) (a) object-strong-dependence, (b) proximity-strong-dependence, (c) natural strong-dependence.

(a) *Object-strong-dependence*: Having emerged from (Arahatta) Path, the Arahat esteems and reviews the Path.

(b) *Proximity-strong-dependence*: Faultless (impulsion) to emergence; Path to Fruition; adaptation to attainment of Fruition of the Learners; having emerged from the attainment of Extinction, faultless neither-perception-nor-non-perception is related to the attainment of Fruition by strong-dependence condition.

(c) *Natural strong-dependence*: By the strong-dependence of confidence, (one) tortures oneself, tortures oneself fully, experiences the suffering caused by searching. ...precept ...learning ...generosity. ...By the strong-dependence of wisdom, (one) tortures oneself, tortures oneself fully, experiences the suffering caused by searching. Confidence, precept, learning, generosity, wisdom is related to bodily happiness, bodily pain, attainment of Fruition by strong-dependence condition. Faultless kamma is related to (its) resultant by strong-dependence condition.

The Arahat, by the strong-dependence of the Path, generates the functional attainment which has not yet arisen. (He) enters (the functional attainment) which has arisen. (He) practises insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the formations. The (Arahatta) Path is related to the Arahat's analytical knowledge of meaning, analytical knowledge of the Dhamma, analytical knowledge of language, analytical knowledge of the above three, knowledge of correct and faulty conclusion by strong-dependence condition. Path is related to the attainment of Fruition by strong-dependence condition. (3)

(iv) Faulty state is related to faulty state by strong-dependence condition.

(It is of three kinds, namely:) (a) object-strong-dependence, (b) proximity-strong-dependence, (c) natural strong-dependence.

(a) *Object-strong-dependence*: (One) esteems, enjoys and delights in lust. Taking it as estimable object, arises lust, arises wrong views. (One) esteems, enjoys and delights in wrong | views. Taking it as estimable object, arises lust, arises wrong views.

(b) *Proximity-strong-dependence*: Preceding faulty aggregates are

related to subsequent faulty aggregates by strong-dependence condition.

(c) *Natural strong-dependence*: By the strong-dependence of lust, (one) kills a living being, takes the property of others which has not been given to one, speaks untruth, slanders, uses rude speech, babbles foolishly, breaks into a house, plunders the property of others, leaves behind only one house, stands, goes to other men's wives, plunders villages, plunders market-towns, commits matricide, commits patricide, kills an Arahat, draws blood from the body of a Buddha with evil intent, causes schism in the Saṅgha.

By the strong-dependence of hate ... by the strong-dependence of delusion ... by the strong-dependence of conceit ... by the strong-dependence of wrong views ... by the strong-dependence of wish, (one) kills a living being ... causes schism in the Saṅgha. Lust, hate, delusion, conceit, wrong views, wish is related to lust, hate, delusion, conceit, wrong views, wish by strong-dependence condition.

Killing is related to killing by strong-dependence condition. Killing (is related) to stealing ... unlawful intercourse with the other sex ... lying ... slander ... rude speech ... foolish babble ... avarice ... ill-will ... (killing) is related to wrong views by strong-dependence condition.

Stealing (is related) to stealing ... unlawful intercourse with the other sex ... lying (Abbreviated.) wrong views ... (stealing) is related to killing by strong-dependence condition. (Bind the cycle.) Unlawful intercourse with the other sex ... Lying ... Slander ... Rude speech ... Foolish babble ... Avarice ... Ill-will ... Wrong views is related to wrong views by strong-dependence condition. Wrong views to killing ... stealing ... unlawful intercourse with the other sex ... lying ... slander ... rude speech ... foolish babble ... avarice ... (wrong views) is related to ill-will by strong-dependence condition.

Matricide is related to matricide by strong-dependence condition. Matricide to patricide by strong-dependence ... killing an Arahat ... wounding a Buddha ... causing schism in the Saṅgha ... (matricide) is related to wrong views with fixed destiny by strong-dependence condition.

Patricide to patricide ... killing an Arahat ... wounding a Buddha ... causing schism in the Saṅgha ... wrong views with fixed destiny ... (patricide) is related to matricide by strong-dependence condition.

Killing an Arahat to killing an Arahat ... wounding a Buddha ...

Wounding a Buddha to wounding a Buddha ...

Causing schism in the Saṅgha to causing schism in the Saṅgha ...

Wrong views with fixed destiny is related to wrong views with fixed destiny by strong-dependence condition. Wrong views with fixed destiny to matricide by strong-dependence ... killing an Arahat ... wounding a Buddha ... is related to causing schism in the Saṅgha by strong-dependence condition. (Perform the cycle.)

(v) Faulty state is related to faultless state by strong-dependence condition.

Natural strong-dependence: By the strong-dependence of lust, (one) offers the offering, undertakes the precept, fulfils the duty of observance, develops jhāna, develops insight, develops Path, develops superknowledge, develops attainment. ... hate ... delusion ... conceit ... wrong views. ... By the strong-dependence of wish, (one) offers the offering, undertakes the precept, fulfils the duty of observance, develops jhāna, develops insight, develops Path, develops superknowledge, develops attainment. Lust, hate, delusion, conceit, wrong views, wish is related to confidence, precept, learning, generosity, wisdom by strong-dependence condition.

After having killed, (one) offers the offering, undertakes the precept, fulfils the duty of observance, develops jhāna, develops insight, develops Path, develops superknowledge, develops attainment, to counteract it.

After having stolen ... lied ... slandered ... used rude speech ... babbled foolishly ... broken into a house ... plundered the property of others ... left behind only one house ... stood at the junction of highways ... gone to other men's wives ... plundered villages. ... After having plundered market-towns, (one) offers the offering, undertakes the precept, fulfils the duty of observance, develops jhāna, develops insight, develops Path, develops superknowledge, develops attainment, to counteract it.

After having committed matricide, (one) offers the offering, undertakes the precept, fulfils the duty of observance, to counteract it. After having committed patricide ... killed an Arahat ... drawn blood from the body of a Buddha with evil intent. ... After having caused schism in the Saṅgha, (one) offers the offering, undertakes the precept, fulfils the duty of observance, to counteract it.

(vi) Faulty state is related to indeterminate state by strong-dependence condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) proximity-strong-dependence, (b) natural strong-dependence.

(a) *Proximity-strong-dependence*: Faulty (impulsion) is related to emergence by strong-dependence condition.

(b) *Natural strong-dependence*: By the strong-dependence of lust, (one) tortures oneself, tortures oneself fully, experiences the suffering caused by searching. ... hate ... delusion ... conceit ... wrong views. ... By the strong-dependence of wish, (one) tortures oneself, tortures oneself fully, experiences the suffering caused by searching. Lust, hate, delusion, conceit, wrong views, wish is related to bodily happiness, bodily pain, attainment of Fruition by strong-dependence condition. Faulty kamma is related to (its) resultant by strong-dependence condition. (3)

(vii) Indeterminate state is related to indeterminate state by strong-dependence condition.

(It is of three kinds, namely:) (a) object-strong-dependence, (b) proximity-strong-dependence, (c) natural strong-dependence.

(a) *Object-strong-dependence*: The Arahat esteems and reviews (Arahatta) Fruition. (He) esteems and reviews Nibbāna. Nibbāna is related to Fruition by strong-dependence condition.

(b) *Proximity-strong-dependence*: Preceding resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregates are related to subsequent resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregates by strong-dependence condition. Life-continuum to advertence; functional (impulsion) to emergence; adaptation of the Arahat to attainment of Fruition (of the Arahat); having emerged from the attainment of Extinction, functional neither-perception-nor-non-perception is

related to the attainment of the Fruition by strong-dependence condition.

(c) *Natural strong-dependence*: Bodily happiness is related to bodily happiness, bodily pain, attainment of Fruition by strong-dependence condition. Bodily pain is related to bodily happiness, bodily pain, attainment of Fruition by strong-dependence condition. Temperature is related to bodily happiness, bodily pain, attainment of Fruition by strong-dependence condition. Food is related to bodily happiness, bodily pain, attainment of Fruition by strong-dependence condition. Lodging-place is related to bodily happiness, bodily pain, attainment of Fruition by strong-dependence condition. Bodily happiness, bodily pain, temperature, food, lodging-place is related to bodily happiness, bodily pain, attainment of Fruition by strong-dependence condition. Attainment of Fruition is related to bodily happiness by strong-dependence condition.

The Arahat, by the strong-dependence of bodily happiness, generates the functional attainment which has not yet arisen, (He) enters the (functional) attainment which has arisen, (He) practises insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the formations. ...bodily pain ...temperature ...food ...by the strong-dependence of lodging-place, generates the functional attainment which has not yet arisen, enters the (functional) attainment which has arisen, practises insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the formations.

(viii) Indeterminate state is related to faultless state by strong-dependence condition.

(It is of three kinds, namely:) (a) object-strong-dependence, (b) proximity-strong-dependence, (c) natural strong-dependence.

(a) *Object-strong-dependence*: Learners esteem and review (lower) Fruition. (They) esteem and review Nibbāna. Nibbāna is related to change-of-lineage, purification, Path by strong-dependence condition.

(b) *Proximity-strong-dependence*: Advertence is related to faultless aggregates by strong-dependence condition.

(c) *Natural strong-dependence*: By the strong-dependence of bod-

ily happiness, (one) offers the offering, undertakes the precept, fulfils the duty of observance, develops jhāna, develops insight, develops Path, develops superknowledge, develops attainment. ...bodily pain ...temperature ...food. ...By the strong-dependence of lodging-place, (one) offers the offering, undertakes the precept, fulfils the duty of observance, develops jhāna, develops insight, develops Path, develops superknowledge, develops attainment. Bodily happiness, bodily pain, temperature, food, lodging-place is related to confidence, precept, learning, generosity, wisdom by strong-dependence condition.

(ix) Indeterminate state is related to faulty state by strong-dependence condition.

(It is of three kinds, namely:) (a) object-strong-dependence, (b) proximity-strong-dependence, (c) natural strong-dependence.

(a) *Object-strong-dependence*: (One) esteems, enjoys and delights in the eye. Taking it as estimable object, arises lust, arises wrong views. ...ear ...nose ...tongue ...body ...visible object ...sound ...smell ...taste ...tangible object ...(heart-)base. ...(One) esteems, enjoys and delights in the resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregates. Taking it as estimable object, arises lust, arises wrong views.

(b) *Proximity-strong-dependence*: Advertence is related to faulty aggregates by strong-dependence condition.

(c) *Natural strong-dependence*: By the strong-dependence of bodily happiness, (one) kills a living being, takes the property of others which has not been given to one, speaks untruth, slanders, uses rude speech, babbles foolishly, breaks into a house, plunders the property of others, leaves behind only one house, stands at the junction of highways, goes to other men's wives, plunders villages, plunders market-towns, commits matricide, commits patricide, kills an Arahat, draws blood from the body of a Buddha with evil intent, causes schism in the Saṅgha.

...bodily pain ...temperature ...food. ...By the strong-dependence of lodging-place, (one) kills a living being ...(Abbreviated.) ...causes schism in the Saṅgha. Bodily | happiness, bodily pain, tem-

perature, food, lodging-place is related to lust, hate, delusion, conceit, wrong views, wish by strong-dependence condition. (3)

Prenascence 3

(i) Indeterminate state is related to indeterminate state by prenascence condition. § 424.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) object-prenascence, (b) base-prenascence.

(a) *Object-prenascence*: The Arahat practises insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the eye. ...ear ...nose ...tongue ...body ...visible object ...sound ...smell ...taste ...tangible object. ...(He) practises insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the (heart-)base. (The Arahat), by the power of divine-eye, sees the visible object. By the power of divine-ear element, hears the sound.

Visible object-base is related to eye-consciousness by prenascence condition; sound-base to ear-consciousness ...smell-base to nose-consciousness ...taste-base to tongue-consciousness ...tangible object-base is related to body-consciousness by prenascence condition.

(b) *Base-prenascence*: Eye-base is related to eye-consciousness by prenascence condition; ear-base to ear-consciousness ...nose-base to nose-consciousness ...tongue-base to tongue-consciousness ...body-base is related to body-consciousness by prenascence condition; (heart-)base is related to resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregates by prenascence condition.

(ii) Indeterminate state is related to faultless state by prenascence condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) object-prenascence, (b) base-prenascence.

(a) *Object-prenascence*: Learners or common worldlings practise insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the eye. ...ear ...nose ...tongue ...body ...visible object ...sound ...smell ...taste ...tangible object ...(they) practise insight into the imperma-

nency, | suffering and impersonality of the (heart-)base. (Learners or common worldlings), by the power of divine-eye, see the visible object. By the power of divine-ear clement, hear the sound.

(b) *Base-prenascence*: (heart-)base is related to faultless aggregates by prenascence condition.

(iii) Indeterminate state is related to faulty state by prenascence condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) object-prenascence, (b) base-prenascence.

(a) *Object-prenascence*: (One) enjoys and delights in the eye. Taking it as object, arises lust, arises wrong views, arises doubt, arises restlessness, arises grief. ...ear ...nose ...tongue ...body ...visible object...sound...smell...taste...tangible object. ...(One) enjoys and delights in the (heart-)base. Taking it as object, arises lust ...arises grief.

(b) *Base-prenascence*: (heart-)base is related to faulty aggregates by prenascence condition. (3)

Postnascence 3

§ 425. (i) Faultless state is related to indeterminate state by postnascence condition.

Postnascent faultless aggregates are related to this prenascent body by postnascence condition.

(ii) Faulty state is related to indeterminate state by postnascence condition.

Postnascent faulty aggregates are related to this prenascent body by postnascence condition.

(iii) Indeterminate state is related to indeterminate state by postnascence condition.

Postnascent resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregates are related to this prenascent body by postnascence condition.

Repetition 3

§ 426. (i) Faultless state is related to faultless state by repetition condition.

Preceding faultless aggregates are related to subsequent faultless aggregates by repetition condition. Adaptation to change-of-lineage; adaptation to purification; change-of-lineage to Path; purification is related to Path by repetition condition. (1)

(ii) Faulty state is related to faulty state by repetition condition.

Preceding faulty aggregates are related to subsequent faulty aggregates by repetition condition. (1)

(iii) Indeterminate state is related to indeterminate state by repetition condition.

Preceding functional indeterminate aggregates are related to subsequent functional indeterminate aggregates by repetition condition. (1)

Kamma 7

(i) Faultless state is related to faultless state by kamma condition. § 427

Faultless volition is related to (its) associated aggregates by kamma condition.

(ii) Faultless state is related to indeterminate state by kamma condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) conascence(-kamma), (b) asynchronous (kamma).

(a) Conascent faultless volition is related to mind-produced matter by kamma condition.

(b) Asynchronous faultless volition is related to (its) resultant aggregates and kamma-produced matter by kamma condition.

(iii) Faultless state is related to faultless and indeterminate state by kamma condition.

Faultless volition is related to (its) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by kamma condition. (3)

(iv) Faulty state is related to faulty state by kamma condition.

Faulty volition is related to (its) associated aggregates by kamma condition.

(v) Faulty state is related to indeterminate state by kamma condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) conascence(-kamma), (b) asynchronous (kamma).

(a) Conascent Faulty volition is related to mind-produced matter by kamma condition.

(b) Asynchronous Faulty volition is related to (its) resultant aggregates and kamma-produced matter by kamma condition.

(vi) Faulty state is related to faulty and indeterminate state by kamma condition.

Faulty volition is related to (its) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by kamma condition. (3)

(vii) Indeterminate state is related to indeterminate state by kamma condition.

(a) Resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate volition is related to (its) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by kamma condition;

(b) At the moment of conception, resultant indeterminate volition is related to (its) associated aggregates and kamma-produced matter by kamma condition; volition is related to (heart-)base by kamma condition. (1)

Resultant 1

Indeterminate state is related to indeterminate state by resultant condition.

(a) One resultant indeterminate aggregate is related to three aggregates and mind-produced matter by resultant condition; three aggregates are related to one aggregate and mind-produced matter by resultant condition; two aggregates are related to two aggregates and mind-produced matter by resultant condition.

(b) At the moment of conception, one resultant indeterminate aggregate is related to three aggregates and kamma-produced mat-

ter by resultant condition; three aggregates are related to one aggregate and kamma-produced matter by resultant condition; two aggregates are related to two aggregates and kamma-produced matter by resultant condition; aggregates are related to (heart-)base by resultant condition. (1)

Nutriment 7

(i) Faultless state is related to faultless state by nutriment condition. § 429.

Faultless nutriments are related to (their) associated aggregates by nutriment condition.

(ii) Faultless state is related to indeterminate state by nutriment condition.

Faultless nutriments are related to mind-produced matter by nutriment condition.

(iii) Faultless state is related to faultless and indeterminate state by nutriment condition.

Faultless nutriments are related to (their) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by nutriment condition. (3)

(iv) Faulty state is related to faulty state by nutriment condition.

Faulty nutriments are related to (their) associated aggregates by nutriment condition.

(v) Faulty state is related to indeterminate state by nutriment condition.

Faulty nutriments are related to mind-produced matter by nutriment condition.

(vi) Faulty state is related to faulty and indeterminate state by nutriment condition.

Faulty nutriments are related to (their) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by nutriment condition. (3)

(vii) Indeterminate state is related to indeterminate state by nutriment condition.

(a) Resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate nutriments are related to (their) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by nutriment condition;

(b) At the moment of conception, resultant indeterminate nutriments are related to (their) associated aggregates and kamma-produced matter by nutriment condition;

(c) Edible food is related to this body by nutriment condition. (1)

Faculty 7

(i) Faultless state is related to faultless state by faculty condition.

Faultless faculties are related to (their) associated aggregates by faculty condition.

(ii) Faultless state is related to indeterminate state by faculty condition.

Faultless faculties are related to mind-produced matter by faculty condition.

(iii) Faultless state is related to faultless and indeterminate state by faculty condition.

Faultless faculties are related to (their) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by faculty condition. (3)

(iv) Faulty state is related to faulty state by faculty condition.

Faulty faculties are related to (their) associated aggregates by faculty condition.

(v) Faulty state is related to indeterminate state by faculty condition.

Faulty faculties are related to mind-produced matter by faculty condition.

(vi) Faulty state is related to faulty and indeterminate state by faculty condition.

Faulty faculties are related to (their) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by faculty condition. (3)

(vii) Indeterminate state is related to indeterminate state by faculty condition.

(a) Resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate faculties are related to (their) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by faculty condition;

(b) At the moment of conception, resultant indeterminate facul-

ties are related to (their) associated aggregates and kamma-produced matter by faculty condition;

(c) Eye-faculty is related to eye-consciousness by faculty condition; ear-faculty to ear-consciousness ...nose-faculty to nose-consciousness ...tongue-faculty to tongue-consciousness ...body-faculty is related to body-consciousness by faculty condition;

(d) Physical life-faculty is related to kamma-produced matter by faculty condition. (1)

Jhāna 7

(i) Faultless state is related to faultless state by jhāna condition. § 431.

Faultless jhāna factors are related to (their) associated aggregates by jhāna condition.

(ii) Faultless state is related to indeterminate state by jhāna condition.

Faultless jhāna factors are related to mind-produced matter by jhāna condition.

(iii) Faultless state is related to faultless and indeterminate state by jhāna condition.

Faultless jhāna factors are related to (their) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by jhāna condition. (3)

(iv) Faulty state is related to faulty state by jhāna condition.

Faulty jhāna factors are related to (their) associated aggregates by jhāna condition.

(v) Faulty state is related to indeterminate state by jhāna condition.

Faulty jhāna factors are related to mind-produced matter by jhāna condition.

(vi) Faulty state is related to faulty and indeterminate state by jhāna condition.

Faulty jhāna factors are related to (their) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by jhāna condition. (3)

(vii) Indeterminate state is related to indeterminate state by jhāna condition.

(a) Resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate jhāna

factors are related to (their) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by jhāna condition;

(b) At the moment of conception, resultant indeterminate jhāna factors are related to (their) associated aggregates and kamma-produced matter by jhāna condition. (1)

Path 7

§ 431 (i) Faultless state is related to faultless state by path condition.

Faultless path factors are related to (their) associated aggregates by path condition.

(ii) Faultless state is related to indeterminate state by path condition.

Faultless path factors are related to mind-produced matter by path condition.

(iii) Faultless state is related to faultless and indeterminate state by path condition.

Faultless path factors are related to (their) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by path condition. (3)

(iv) Faulty state is related to faulty state by path condition.

Faulty path factors are related to (their) associated aggregates by path condition.

(v) Faulty state is related to indeterminate state by path condition.

Faulty path factors are related to mind-produced matter by path condition.

(vi) Faulty state is related to faulty and indeterminate state by path condition.

Faulty path factors are related to (their) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by path condition. (3)

(vii) Indeterminate state is related to indeterminate state by path condition.

(a) Resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate path factors are related to (their) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by path condition;

(b) At the moment of conception, resultant indeterminate path

factors are related to (their) associated aggregates and kamma-produced matter by path condition. (1)

Association 3

(i) Faultless state is related to faultless state by association condition. § 433.

One faultless aggregate is related to three aggregates by association condition; three aggregates are related to one aggregate by association condition; two aggregates are related to two aggregates by association condition.

(ii) Faulty state is related to faulty state by association condition.

One faulty aggregate is related to three aggregates by association condition; three aggregates are related to one aggregate by association condition; two aggregates are related to two aggregates by association condition.

(iii) Indeterminate state is related to indeterminate state by association condition. p. 174

(a) One resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregate is related to three aggregates by association condition; three aggregates are related to one aggregate by association condition; two aggregates are related to two aggregates by association condition;

(b) At the moment of conception, one resultant indeterminate aggregate is related to three aggregates by association condition; three aggregates are related to one aggregate by association condition; two aggregates are related to two aggregates by association condition.

Dissociation 5

(i) Faultless state is related to indeterminate state by dissociation condition. § 434.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) conascence, (b) postnascence.

(a) Conascent faultless aggregates are related to mind-produced matter by dissociation condition.

(b) Postnascent faultless aggregates are related to this prenascent body by dissociation condition. (1)

(ii) Faulty state is related to indeterminate state by dissociation condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) conascence, (b) postnascence.

(a) Conascent faulty aggregates are related to mind-produced matter by dissociation condition.

(b) Postnascent faulty aggregates are related to this prenascent body by dissociation condition. (1)

(iii) Indeterminate state is related to indeterminate state by dissociation condition.

(It is of three kinds, namely:) (a) conascence, (b) prenascence, (c) postnascence.

(a) Conascent resultant indeterminate or functional in determinate aggregates are related to mind-produced matter by dissociation condition;

At the moment of conception, resultant indeterminate aggregates are related to kamma-produced matter by dissociation condition; aggregates are related to (heart-)base by dissociation condition; (heart-)base is related to aggregates by dissociation condition.

(b) Prenascent eye-base is related to eye-consciousness by dissociation condition; ear-base is related to ear-consciousness by dissociation condition; nose-base is related to nose-consciousness by dissociation condition; tongue-base is related to tongue-consciousness by dissociation condition; body-base is related to body-consciousness by dissociation condition; (heart-)base is related to resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregates by dissociation condition.

(c) Postnascent resultant indeterminate or functional in determinate aggregates are related to this prenascent body by dissociation condition.

(iv) Indeterminate state is related to faultless state by dissociation condition.

Prenascent (heart-)base is related to faultless aggregates by dissociation condition.

(v) Indeterminate state is related to faulty state by dissociation condition.

Prenascent (heart-)base is related to faulty aggregates by dissociation condition. (3)

Presence 13

(i) Faultless state is related to faultless state by presence condition. § 43

One faultless aggregate is related to three aggregates by presence condition; three aggregates are related to one aggregate by presence condition; two aggregates are related to two aggregates by presence condition.

(ii) Faultless state is related to indeterminate state by presence condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) conascence, (b) postnascence.

(a) Conascent faultless aggregates are related to mind-produced matter by presence condition.

(b) Postnascent faultless aggregates are related to this prenascent body by presence condition.

(iii) Faultless state is related to faultless and indeterminate state by presence condition.

One faultless aggregate is related to three aggregates and mind-produced matter by presence condition; three aggregates are related to one aggregate and mind-produced matter by presence condition; two aggregates are related to two aggregates and mind-produced matter by presence condition. (3)

(iv) Faulty state is related to faulty state by presence condition.

One faulty aggregate is related to three aggregates by presence condition; three aggregates are related to one aggregate by presence condition; two aggregates are related to two aggregates by presence condition.

(v) Faulty state is related to indeterminate state by presence condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) conascence, (b) postnascence.

(a) Conascent faulty aggregates are related to mind-produced matter by presence condition.

(b) Postnascent faulty aggregates are related to this prenascent body by presence condition.

(vi) Faulty state is related to faulty and indeterminate state by presence condition.

One faulty aggregate is related to three aggregates and mind-produced matter by presence condition; three aggregates are related to one aggregate and mind-produced matter by presence condition; two aggregates are related to two aggregates and mind-produced matter by presence condition. (3)

(vii) Indeterminate state is related to indeterminate state by presence condition.

(It is of five kinds, namely:) (a) conascence, (b) prenascence, (c) postnascence, (d) nutriment, (e) faculty.

(a) (1) One conascent resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregate is related to three aggregates and mind-produced matter by presence condition; three aggregates are related to one aggregate and mind-produced matter by presence condition; two aggregates are related to two aggregates and mind-produced matter by presence condition;

(2) At the moment of conception, one resultant indeterminate aggregate is related to three aggregates and kamma-produced matter by presence condition; three aggregates are related to one aggregate and kamma-produced matter By presence condition; two aggregates are related to two aggregates and kamma-produced matter by presence condition; aggregates are related to (heart-)base by presence condition; (heart-)base is related to aggregates by presence condition;

(3) One great primary is related to three great primaries by presence condition; three great primaries are related to one great primary by presence condition; two great primaries are related to two great primaries by presence condition; great primaries are related to mind-produced and kamma-produced derived matter by presence condition;

External . . . nutriment-produced . . . temperature-produced . . . one great primary of non-percipient beings is related to three great

primaries by presence condition; three great primaries are related to one great primary by presence condition; two great primaries are related to two great primaries by presence condition; great primaries are related to kamma-produced derived matter by presence condition.

(b) (*Object-*)*prenascence*: The Arahat practises insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the eye. ...ear ...nose ...tongue ...body ...visible object ...sound ...smell ...taste ...tangible object. ...(He) practises insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the (heart-)base. (The Arahat), by the power of divine-eye, sees the visible object. By the power of divine-ear element, hears the sound.

Visible object-base is related to eye-consciousness by presence condition; sound ...tangible object-base is related to body-consciousness by presence condition.

(*Base-*)*prenascence*: Eye-base is related to eye-consciousness by presence condition; ear-base to ear-consciousness ...nose-base to nose-consciousness ...tongue-base to tongue-consciousness ...body-base is related to body-consciousness by presence condition; (heart-)base is related to resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregates by presence condition.

(c) Postnascent resultant indeterminate or functional indeterminate aggregates are related to this prenascent body by presence condition.

(d) Edible food is related to this body by presence condition.

(e) Physical life-faculty is related to kamma-produced matter by presence condition.

(viii) Indeterminate state is related to faultless state by presence condition. p. 178

(*Object-*)*prenascence*: Learners or common worldlings practise insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the eye. ...ear ...nose ...tongue ...body ...visible object ...sound ...smell ...taste ...tangible object. ...(They) practise insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the (heart-)base. (Learners

or common worldlings), by the power of divine-eye, see the visible object. By the power of divine-ear element, hear the sound.

(*Base-*)*prenascence*: (Heart-)base is related to faultless aggregates by presence condition.

(ix) Indeterminate state is related to faulty state by presence condition.

(*Object-*)*prenascence*: (One) enjoys and delights in the eye. Taking it as object, arises lust, arises wrong views, arises doubt, arises restlessness, arises grief. ... ear ... nose ... tongue ... body ... visible object ... sound ... smell ... taste ... tangible object. ... (One) enjoys and delights in the (heart-)base. Taking it as object, arises lust ... arises grief.

(*Base-*)*prenascence*: (heart-)base is related to faulty aggregates by presence condition. (3)

(x) Faultless and indeterminate states are related to faultless state by presence condition.

Conascence—prenascence: One conascent faultless aggregate and (heart-)base are related to three aggregates by presence condition ... two aggregates and (heart-)base are related to two aggregates by presence condition.

(xi) Faultless and indeterminate states are related to indeterminate state by presence condition.

(It is of three kinds, namely:) (a) conascence, (b) postnascence-nutriment, (c) (postnascence-)faculty.

(a) Conascent faultless aggregates and great primaries are related to mind-produced matter by presence condition.

(b) Postnascent faultless aggregates and edible food are related to this body by presence condition.

(c) Postnascent faultless aggregates and physical life-faculty are related to kamma-produced matter by presence condition. (2)

p. 179 (xii) Faulty and indeterminate states are related to faulty state by presence condition.

Conascence—prenascence: One conascent faulty aggregate and (heart-)base are related to three aggregates by presence condition; three aggregates and (heart-)base are related to one aggregate by pres-

ence condition; two aggregates and (heart-)base are related to two aggregates by presence condition.

(xiii) Faulty and indeterminate states are related to indeterminate state by presence condition.

(It is of three kinds, namely:) (a) conascence, (b) postnascence-nutriment, (c) (postnascence-)faculty.

(a) Conascent faulty aggregates and great primaries are related to mind-produced matter by presence condition.

(b) Postnascent faulty aggregates and edible food are related to this body by presence condition.

(c) Postnascent faulty aggregates and physical life-faculty are related to kamma-produced matter by presence condition. (2)

Absence 7

Faultless state is related to faultless state by absence condition. § 436.
Preceding faultless aggregates are related to subsequent faultless aggregates by absence condition ... (Abbreviated.)

(Expand in the same way as proximity condition.)

Disappearance 7

Faultless state is related to faultless state by disappearance condition. § 437.
Preceding faultless aggregates are related to subsequent faultless aggregates by disappearance condition ... (Abbreviated.)

(Expand in the same way as proximity condition.)

Non-disappearance 13

§ 438 Faultless state is related to faultless state by non-disappearance condition.

One faultless aggregate is related to three aggregates by non-disappearance condition; three aggregates are related to one aggregate by non-disappearance condition; two aggregates are related to two aggregates by non-disappearance condition ... (Abbreviated.)

(Expand in the same way as presence condition.)
End of Classification of "Investigation" Chapter

1. Conditions: Positive—(ii) Enumeration Chapter

By Ones

§ 439. With root (there are) 7 (answers), object 9, predominance 10, proximity 7, contiguity 7, conascence 9, mutuality 3, dependence 13, strong-dependence 9, prenascence 3, postnascence 3, repetition 3, kamma 7, resultant 1, nutriment 7, faculty 7, jhāna 7, path 7, association 3, dissociation 5, presence 13, absence 7, disappearance 7, non-disappearance 13.

Root

Common 11

§ 440. With root condition and predominance (there are) 4 (answers), conascence 7, mutuality 3, dependence 7, resultant 1, faculty 4, path 4, association 3, dissociation 3, presence 7, non-disappearance 7. (11)

Conascence Combinations 24

Ordinary 9
Without resultant 4

§ 441. 1. Combination of root, conascence, dependence, presence and non-disappearance (has) 7 (answers);

2. Of root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, presence and non-disappearance 3;

3. Of root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, association, presence and non-disappearance 3;

4. Of root, conascence, dependence, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 3.

With resultant 5

5. Combination of root, conascence, dependence, resultant, presence and non-disappearance 1;

6. Of root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, presence and non-disappearance 1;

7. Of root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, association, presence and non-disappearance 1;

8. Of root, conascence, dependence, resultant, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1;

9. Of root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1.

With faculty and path 9
Without resultant 4

10. Combination of root, conascence, dependence, faculty, path, presence and non-disappearance 4; § 442.

11. Of root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, faculty, path, presence and non-disappearance 2;

12. Of root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, faculty, path, association, presence and non-disappearance 2;

13. Of root, conascence, dependence, faculty, path, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 2.

With resultant 5

14. Combination of root, conascence, dependence, resultant, faculty, path, presence and non-disappearance 1;

15. Of root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, path, presence and non-disappearance 1;

16. Of root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, path, association, presence and non-disappearance 1;

17. Of root, conascence, dependence, resultant, faculty, path, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1;

18. Of root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, path, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1.

With predominance, faculty and path 6
Without resultant 3

19. Combination of root, predominance, conascence, dependence, faculty, path, presence and non-disappearance 4; § 443.

p. 182 20. Of root, predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, faculty, path, association, presence and non-disappearance 2;

21. Of root, predominance, conascence, dependence, faculty, path, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 2.

With resultant 3

22. Combination of root, predominance, conascence, dependence, resultant, faculty, path, presence and non-disappearance 1;

23. Of root, predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, path, association, presence and non-disappearance 1;

24. Of root, predominance, conascence, dependence, resultant, faculty, path, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1.

End of Root

Object

Common 7

§ 444. With object condition and predominance (there are) 7 (answers), dependence 3, strong-dependence 7, prenascence 3, dissociation 3, presence 3, non-disappearance 3. (7)

(Miscellaneous) Combinations 5

§ 445. 1. Combination of object, predominance and strong-dependence 7;

2. Of object, prenascence, presence and non-disappearance 3;

3. Of object, dependence, prenascence, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 3;

4. Of object, predominance, strong-dependence, prenascence, presence and non-disappearance 1;

5. Of object, predominance, dependence, strong-dependence, prenascence, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1.

End of Object

Predominance

Common 15

§ 446., p. 183 With predominance condition and root (there are) 4 (answers), object 7, conascence 7, mutuality 3, dependence 8, strong-dependence 7, prenascence 1, resultant 1, nutriment 7, faculty 7, path 7, association 3, dissociation 4, presence 8, non-disappearance 8. (15)

Combinations 30

Mixed 3

1. Combination of predominance, presence and non-disappearance (has) 8 (answers); § 447.

2. Of predominance, dependence, presence and non-disappearance 8;

3. Of predominance, dependence, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 4.

Miscellaneous 3

4. Combination of predominance, object and strong-dependence 7; § 448.

5. Of predominance, object, strong-dependence, prenascence, presence and non-disappearance 1;

6. Of predominance, object, dependence, strong-dependence, prenascence, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1.

Conascence 24
Predominant desire 6
Without resultant 3

7. Combination of predominance, conascence, dependence, presence and non-disappearance 7; § 449.

8. Of predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, association, presence and non-disappearance 3;

9. Of predominance, conascence, dependence, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 3.

With resultant 3

10. Combination of predominance, conascence, dependence, resultant, presence and non-disappearance 1;

11. Of predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, association, presence and non-disappearance 1;

12. Of predominance, conascence, dependence, resultant, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1.

With nutriment and faculty 6
Without resultant 3

§ 450. 13. Combination of predominance, conascence, dependence, nutriment, faculty, presence and non-disappearance 7;

14. Of predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, nutriment, faculty, association, presence and non-disappearance 3;

15. Of predominance, conascence, dependence, nutriment, faculty, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 3.

With resultant 3

16. Combination of predominance, conascence, dependence, resultant, nutriment, faculty, presence and non-disappearance 1;

17. Of predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, nutriment, faculty, association, presence and non-disappearance 1;

18. Of predominance, conascence, dependence, resultant, nutriment, faculty, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1.

With faculty and path 6
Without resultant 3

§ 451. 19. Combination of predominance, conascence, dependence, faculty, path, presence and non-disappearance 7;

20. Of predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, faculty, path, association, presence and non-disappearance 3;

21. Of predominance, conascence, dependence, faculty, path, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 3.

With resultant 3

22. Combination of predominance, conascence, dependence, resultant, faculty, path, presence and non-disappearance 1; p. 185

23. Of predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, path, association, presence and non-disappearance 1;

24. Of predominance, conascence, dependence, resultant, faculty, path, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1.

With root, faculty and path 6
Without resultant 3

25. Combination of predominance, root, conascence, dependence, faculty, path, presence and non-disappearance 4; § 452.

26. Of predominance, root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, faculty, path, association, presence and non-disappearance 2;

27. Of predominance, root, conascence, dependence, faculty, path, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 2.

With resultant 3

28. Combination of predominance, root, conascence, dependence, resultant, faculty, path, presence and non-disappearance 1;

29. Of predominance, root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, path, association, presence and non-disappearance 1;

30. Of predominance, root, conascence, dependence, resultant, faculty, path, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1.

End of Predominance

Proximity

Common 6

With proximity condition and contiguity (there are) 7 (answers), § 453.
strong-dependence 7, repetition 3, kamma 1, absence 7, disappearance 7. (6)

(Miscellaneous) Combinations 3

1. Combination of proximity, contiguity, strong-dependence, absence and disappearance 7; p. 186, § 454.

2. Of proximity, contiguity, strong-dependence, repetition, absence and disappearance 3;

3. Of proximity, contiguity, strong-dependence, kamma, absence and disappearance 1.

End of Proximity

Contiguity

Common 6

§ 455. With contiguity condition and proximity (there are) 7 (answers), strong-dependence 7, repetition 3, kamma 1, absence 7, disappearance 7. (6)

(Miscellaneous) Combinations 3

§ 456. 1. Combination of contiguity, proximity, strong-dependence, absence and disappearance 7;

2. Of contiguity, proximity, strong-dependence, repetition, absence and disappearance 3;

3. Of contiguity, proximity, strong-dependence, kamma, absence and disappearance 1.

End of Contiguity

Conascence

Common 14

§ 457. With conascence condition and root 7, predominance 7, mutuality 3, dependence 9, kamma 7, resultant 1, nutriment 7, faculty 7, jhāna 7, path 7, association 3, dissociation 3, presence 9, non-disappearance 9. (14)

Combinations 10

Without resultant 5

1. Combination of conascence, dependence, presence and non-disappearance 9; § 458.

2. Of conascence, mutuality, dependence, presence and non-disappearance 3;

3. Of conascence, mutuality, dependence, association, presence and non-disappearance 3; § 458.

4. Of conascence, dependence, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 3;

5. Of conascence, mutuality, dependence, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1.

With resultant 5

6. Combination of conascence, dependence, resultant, presence and non-disappearance 1;

7. Of conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, presence and non-disappearance 1;

8. Of conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, association, presence and non-disappearance 1;

9. Of conascence, dependence, resultant, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1;

10. Of conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1.

End of Conascence

Mutuality

Common 14

With mutuality condition and root 3, predominance 3, conascence 3, § 459.
dependence 3, kamma 3, resultant 1, nutriment 3, faculty 3, jhāna 3, path 3, association 3, dissociation 1, presence 3, non-disappearance 3. (14)

Conascence Combinations 6

Without resultant 3

§ 460. 1. Combination of mutuality, conascence, dependence, presence and non-disappearance 3;

2. Of mutuality, conascence, dependence, association, presence and non-disappearance 3;

3. Of mutuality, conascence, dependence, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1.

With resultant 3

4. Combination of mutuality, conascence, dependence, resultant, presence and non-disappearance 1;

5. Of mutuality, conascence, dependence, resultant, association, presence and non-disappearance 1;

6. Of mutuality, conascence, dependence, resultant, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1.

End of Mutuality

Dependence

Common 17

§ 461. With dependence condition and root 7, object 3, predominance 8, conascence 9, mutuality 3, strong-dependence 1, prenascence 3, kamma 7, resultant 1, nutriment 7, faculty 7, jhāna 7, path 7, association 3, dissociation 5, presence 13, non-disappearance 13. (17)

Combinations 20

Mixed 6

§ 462. 1. Combination of dependence, presence and non-disappearance 13;

2. Of dependence, predominance, presence and non-disappearance 8;

3. Of dependence, faculty, presence and non-disappearance 7;

4. Of dependence, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 5;

5. Of dependence, predominance, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 4;

6. Of dependence, faculty, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 3.

Miscellaneous 4

7. Combination of dependence, prenascence, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 3; § 463.

8. Of dependence, object, prenascence, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 3;

9. Of dependence, object, predominance, strong-dependence, p. 189 prenascence, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1;

10. Of dependence, prenascence, faculty, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1.

Conascence 10

Without resultant 5

11. Combination of dependence, conascence, presence and non-disappearance 9;

§ 464. 12. Of dependence, conascence, mutuality, presence and non-disappearance 3;

13. Of dependence, conascence, mutuality, association, presence and non-disappearance 3;

14. Of dependence, conascence, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 3;

15. Of dependence, conascence, mutuality, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1.

With resultant 5

16. Combination of dependence, conascence, resultant, presence and non-disappearance 1;

17. Of dependence, conascence, mutuality, resultant, presence and non-disappearance 1;

18. Of dependence, conascence, mutuality, resultant, association, presence and non-disappearance 1;

19. Of dependence, conascence, resultant, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1;

20. Of dependence, conascence, mutuality, resultant, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1.

End of Dependence

Strong-dependence

Common 13

§ 465. With strong-dependence condition and object 7, predominance 7, proximity 7, contiguity 7, dependence 1, prenascence 1, repetition 3, kamma 2, dissociation 1, presence 1, absence 7, disappearance 7, non-disappearance 1. (13)

(Miscellaneous) Combinations 7

p. 190, § 466. 1. Combination of strong-dependence, object and predominance 7;

2. Of strong-dependence, object, predominance, prenascence, presence and non-disappearance 1;

3. Of strong-dependence, object, predominance, dependence, prenascence, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1;

4. Of strong-dependence, proximity, contiguity, absence and disappearance 7;

5. Of strong-dependence, proximity, contiguity, repetition, absence and disappearance 3;

6. Of strong-dependence and kamma 2;

7. Of strong-dependence, proximity, contiguity, kamma, absence and disappearance 1.

End of Strong-dependence

Prenascence

Common 8

With prenascence condition and object 3, predominance 1, depen- § 467.
dence 3, strong-dependence 1, faculty 1, dissociation 3, presence 3, non-disappearance 3. (8)

(Miscellaneous) Combinations 7

1. Combination of prenascence, presence and non-disappearance § 468.
3;
2. Of prenascence, dependence, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 3;
3. Of prenascence, object, presence and non-disappearance 3;
4. Of prenascence, object, dependence, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 3;
5. Of prenascence, object, predominance, strong-dependence, presence and non-disappearance 1;
6. Of prenascence, object, predominance, dependence, strong-dependence, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1;
7. Of prenascence, dependence, presence and non-disappearance p. 191
1.

End of Prenascence

Postnascence

Common 3

With postnascence condition and dissociation 3, presence 3, non- § 469.
disappearance 3. (3)

(Miscellaneous) Combination 1

Combination of postnascence, dissociation, presence and non- § 470.
disappearance 3.

End of Postnascence

Repetition

Common 5

With repetition condition and proximity 3, contiguity 3, strong-dependence 3, absence 3, disappearance 3. (5)

(Miscellaneous) Combination 1

§ 472. Combination of repetition, proximity, contiguity, strong-dependence, absence and disappearance 3.

End of Repetition

Kamma

Common 14

§ 473. With kamma condition and proximity 1, contiguity 1, conascence 7, mutuality 3, dependence 7, strong-dependence 2, resultant 1, nutriment 7, association 3, dissociation 3, presence 7, absence 1, disappearance 1, non-disappearance 7. (14)

Combinations 11

Miscellaneous 2

§ 474. 1. Combination of kamma and strong-dependence 2;

2. Of kamma, proximity, contiguity, strong-dependence, absence and disappearance 1.

Conascence 9 p. 192

With nutriment 9

Without resultant 4[1]

§ 475. 1. Combination of kamma, conascence, dependence, nutriment, presence and non-disappearance 7;

2. Of kamma, conascence, mutuality, dependence, nutriment, presence and non-disappearance 3;

[1]Not "3" as in the Text.

3. Of kamma, conascence, mutuality, dependence, nutriment, association, presence and non-disappearance 3;

4. Of kamma, conascence, dependence, nutriment, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 3.

With resultant 5[1]

5. Combination of kamma, conascence, dependence, resultant, nutriment, presence and non-disappearance 1;

6. Of kamma, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, nutriment, presence and non-disappearance 1;

7. Of kamma, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, nutriment, association, presence and non-disappearance 1;

8. Of kamma, conascence, dependence, resultant, nutriment, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1;

9. Of kamma, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, nutriment, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1.

End of Kamma

Resultant

Common 14

With resultant condition and root 1, predominance 1, conascence 1, §1,476.
mutuality 1, dependence 1, kamma 1, nutriment 1, faculty 1, jhāna 1, path 1, association 1, dissociation 1, presence 1, non-disappearance 1. (14)

(Conascence) Combinations 5

1. §1,477. Combination of resultant, conascence, dependence, presence and non-disappearance 1;

2. Of resultant, conascence, mutuality, dependence, presence and non-disappearance 1;

[1]Not "3" as in the Text.

3. Of resultant, conascence, mutuality, dependence, association, presence and non-disappearance 1;

4. Of resultant, conascence, dependence, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1;

5. Of resultant, conascence, mutuality, dependence, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1.

End of Resultant

Nutriment

Common 11

§ 478. With nutriment condition and predominance 7, conascence 7, mutuality 3, dependence 7, kamma 7, resultant 1, faculty 7, association 3, dissociation 3, presence 7, non-disappearance 7. (11)

Combinations 34

Mixed 1

1. § 479. Combination of nutriment, presence and non-disappearance 7.

Conascence 33
Ordinary 9
Without resultant 4

2. § 480. Combination of nutriment, conascence, dependence, presence and non-disappearance 7;

3. Of nutriment, conascence, mutuality, dependence, presence and non-disappearance 3;

4. Of nutriment, conascence, mutuality, dependence, association, presence and non-disappearance 3;

5. Of nutriment, conascence, dependence, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 3.

With resultant 5

6. Combination of nutriment, conascence, dependence, resultant, presence and non-disappearance 1;

7. Of nutriment, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, p. 194 presence and non-disappearance 1;

8. Of nutriment, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, association, presence and non-disappearance 1;

9. Of nutriment, conascence, dependence, resultant, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1;

10. Of nutriment, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1.

With kamma 9

Without resultant 4

11. Combination of nutriment, conascence, dependence, § 481. kamma, presence and non-disappearance 7;

12. Of nutriment, conascence, mutuality, dependence, kamma, presence and non-disappearance 3;

13. Of nutriment, conascence, mutuality, dependence, kamma, association, presence and non-disappearance 3;

14. Of nutriment, conascence, dependence, kamma, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 3.

With resultant 5

15. Combination of nutriment, conascence, dependence, kamma, resultant, presence and non-disappearance 1;

16. Of nutriment, conascence, mutuality, dependence, kamma, resultant, presence and non-disappearance 1;

17. Of nutriment, conascence, mutuality, dependence, kamma, resultant, association, presence and non-disappearance 1;

18. Of nutriment, conascence, dependence, kamma, resultant, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1;

19. Of nutriment, conascence, mutuality, dependence, kamma, resultant, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1.

With faculty 9

Without resultant 4

20. Combination of nutriment, conascence, dependence, faculty, presence and non-disappearance 7;

p. 195 21. Of nutriment, conascence, mutuality, dependence, faculty, presence and non-disappearance 3;

22. Of nutriment, conascence, mutuality, dependence, faculty, association, presence and non-disappearance 3;

23. Of nutriment, conascence, dependence, faculty, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 3.

With resultant 5

24. Combination of nutriment, conascence, dependence, resultant, faculty, presence and non-disappearance 1;

25. Of nutriment, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, presence and non-disappearance 1;

26. Of nutriment, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, association, presence and non-disappearance 1;

27. Of nutriment, conascence, dependence, resultant, faculty, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1;

28. Of nutriment, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1.

With predominance and faculty 6
Without resultant 3

§ 483. 29. Combination of nutriment, predominance, conascence, dependence, faculty, presence and non-disappearance 7;

30. Of nutriment, predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, faculty, association, presence and non-disappearance 3;

31. Of nutriment, predominance, conascence, dependence, faculty, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 3.

With resultant 3

32. Combination of nutriment, predominance, conascence, dependence, resultant, faculty, presence and non-disappearance 1;

33. Of nutriment, predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, association, presence and non-disappearance 1;

34. Of nutriment, predominance, conascence, dependence, resultant, faculty, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1.

End of Nutriment

Faculty

Common 14

With faculty condition and root 4, predominance 7, conascence 7, mutuality 3, dependence 7, prenascence 1, resultant 1, nutriment 7, jhāna 7, path 7, association 3, dissociation 3, presence 7, non-disappearance 7. (14) § 484.

Combinations 76

Mixed 3

1. Combination of faculty, presence and non-disappearance 7; § 485.
2. Of faculty, dependence, presence and non-disappearance 7;
3. Of faculty, dependence, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 3.

Miscellaneous 1

4. Combination of faculty, dependence, prenascence, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1. § 486.

Conascence 72
Ordinary[1] 9
Without resultant 4

5. Combination of faculty, conascence, dependence, presence and non-disappearance 7; § 487.

[1]Not "mutuality" as in the Text.

6. Of faculty, conascence, mutuality, dependence, presence and non-disappearance 3;

7. Of faculty, conascence, mutuality, dependence, association, presence and non-disappearance 3;

p. 197 8. Of faculty, conascence, dependence, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 3.

With resultant 5

9. Combination of faculty, conascence, dependence, resultant, presence and non-disappearance 1;

10. Of faculty, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, presence and non-disappearance 1;

11. Of faculty, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, association, presence and non-disappearance 1;

12. Of faculty, conascence, dependence, resultant, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1;

13. Of faculty, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1.

With path 9
Without resultant 4

§ 488. 14. Combination of faculty, conascence, dependence, path, presence and non-disappearance 7;

15. Of faculty, conascence, mutuality, dependence, path, presence and non-disappearance 3;

16. Of faculty, conascence, mutuality, dependence, path, association, presence and non-disappearance 3;

17. Of faculty, conascence, dependence, path, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 3.

With resultant 5

18. Combination of faculty, conascence, dependence, resultant, path, presence and non-disappearance 1;

19. Of faculty, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, path, presence and non-disappearance 1;

20. Of faculty, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, path, association, presence and non-disappearance 1;

21. Of faculty, conascence, dependence, resultant, path, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1;

22. Of faculty, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, path, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1.

With jhāna 9
Without resultant 4

23. Combination of faculty, conascence, dependence, jhāna, presence and non-disappearance 7; § 489., p. 198

24. Of faculty, conascence, mutuality, dependence, jhāna, presence and non-disappearance 3;

25. Of faculty, conascence, mutuality, dependence, jhāna, association, presence and non-disappearance 3;

26. Of faculty, conascence, dependence, jhāna, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 3.

With resultant 5

27. Combination of faculty, conascence, dependence, resultant, jhāna, presence and non-disappearance 1;

28. Of faculty, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, jhāna, presence and non-disappearance 1;

29. Of faculty, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, jhāna, association, presence and non-disappearance 1;

30. Of faculty, conascence, dependence, resultant, jhāna, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1;

31. Of faculty, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, jhāna, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1.

With jhāna and path 9
Without resultant 4

32. Combination of faculty, conascence, dependence, jhāna, § 490.
path, presence and non-disappearance 7;

33. Of faculty, conascence, mutuality, dependence, jhāna, path, presence and non-disappearance 3;

34. Of faculty, conascence, mutuality, dependence, jhāna, path, association, presence and non-disappearance 3;

35. Of faculty, conascence, dependence, jhāna, path, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 3.

With resultant 5

36. Combination of faculty, conascence, dependence, resultant, jhāna, path, presence and non-disappearance 1;

p. 199 37. Of faculty, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, jhāna, path, presence and non-disappearance 1;

38. Of faculty, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, jhāna, path, association, presence and non-disappearance 1;

39. Of faculty, conascence, dependence, resultant, jhāna, path, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1;

40. Of faculty, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, jhāna, path, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1.

With nutriment 9
Without resultant 4

§ 491. 41. Combination of faculty, conascence, dependence, nutriment, presence and non-disappearance 7;

42. Of faculty, conascence, mutuality, dependence, nutriment, presence and non-disappearance 3;

43. Of faculty, conascence, mutuality, dependence, nutriment, association, presence and non-disappearance 3;

44. Of faculty, conascence, dependence, nutriment, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 3.

With resultant 5

45. Combination of faculty, conascence, dependence, resultant, nutriment, presence and non-disappearance 1;

46. Of faculty, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, nutriment, presence and non-disappearance 1;

47. Of faculty, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, nutriment, association, presence and non-disappearance 1;

48. Of faculty, conascence, dependence, resultant, nutriment, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1;

49. Of faculty, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, nutriment, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance I.

With predominance and nutriment 6
Without resultant 3

50. Combination of faculty, predominance, conascence, dependence, nutriment, presence and non-disappearance 7; § 492., p. 200

51. Of faculty, predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, nutriment, association, presence and non-disappearance 3;

52. Of faculty, predominance, conascence, dependence, nutriment, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 3.

With resultant 3

53. Combination of faculty, predominance, conascence, dependence, resultant, nutriment, presence and non-disappearance 1;

54. Of faculty, predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, nutriment, association, presence and non-disappearance 1;

55. Of faculty, predominance, conascence, dependence, resultant, nutriment, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1.

With predominance and path 6
Without resultant 3

56. Combination of faculty, predominance, conascence, dependence, path, presence and non-disappearance 7; § 493.

57. Of faculty, predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, path, association, presence and non-disappearance 3;

58. Of faculty, predominance, conascence, dependence, path, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 3.

With resultant 3

59. Combination of faculty, predominance, conascence, dependence, resultant, path, presence and non-disappearance 1;

60. Of faculty, predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, path, association, presence and non-disappearance 1;

p. 201 61. Of faculty, predominance, conascence, dependence, resultant, path, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1.

With root and path 9
Without resultant 4

§ 494. 62. Combination of faculty, root, conascence, dependence, path, presence and non-disappearance 4;

63. Of faculty, root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, path, presence and non-disappearance 2;

64. Of faculty, root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, path, association, presence and non-disappearance 2;

65. Of faculty, root, conascence, dependence, path, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 2.

With resultant 5

66. Combination of faculty, root, conascence, dependence, resultant, path, presence and non-disappearance 1;

67. Of faculty, root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, path, presence and non-disappearance 1;

68. Of faculty, root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, path, association, presence and non-disappearance 1;

69. Of faculty, root, conascence, dependence, resultant, path, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1;

70. Of faculty, root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, path, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1.

With root, predominance and path 6
Without resultant 3

71. Combination of faculty, root, predominance, conascence, dependence, path, presence and non-disappearance 4; § 495.

72. Of faculty, root, predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, path, association, presence and non-disappearance 2;

73. Of faculty, root, predominance, conascence, dependence, path, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 2.

With resultant 3

74. Combination of faculty, root, predominance, conascence, dependence, resultant, path, presence and non-disappearance 1;

75. Of faculty, root, predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, path, association, presence and non-disappearance 1;

76. Of faculty, root, predominance, conascence, dependence, resultant, path, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1.

End of Faculty

Jhāna

Common 10

With jhāna condition and conascence 7, mutuality 3, dependence 7, resultant 1, faculty 7, path 7, association 3, dissociation 3, presence 7, non-disappearance 7. (10)

Conascence Combinations 36

Ordinary 9
Without resultant 4

1. Combination of jhāna, conascence, dependence, presence and non-disappearance 7;

2. Of jhāna, conascence, mutuality, dependence, presence and non-disappearance 3;

3. Of jhāna, conascence, mutuality, dependence, association, presence and non-disappearance 3;

4. Of jhāna, conascence, dependence, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 3.

With resultant 5

5. Combination of jhāna, conascence, dependence, resultant, presence and non-disappearance 1;

6. Of jhāna, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, presence and non-disappearance 1;

p. 203 7. Of jhāna, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, association, presence and non-disappearance 1;

8. Of jhāna, conascence, dependence, resultant, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1;

9. Of jhāna, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1.

With faculty 9
Without resultant 4

§ 498. 10. Combination of jhāna, conascence, dependence, faculty, presence and non-disappearance 7;

11. Of jhāna, conascence, mutuality, dependence, faculty, presence and non-disappearance 3;

12. Of jhāna, conascence, mutuality, dependence, faculty, association, presence and non-disappearance 3;

13. Of jhāna, conascence, dependence, faculty, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 3.

With resultant 5

14. Combination of jhāna, conascence, dependence, resultant, faculty, presence and non-disappearance 1;

15. Of jhāna, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, presence and non-disappearance 1;

16. Of jhāna, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, association, presence and non-disappearance 1;

17. Of jhāna, conascence, dependence, resultant, faculty, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1;

18. Of jhāna, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1.

With path 9
Without resultant 4

19. Combination of jhāna, conascence, dependence, path, presence and non-disappearance 7; § 499.

20. Of jhāna, conascence, mutuality, dependence, path, presence and non-disappearance 3;

21. | Of jhāna, conascence, mutuality, dependence, path, association, presence and non-disappearance 3; p. 204

22. Of jhāna, conascence, dependence, path, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 3.

With resultant 5

23. Combination of jhāna, conascence, dependence, resultant, path, presence and non-disappearance 1;

24. Of jhāna, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, path, presence and non-disappearance 1;

25. Of jhāna, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, path, association, presence and non-disappearance 1;

26. Of jhāna, conascence, dependence, resultant, path, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1;

27. Of jhāna, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, path, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1.

With faculty and path 9
Without resultant 4

§ 500. 28. Combination of jhāna, conascence, dependence, faculty, path, presence and non-disappearance 7;

29. Of jhāna, conascence, mutuality, dependence, faculty, path, presence and non-disappearance 3;

30. Of jhāna, conascence, mutuality, dependence, faculty, path, association, presence and non-disappearance 3;

31. Of jhāna, conascence, dependence, faculty, path, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 3.

With resultant 5

32. Combination of jhāna, conascence, dependence, resultant, faculty, path, presence and non-disappearance 1;

33. Of jhāna, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, path, presence and non-disappearance 1;

34. Of jhāna, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, path, association, presence and non-disappearance 1;

p. 205 35. Of jhāna, conascence, dependence, resultant, faculty, path, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1;

36. Of jhāna, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, path, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1.

End of Jhāna

Path

Common 12[1]

§ 501. With path condition and root 4, predominance 7, conascence 7, mutuality 3, dependence 7, resultant 1, faculty 7, jhāna 7, association 3, dissociation 3, presence 7, non-disappearance 7. (12)

Conascence Combinations 57

Ordinary 9

Without resultant 4

§ 502. 1. Combination of path, conascence, dependence, presence and non-disappearance 7;

[1]Not "10" as in the Text.

2. Of path, conascence, mutuality, dependence, presence and non-disappearance 3;

3. Of path, conascence, mutuality, dependence, association, presence and non-disappearance 3;

4. Of path, conascence, dependence, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 3.

With resultant 5

5. Combination of path, conascence, dependence, resultant, presence and non-disappearance 1;

6. Of path, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, presence and non-disappearance 1;

7. Of path, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, association, presence and non-disappearance 1;

8. Of path, conascence, dependence, resultant, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1;

9. Of path, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1. p. 206

With faculty 9
Without resultant 4

10. Combination of path, conascence, dependence, faculty, presence and non-disappearance 7; § 503.

11. Of path, conascence, mutuality, dependence, faculty, presence and non-disappearance 3;

12. Of path, conascence, mutuality, dependence, faculty, association, presence and non-disappearance 3;

13.[1] Of path, conascence, dependence, faculty, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 3.

With resultant 5

14. Combination of path, conascence, dependence, resultant, faculty, presence and non-disappearance 1;

[1]Misplaced under "With resultant".

15. Of path, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, presence and non-disappearance 1;

16. Of path, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, association, presence and non-disappearance 1;

17. Of path, conascence, dependence, resultant, faculty, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1;

18. Of path, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1.

With jhāna 9
Without resultant 4

§ 504. 19. Combination of path, conascence, dependence, jhāna, presence and non-disappearance 7;

20. Of path, conascence, mutuality, dependence, jhāna, presence and non-disappearance 3;

21. Of path, conascence, mutuality, dependence, jhāna, association, presence and non-disappearance 3;

22. Of path, conascence, dependence, jhāna, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 3.

With resultant 5

p. 207 23. Combination of path, conascence, dependence, resultant, jhāna, presence and non-disappearance 1;

24. Of path, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, jhāna, presence and non-disappearance 1;

25. Of path, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, jhāna, association, presence and non-disappearance 1;

26. Of path, conascence, dependence, resultant, jhāna, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1;

27. Of path, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, jhāna, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1.

With faculty and jhāna 9
Without resultant 4

§ 505. 28. Combination of path, conascence, dependence, faculty, jhāna, presence and non-disappearance 7;

29. Of path, conascence, mutuality, dependence, faculty, jhāna, presence and non-disappearance 3;

30. Of path, conascence, mutuality, dependence, faculty, jhāna, association, presence and non-disappearance 3;

31. Of path, conascence, dependence, faculty, jhāna, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 3.

With resultant 5

32. Combination of path, conascence, dependence, resultant, faculty, jhāna, presence and non-disappearance 1;

33. Of path, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, jhāna, presence and non-disappearance 1;

34. Of path, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, jhāna, association, presence and non-disappearance 1;

35. Of path, conascence, dependence, resultant, faculty, jhāna, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1;

36. Of path, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, jhāna, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1.

With predominance and faculty 6
Without resultant 3

37. Combination of path, predominance, conascence, dependence, faculty, presence and non-disappearance 7; § 506., p. 208

38. Of path, predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, faculty, association, presence and non-disappearance 3;

39. Of path, predominance, conascence, dependence, faculty, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 3.

With resultant 3

40. Combination of path, predominance, conascence, dependence, resultant, faculty, presence and non-disappearance 1;

41. Of path, predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, association, presence and non-disappearance 1;

42. Of path, predominance, conascence, dependence, resultant, faculty, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1.

With root and faculty 9
Without resultant 4

§ 507. 43. Combination of path, root, conascence, dependence, faculty, presence and non-disappearance 4;

44. Of path, root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, faculty, presence and non-disappearance 2;

45. Of path, root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, faculty, association, presence and non-disappearance 2;

46. Of path, root, conascence, dependence, faculty, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 2.

With resultant 5

47. Combination of path, root, conascence, dependence, resultant, faculty, presence and non-disappearance 1;

p. 209 48. Of path, root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, presence and non-disappearance 1;

49. Of path, root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, association, presence and non-disappearance 1;

50. Of path, root, conascence, dependence, resultant, faculty, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1;

51. Of path, root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1.

With root, predominance and faculty 6
Without resultant 3

§ 508. 52. Combination of path, root, predominance, conascence, dependence, faculty, presence and non-disappearance 4;

53. Of path, root, predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, faculty, association, presence and non-disappearance 2;

54. Of path, root, predominance, conascence, dependence, faculty, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 2.

With resultant 5

55. Combination of path, root, predominance, conascence, dependence, resultant, faculty, presence and non-disappearance 1;

56. Of path, root, predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, association, presence and non-disappearance 1;

57. Of path, root, predominance, conascence, dependence, resultant, faculty, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1.

End of Path

Association

Common 13

With association condition and root 3, predominance 3, conascence 3, § 509.
mutuality 3, dependence 3, kamma 3, resultant 1, nutriment 3, faculty 3, jhāna 3, path 3, presence 3, non-disappearance 3. (13)

Conascence Combinations 2

Without resultant 1

1. Combination of association, conascence, mutuality, depen- § 510., p. 210
dence, presence and non-disappearance 3.

With resultant 1

2. Combination of association, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, presence and non-disappearance 1.

End of Association

Dissociation

Common 17

With dissociation condition and root 3, object 3, predominance 4, § 511. conascence 3, mutuality 1, dependence 5, strong-dependence 1, prenascence 3, postnascence 3, kamma 3, resultant 1, nutriment 3, faculty 3, jhāna 3, path 3, presence 5, non-disappearance 5. (17)

Combinations 13

Mixed 4

§ 512. 1. Combination of dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 5;

2. Of dissociation, dependence, presence and non-disappearance 5;

3. Of dissociation, predominance, dependence, presence and non-disappearance 4;

4. Of dissociation, dependence, faculty, presence and non-disappearance 3.

Miscellaneous 5

13. 5. Combination of dissociation, postnascence, presence and non-disappearance 3;

6. Of dissociation, dependence, prenascence, presence and non-disappearance 3;

p. 211 7. Of dissociation, object, dependence, prenascence, presence and non-disappearance 3;

8. Of dissociation, object, predominance, dependence, strong-dependence, prenascence, presence and non-disappearance 1;

9. Of dissociation, dependence, prenascence, faculty, presence and non-disappearance 1.

Conascence 4

Without resultant 2

10. Combination of dissociation, conascence, dependence, and non-disappearance 3; § 514.

11. Of dissociation, conascence, mutuality, dependence, presence and non-disappearance 1.

With resultant 2

12. Combination of dissociation, conascence, dependence, resultant, presence and non-disappearance 1;

13. Of dissociation, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, presence and non-disappearance 1.

End of Dissociation

Presence

Common 18

With presence condition and root 7, object 3, predominance 8, § 515.
conascence 9, mutuality 3, dependence 13, strong-dependence 1, prenascence 3, postnascence 3, kamma 7, resultant 1, nutriment 7, faculty 7, jhāna 7, path 7, association 3, dissociation 5, non-disappearance 13. (18).

Combinations 29

Mixed 11

1. Combination of presence and non-disappearance 13; § 516.
2. Of presence, dependence and non-disappearance 13;
3. Of presence, predominance and non-disappearance 8;
4. Of presence, predominance, dependence and non- p. 212
disappearance 8;
5. Of presence, nutriment and non-disappearance 7;
6. Of presence, faculty and non-disappearance 7;
7. Of presence, dependence, faculty and non-disappearance 7;
8. Of presence, dissociation and non-disappearance 5;

9. Of presence, dependence, dissociation and non-disappearance 5;

10. Of presence, predominance, dependence, dissociation and non-disappearance 4;

11. Of presence, dependence, faculty,[1] dissociation and non-disappearance 3.

Miscellaneous 8

12. Combination of presence, postnascence, dissociation and non-disappearance 3;

13. Of presence, prenascence and non-disappearance 3;

14. Of presence, dependence, prenascence, dissociation and non-disappearance 3;

15. Of presence, object, prenascence and non-disappearance 3;

16. Of presence, object, dependence, prenascence, dissociation and non-disappearance 3;

17. Of presence, object, predominance, strong-dependence, prenascence and non-disappearance 1;

18. Of presence, object, predominance, dependence, strong-dependence, prenascence, dissociation and non-disappearance 1;

19. Of presence, dependence, prenascence, faculty, dissociation and non-disappearance 1.

Conascence 10
Without resultant 5

20. Combination of presence, conascence, dependence and non-disappearance 9;

21. Of presence, conascence, mutuality, dependence and non-disappearance 3;

22. Of presence, conascence, mutuality, dependence, association and non-disappearance 3;

23. Of presence, conascence, dependence, dissociation and non-disappearance 3;

[1]Left out in the Text.

24. Of presence, conascence, mutuality, dependence, dissociation and non-disappearance 1.

With resultant 5

25. Combination of presence, conascence, dependence, resultant and non-disappearance 1;
26. Of presence, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant and non-disappearance 1;
27. Of presence, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, association and non-disappearance 1;
28. Of presence, conascence, dependence, resultant, dissociation and non-disappearance 1;
29. Of presence, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, dissociation and non-disappearance 1.

End of Presence

Absence

Common 6

§19. With absence condition and proximity 7, contiguity 7, strong-dependence 7, repetition 3, kamma 1, disappearance 7. (6)

(Miscellaneous) Combinations 3

1. Combination of absence, proximity, contiguity, strong-dependence and disappearance 7;
2. Of absence, proximity, contiguity, strong-dependence, repetition and disappearance 3;
3. Of absence, proximity, contiguity, strong-dependence, kamma and disappearance 1.

End of Absence

Disappearance

Common 6

With disappearance condition and proximity 7, contiguity 7, strong-dependence 7, repetition 3, kamma 1, absence 7. (6)

(Miscellaneous) Combinations 3

§ 522. 1. Combination of disappearance, proximity, contiguity, strong-dependence and absence 7;

2. Of disappearance, proximity, contiguity, strong-dependence, repetition and absence 3;

3. Of disappearance, proximity, contiguity, strong-dependence, kamma and absence 1.

End of Disappearance

Non-Disappearance

Common 18

§ 523. With non-disappearance condition and root 7, object 3, predominance 8, conascence 9, mutuality 3, dependence 13, strong-dependence 1, prenascence 3, postnascence 3, kamma 7, resultant 1, nutriment 7, faculty 7, jhāna 7, path 7, association 3, dissociation 5, presence 13. (18)

Combinations 29

Mixed 11

§ 524. 1. Combination of non-disappearance and presence 13;

2. Of non-disappearance, dependence and presence 13;

3. Of non-disappearance, predominance and presence 8;

4. Of non-disappearance, predominance, dependence and presence 8;

5. Of non-disappearance, nutriment and presence 7;

6. Of non-disappearance, faculty and presence 7;

7. Of non-disappearance, dependence, faculty and presence 7;

8. Of non-disappearance, dissociation and presence 5;

9. Of non-disappearance, dependence, dissociation and presence 5;

10. Of non-disappearance, predominance, dependence, dissociation and presence 4;

11. Of non-disappearance, dependence, faculty, dissociation and presence 3. p. 215

Miscellaneous 8

12. Combination of non-disappearance, postnascence, dissociation and presence 3; § 526.

13. Of non-disappearance, prenascence and presence 3;

14. Of non-disappearance, dependence, prenascence, dissociation and presence 3;

15. Of non-disappearance, object, prenascence and presence 3;

16. Of non-disappearance, object, dependence, prenascence, dissociation and presence 3;

17. Of non-disappearance, object, predominance, strong-dependence, prenascence and presence 1;

18. Of non-disappearance, object, predominance, dependence, strong-dependence, prenascence, dissociation and presence 1;

19. Of non-disappearance, dependence, prenascence, faculty, dissociation and presence 1.

Conascence 10

Without resultant 5

§ 526. 20. Combination of non-disappearance, conascence, dependence and presence 9;

21. Of non-disappearance, conascence, mutuality, dependence and presence 3;

22. Of non-disappearance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, association and presence 3;

23. Of non-disappearance, conascence, dependence, dissociation and presence 3;

24. Of non-disappearance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, dissociation and presence 1.

With resultant 5

25. Combination of non-disappearance, conascence, dependence, resultant and presence 1;

p. 216 26. Of non-disappearance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant and presence 1;

27. Of non-disappearance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, association and presence 1;

28. Of non-disappearance, conascence, dependence, resultant, dissociation and presence 1;

29. Of non-disappearance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, dissociation and presence 1.

End of Non-disappearance
End of Positive Enumeration in "Investigation" Chapter

2. Selection of the Conditions for Negative

(i) Faultless state is related to faultless state by object condition, conascence condition, strong-dependence condition.

(ii) Faultless state is related to faulty state by object condition, strong-dependence condition.

(iii) Faultless state is related to indeterminate state by object condition, conascence condition, strong-dependence condition, post-nascence condition, kamma condition.

(iv) Faultless state is related to faultless and indeterminate state by conascence condition. (4)

§ 528. (v) Faulty state is related to faulty state by object condition, conascence condition, strong-dependence condition.

(vi) Faulty state is related to faultless state by object condition, strong-dependence condition.

(vii) Faulty state is related to indeterminate state by object condition, conascence condition, strong-dependence condition, postnascence condition, kamma condition.

(viii) Faulty state is related to faulty and indeterminate state by conascence condition. (4)

(ix) Indeterminate state is related to indeterminate state by object condition, conascence condition, strong-dependence condition, prenascence condition, postnascence condition, nutriment condition, faculty condition. § 529.

(x) Indeterminate state is related to faultless state by object condition, strong-dependence condition, prenascence condition.

(xi) Indeterminate state is related to faulty state by object condition, strong-dependence condition, prenascence condition. (3)

(xii) Faultless and indeterminate states are related to faultless state by conascence-prenascence.

(xiii) Faultless and indeterminate states are related to indeterminate state by conascence, postnascence-nutriment-faculty. (2)

(xiv) Faulty and indeterminate states are related to faulty state by conascence-prenascence.

(xv) Faulty and indeterminate states are related to indeterminate state by conascence, postnascence-nutriment-faculty. (2)

End of Selection of the Conditions for Negative in "Investigation" Chapter

2. Conditions: Negative—(ii) Enumeration Chapter

By Ones

With not-root (condition, there are) 15 (answers), not-object 15, not-predominance 15, not-proximity 15, not-contiguity 15, not-conascence 11, not-mutuality 11, not-dependence 11, not-strong-dependence 15, not-prenascence 13, not-postnascence 15, not-repetition 15, not-kamma 15, not-resultant 15, not-nutriment 15, not-faculty 15, not-jhāna 15, not-path 15, not-association 11, not-dissociation 9, not-presence 9, not-absence 15, not-disappearance 15, not-non-disappearance 9.

Not-root

By Twos

With not-root condition and not-object (condition, there are) 15 (answers), not-predominance 15, not-proximity 15, not-contiguity 15, not-conascence 11, not-mutuality 11, not-dependence 11, not-strong-dependence 15, not-prenascence 13, not-postnascence 15, not-repetition 15, not-kamma 15, not-resultant 15, not-nutriment 15, not-faculty 15, not-jhāna 15, | not-path 15, not-association 11, not-dissociation 9, not-presence 9, not-absence 15, not-disappearance 15, not-non-disappearance 9.

By Threes

With not-root, not-object conditions and not-predominance 15, not-proximity 15, not-contiguity 15, not-conascence 11, not-mutuality 11, not-dependence 11, not-strong-dependence 13, not-prenascence 13, not-postnascence 15, not-repetition 15, not-kamma 15, not-resultant 15, not-nutriment 15, not-faculty 15, not-jhāna 15, not-path 15, not-association 11, not-dissociation 9, not-presence 9, not-absence 15, not-disappearance 15, not-non-disappearance 9. …

By Sixes

With not-root, not-object, not-predominance, not-proximity, not-contiguity conditions and not-conascence 11, not-mutuality 11, not-dependence 11, not-strong-dependence 13, not-prenascence 13, not postnascence 15, not-repetition 15, not-kamma 15, not-resultant 15, not-nutriment 15, not-faculty 15, not-jhāna 15, not-path 15, not-association 11, not-dissociation 9, not-presence 9, not-absence 15, not-disappearance 15, not-non-disappearance 9.

By Sevens

With not-root, not-object, not-predominance, not-proximity, not-contiguity, not-conascence conditions and not-mutuality 11, not-dependence 11, not-strong-dependence 7, not-prenascence 11, not-postnascence 9, not-repetition 11, not-kamma 11, not-resultant 11,

not-nutriment 11, not-faculty 11, not-jhāna 11, not-path 11, not-association 11, not-dissociation 9, not-presence 9, not-absence 11, not-disappearance 11, not-non-disappearance 9.

By Eights

With not-root, not-object, not-predominance, not-proximity, not-contiguity, not-conascence, not-mutuality conditions and not-dependence 11, not-strong-dependence 7, not-prenascence 11, not-postnascence 9, not-repetition 11, not-kamma 11, not-resultant 11, not-nutriment 11, not-faculty 11, not-jhāna 11, | not-path 11, not-association 11, not-dissociation 9, not-presence 9, not-absence 11, not-disappearance 11, not-non-disappearance 9.

By Nines

With not-root, not-object, not-predominance, not-proximity, not-contiguity, not-conascence, not-mutuality, not-dependence conditions and not-strong-dependence 5, not-prenascence 11, not-postnascence 9, not-repetition 11, not-kamma 11, not-resultant 11, not-nutriment 11, not-faculty 11, not-jhāna 11, not-path 11, not-association 11, not-dissociation 9, not-presence 9, not-absence 11, not-disappearance 11, not-non-disappearance 9.

By Tens

With not-root, not-object, not-predominance, not-proximity, not-contiguity, not-conascence, not-mutuality, not-dependence, not-strong-dependence conditions and not-prenascence 5, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 5, not-kamma 5, not-resultant 5, not-nutriment 5, not-faculty 5, not-jhāna 5, not-path 5, not-association 5, not-dissociation 3, not-presence 2, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5, not-non-disappearance 2.

By Elevens

With not-root, not-object, not-predominance, not-proximity, not-contiguity, not-conascence, not-mutuality, not-dependence,

not-strong-dependence, not-prenascence conditions and not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 5, not-kamma 5, not-resultant 5, not-nutriment 5, not-faculty 5, not-jhāna 5, not-path 5, not-association 5, not-dissociation 3, not-presence 2, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5, not-non-disappearance 2.

By Twelves

With not-root, not-object, not-predominance, not-proximity, not-contiguity ... not-prenascence, not-postnascence conditions and not-repetition 3, not-kamma 1, not-resultant 3, not-nutriment 3, not-faculty 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-association 3, not-dissociation 3, not-presence 2, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3, not-non-disappearance 2. ...

By Fourteens

With not-root, not-object ... not-postnascence, not-repetition, not-kamma conditions and not-resultant 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1. ...

By Sixteens (with nutriment)[1]

With not-root, not-object ... not-kamma, not-resultant, not-nutriment conditions and not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1.

By Seventeens

With not-root, not-object ... not-kamma, not-resultant, not-nutriment, not-jhāna conditions and not-path 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1. ...

By Twenty-one

With not-root, not-object ... not-nutriment, not-jhāna, not-path, not-association, not-dissociation, not-absence conditions and not-disappearance 1.

[1]This portion is not mentioned in the Text.

By Sixteens (with faculty)

With not-root, not-object …not-kamma, not-resultant, not-faculty conditions and not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1. …

Again—By Twenty-one

With not-root, not-object …not-kamma, not-resultant, not-faculty, not-jhāna, not-path, not-association, not-dissociation, not-absence conditions and not-disappearance 1.

End of Not-root

Not-object

By Twos

With not-object condition and not-root 15, not-predominance 15, not-proximity 15, not-contiguity 15, not-conascence 11, not-mutuality 11, not-dependence 11, not-strong-dependence 13, not-prenascence 13, not-postnascence 15, | not-repetition 15, not-kamma 15, not-resultant 15, not-nutriment 15, not-faculty 15, not-jhāna 15, not-path 15, not-association 11, not-dissociation 9, not-presence 9, not-absence 15, not-disappearance 15, not-non-disappearance 9. … § 534.

By Sevens

With not-object, not-root, not-predominance, not-proximity, not-contiguity, not-conascence conditions and not-mutuality 11, not-dependence 11, not-strong-dependence 7, not-prenascence 11, not-postnascence 9, not-repetition 11, not-kamma 11, not-resultant 11, not-nutriment 11, not-faculty 11, not-jhāna 11, not-path 11, not-association 11, not-dissociation 9, not-presence 9, not-absence 11, not-disappearance 11, not-non-disappearance 9. …

(Expand in the same way as not-root condition.)

End of Not-object

Not-predominance, etc.

With not-predominance condition ... with not-proximity condition ... with not-contiguity condition ...

(Expand in the same way as not-root condition.)

Not-conascence

By Twos

§ 536. With not-conascence condition and not-root 11, not-object 11, not-predominance 11, not-proximity 11, not-contiguity 11, not-mutuality 11, not-dependence 11, not-strong-dependence 11, not-prenascence 11, not-postnascence 9, not-repetition 11, not-kamma 11, not-resultant 11, not-nutriment 11, not-faculty 11, not-jhāna 11, not-path 11, not-association 11, not-dissociation 9, not-presence 9, not-absence 11, not-disappearance 11, not-non-disappearance 9. ...

By Fours

With not-conascence, not-root, not-object conditions and not-predominance 11, not-proximity 11, not-contiguity 11, not-mutuality 11, not-dependence 11, not-strong-dependence 7, | not-prenascence 11, not-postnascence 9, not-repetition 11, not-kamma 11, not-resultant 11, not-nutriment 11, not-faculty 11, not-jhāna 11, not-path 11, not-association 11, not-dissociation 9, not-presence 9, not-absence 11, not-disappearance 11, not-non-disappearance 9.

With not-conascence, not-root ... (Abbreviated.)

End of Not-conascence

Not-mutuality

By Twos

§ 537. With not-mutuality condition and not-root 11, not-object 11, not-predominance 11, not-proximity 11, not-contiguity 11, not-conascence 11, not-dependence 11, not-strong-dependence 11, not-prenascence 11, not-postnascence 11, not-repetition 11, not-kamma

11, not-resultant 11, not-nutriment 11, not-faculty 11, not-jhāna 11, not-path 11, not-association 11, not-dissociation 9, not-presence 9, not-absence 11, not-disappearance 11, not-non-disappearance 9. …

By Fours

With not-mutuality, not-root, not-object conditions and not-predominance 11, not-proximity 11, not-contiguity 11, not-conascence 11, not-dependence 11, not-strong-dependence 7, not-prenascence 11, not-postnascence 11, not-repetition 11, not-kamma 11, not-resultant 11, not-nutriment 11, not-faculty 11, not-jhāna 11, not-path 11, not-association 11, not-dissociation 9, not-presence 9, not-absence 11, not-disappearance 11, not-non-disappearance 9. …

By Eights

With not-mutuality, not-root, not-object, not-predominance, not-proximity, not-contiguity, not-conascence conditions and not-dependence 11, not-strong-dependence 7, not-prenascence 11, not-postnascence 9, not-repetition 11, not-kamma 11, not-resultant 11, not-nutriment 11, not-faculty 11, not-jhāna 11, not-path 11, not-association 11, not-dissociation 9, not-presence 9, not-absence 11, not-disappearance 11, not-non-disappearance 9. …(Abbreviated.)

End of Not-mutuality

Not-dependence

By Twos

With not-dependence condition and not-root 11, not-object 11, § 538., p. 223 not-predominance 11, not-proximity 11, not-contiguity 11, not-conascence 11, not-mutuality 11, not-strong-dependence 11, not-prenascence 11, not-postnascence 9, not-repetition 11, not-kamma 11, not-resultant 11, not-nutriment 11, not-faculty 11, not-jhāna 11, not-path 11, not-association 11, not-dissociation 9, not-presence 9, not-absence 11, not-disappearance 11, not-non-disappearance 9. …

By Fours

With not-dependence, not-root, not-object conditions and not-predominance 11, not-proximity 11, not-contiguity 11, not-conascence 11, not-mutuality 11, not-strong-dependence 5, not-prenascence 11, not-postnascence 9, not-repetition 11, not-kamma 11, not-resultant 11, not-nutriment 11, not-faculty 11, not-jhāna 11, not-path 11, not-association 11, not-dissociation 9, not-presence 9, not-absence 11, not-disappearance 11, not-non-disappearance 9. …

By Tens

With not-dependence, not-root, not-object, not-predominance, not-proximity, not-contiguity, not-conascence, not-mutuality, not-strong-dependence conditions and not-prenascence 5, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 5, not-kamma 5, not-resultant 5, not-nutriment 5, not-faculty 5, not-jhāna 5, not-path 5, not-association 5, not-dissociation 3, not-presence 2, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5, not-non-disappearance 2. …(Abbreviated.)

End of Not-dependence

Not-strong-dependence

By Twos

§ 539. With not-strong-dependence condition and not-root 15, not-object 13, not-predominance 15, not-proximity 15, not-contiguity 15, not-conascence 11, not-mutuality 11, not-dependence 11, not-prenascence 13, not-postnascence 15, not-repetition 15, not-kamma 15, not-resultant 15, not-nutriment | 15, not-faculty 15, not-jhāna 15, not-path 15, not-association 11, not-dissociation 9, not-presence 9, not-absence 15, not-disappearance 15, not-non-disappearance 9. …

By Fours

With not-strong-dependence, not-root, not-object conditions and not-predominance 13, not-proximity 13, not-contiguity 13, not-conascence 7, not-mutuality 7, not-dependence 5, not-prenascence 9, not-postnascence 13, not-repetition 13, not-kamma 13, not-resultant

13, not-nutriment 13, not-faculty 13, not-jhāna 13, not-path 13, not-association 7, not-dissociation 5, not-presence 2, not-absence 13, not-disappearance 13, not-non-disappearance 2. …

By Eights

With not-strong-dependence, not-root, not-object, not-predominance, not-proximity, not-contiguity, not-conascence conditions and not-mutuality 7, not-dependence 5, not-prenascence 5, not-postnascence 5, not-repetition 7, not-kamma 7, not-resultant 7, not-nutriment 7, not-faculty 7, not-jhāna 7, not-path 7, not-association 7, not-dissociation 3, not-presence 2, not-absence 7, not-disappearance 7, not-non-disappearance 2.

By Nines

With not-strong-dependence, not-root, not-object, not-predominance, not-proximity, not-contiguity, not-conascence, not-mutuality conditions and not-dependence 5, not-prenascence 5, not-postnascence 5, not-repetition 7, not-kamma 7, not-resultant 7, not-nutriment 7, not-faculty 7, not-jhāna 7, not-path 7, not-association 7, not-dissociation 3, not-presence 2, not-absence 7, not-disappearance 7, not-non-disappearance 2.

By Tens

With not-strong-dependence, not-root, not-object, not-predominance, not-proximity, not-contiguity, not-conascence, not-mutuality, not-dependence conditions and not-prenascence 5, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 5, not-kamma 5, not-resultant 5, not-nutriment 5, not-faculty 5, not-jhāna 5, not-path 5, not-association 5, not-dissociation 3, not-presence 2, | not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5, not-non-disappearance 2. …(Abbreviated.)

End of Not-strong-dependence

Not-prenascence

By Twos

With not-prenascence condition and not-root 13, not-object 13, not-predominance 13, not-proximity 13, not-contiguity 13, not-conascence 11, not-mutuality 11, not-dependence 11, not-strong-dependence 13, not-postnascence 13, not-repetition 13, not-kamma 13, not-resultant 13, not-nutriment 13, not-faculty 13, not-jhāna 13, not-path 3, not-association 11, not-dissociation 9, not-presence 9, not-absence 13, not-disappearance 13, not-non-disappearance 9. … § 540.

By Fours

With not-prenascence, not-root, not-object conditions and not-predominance 13, not-proximity 13, not-contiguity 13, not-conascence 11, not-mutuality 11, not-dependence 11, not-strong-dependence 9, not-postnascence 13, not-repetition 13, not-kamma 13, not-resultant 13, not-nutriment 13, not-faculty 13, not-jhāna 13, not-path 13, not-association 11, not-dissociation 9, not-presence 9, not-absence 13, not-disappearance 13, not-non-disappearance 9. …

By Eights

With not-prenascence, not-root, not-object, not-predominance, not-proximity, not-contiguity, not-conascence conditions and not-mutuality 11, not-dependence 11, not-strong-dependence 5, not-postnascence 9, not-repetition 11, not-kamma 11, not-resultant 11, not-nutriment 11, not-faculty 11, not-jhāna 11, not-path 11, not-association 11, not-dissociation 9, not-presence 9, not-absence 11, not-disappearance 11, not-non-disappearance 9. …

By Tens

With not-prenascence, not-root, not-object, not-predominance, not-proximity, not-contiguity, not-conascence, not-mutuality, not-dependence conditions and not-strong-dependence 5, not-postnascence 9, not-repetition 11, not-kamma | 11, not-resultant 11, not-nutriment 11, not-faculty 11, not-jhāna 11, not-path 11, not-

association 11, not-dissociation 9, not-presence 9, not-absence 11, not-disappearance 11, not-non-disappearance 9.

By Elevens

With not-prenascence, not-root, not-object …not-dependence, not-strong-dependence conditions and not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 5, not-kamma 5, not-resultant 5, not-nutriment 5, not-faculty 5, not-jhāna 5, not-path 5, not-association 5, not-dissociation 3, not-presence 2, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5, not-non-disappearance 2. …(Abbreviated.)

End of Not-prenascence

Not-postnascence

By Twos

With not-postnascence condition and not-root 15, not-object 15, § 541.
not-predominance 15, not-proximity 15, not-contiguity 15, not-conascence 9, not-mutuality 11, not-dependence 9, not-strong-dependence 15, not-prenascence 13, not-repetition 15, not-kamma 15, not-resultant 15, not-nutriment 15, not-faculty 15, not-jhāna 15, not-path 15, not-association 11, not-dissociation 9, not-presence 9, not-absence 15, not-disappearance 15, not-non-disappearance 9. …

By Fours

With not-postnascence, not-root, not-object conditions and not-predominance 15, not-proximity 15, not-contiguity 15, not-conascence 9, not-mutuality 11, not-dependence 9, not-strong-dependence 13, not-prenascence 13, not-repetition 15, not-kamma 15, not-resultant 15, not-nutriment 15, not-faculty 15, not-jhāna 15, not-path 15, not-association 11, not-dissociation 9, not-presence 9, not-absence 15, not-disappearance 15, not-non-disappearance 9. …

By Eights

With not-postnascence, not-root, not-object, not-predominance,

not-proximity, not-contiguity, not-conascence conditions and not-mutuality 9, not-dependence 9, not-strong-dependence 5, not-prenascence 9, not-repetition 9, not-kamma 9, not-resultant 9, not-nutriment 9, not-faculty 9, not-jhāna 9, not-path 9, not-association 9, not-dissociation 9, not-presence 9, not-absence 9, not-disappearance 9, not-non-disappearance 9. …

By Tens

With not-postnascence, not-root, not-object, not-predominance, not-proximity, not-contiguity, not-conascence, not-mutuality, not-dependence conditions and not-strong-dependence 3, not-prenascence 9, not-repetition 9, not-kamma 9, not-resultant 9, not-nutriment 9, not-faculty 9, not-jhāna 9, not-path 9, not-association 9, not-dissociation 9, not-presence 9, not-absence 9, not-disappearance 9, not-non-disappearance 9.

By Elevens

With not-postnascence, not-root …not-dependence, not-strong-dependence conditions and not-prenascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 1, not-resultant 3, not-nutriment 3, not-faculty 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-association 3, not-dissociation 3, not-presence 2, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3, not-non-disappearance 2. …(Abbreviated.)

End of Not-postnascence

With not-repetition condition …

(Expand in the same way as not-root condition.)

Not-kamma

By Twos

§ 542. With not-kamma condition and not-root 15, not-object 15, not-predominance 15, not-proximity 15, not-contiguity 15, not-conascence 11, not-mutuality 11, not-dependence 11, not-strong-dependence 15, not-prenascence 13, not-postnascence 15, not-repetition 15, not-resultant 15, not-nutriment 15, not-faculty 15,

not-jhāna 15, not-path 15, not-association 11, not-dissociation 9, not-presence 9, not-absence 15, not-disappearance 15, not-non-disappearance 9. …

By Fours

With not-kamma, not-root, [228] not-object conditions and not-predominance 15 …not-strong-dependence 13, not-prenascence 13, not-postnascence 15 …not-non-disappearance 9. …

By Tens

With not-kamma, not-root, not-object …not-dependence conditions and not-strong-dependence 5, not-prenascence 11, not-postnascence 9, not-repetition 11 …not-non-disappearance 9.

By Elevens

With not-kamma, not-root …not-strong-dependence conditions and not-prenascence 5, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 5, not-resultant 5, not-nutriment 5, not-faculty 5, not-jhāna 5, not-path 5, not-association 5, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5. …

By Thirteens

With not-kamma, not-root …not-prenascence, not-postnascence conditions and not-repetition 1, not-resultant 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance I. …(Abbreviated.)

End of Not-kamma

Not-resultant

With not-resultant condition …

(Expand in the same way as not-root condition.)

Not-nutriment

By Twos

With not-nutriment condition and not-root 15, not-object 15, not-predominance 15, not-proximity 15, not-contiguity 15, not-conascence 11, not-mutuality 11, not-dependence 11, not-strong-dependence 15, not-prenascence 13 ... not-non-disappearance 9. ...

By Fours

p. 229 With not-nutriment, not-root, not-object conditions and not-predominance 15 ... not-strong-dependence 13 ... not-non-disappearance 9. ...

By Eights

With not-nutriment, not root ... not-conascence conditions and not-mutuality 11, not-dependence 11, not-strong-dependence 7, not-prenascence 11, not-postnascence 9, not-repetition 11, not-kamma 11, not-resultant 11, not-faculty 9, not-jhāna 11, not-path 11, not-association 11, not-dissociation 9, not-presence 9, not-absence 11, not-disappearance 11, not-non-disappearance 9. ...

By Tens

With not-nutriment, not-root ... not-dependence conditions and not-strong-dependence 5, not-prenascence 11, not-postnascence 9, not-repetition 11, not-kamma 11, not-resultant 11, not-faculty 9, not-jhāna 11, not-path 11, not-association 11, not-dissociation 9, not-presence 9, not-absence 11, not-disappearance 11, not-non-disappearance 9.

By Elevens

With not-nutriment, not-root ... not-strong-dependence conditions and not-prenascence 5, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 5, not-kamma 5, not-resultant 5, not-faculty 3, not-jhāna 5, not-path 5, not-association 5, not-dissociation 3, not-presence 2, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5, not-non-disappearance 2. ...

By Thirteens

With not-nutriment, not-root …not-prenascence, not-postnascence conditions and not-repetition 3, not-kamma 1, not-resultant 3, not-faculty 2, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-association 3, not-dissociation 3, not-presence 2, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3, not-non-disappearance 2. …

By Fifteens

With not-nutriment, not-root …not-postnascence, not-repetition, not-kamma conditions and not-resultant 1, | not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1. …

By Eighteens

With not-nutriment, not-root …not-kamma, not-resultant, not-jhāna, not-path conditions and not-association 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1. …(Abbreviated.)

Not-faculty

By Twos

With not-faculty condition and not-root 15, not-object 15 …not-non-disappearance 9. …

By Fours

With not-faculty, not-root, not-object conditions and not-predominance 15 …not-strong-dependence 13 …not-non-disappearance 9. …

By Eights

With not-faculty, not-root …not-conascence conditions and not-mutuality 11, not-dependence 11, not-strong-dependence 7, not-prenascence 11, not-postnascence 9, not-repetition 11, not-kamma 11, not-resultant 11, not-nutriment 9, not-jhāna 11, not-path 11, not-

association 11, not-dissociation 9, not-presence 9, not-absence 11, not-disappearance 11, not-non-disappearance 9. …

By Tens

With not-faculty, not-root …not-dependence conditions and not-strong-dependence 5, not-prenascence 11, not-postnascence 9, not-repetition 11, not-kamma 11, not-resultant 11, not-nutriment 9, not-jhāna 11, not-path 11, not-association 11, not-dissociation 9, not-presence 9, not-absence 11, not-disappearance 11, not-non-disappearance 9.

By Elevens

With not-faculty, not-root …not-strong-dependence conditions and not-prenascence 5, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 5, not-kamma 5, not-resultant 5, not-nutriment 3. …(Continue.)

By Thirteens

With not-faculty, not-root …not-prenascence, not-postnascence conditions and not-repetition 3, not-kamma 1, not-resultant 3, not-nutriment 2, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-association 3, not-dissociation 3, not-presence 2, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3, not-non-disappearance 2. …

By Fifteens

With not-faculty, not-root…not-kamma conditions and not-resultant 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1. …

By Twenty-one

With not-faculty, not-root …not-kamma, not-resultant, not-jhāna, not-path, not-association, not-dissociation, not-absence conditions and not-disappearance 1 (Abbreviated).

Not-jhāna, Not-path

With not-jhāna condition … with not-path condition …

(Expand in the same way as not-root condition.)

Not-association

With not-association condition …

(Expand in the same way as not-mutuality condition.)

Not-dissociation

By Twos

With not-dissociation condition and not-root 9, not-object 9, not-predominance 9, not-proximity 9, not-contiguity 9, not-conascence 9, not-mutuality 9, not-dependence 9, not-strong-dependence 9, not-prenascence 9, not-postnascence 9, not-repetition 9, not-kamma 9, not-resultant 9, not-nutriment 9, not-faculty 9, not-jhāna 9, not-path 9, not-association 9, not-presence 9, not-absence 9, not-disappearance 9, not-non-disappearance 9. …

By Fours

With not-dissociation, not-root, not-object conditions and not-predominance 9, not-proximity 9, not-contiguity 9, not-conascence 9, not-mutuality 9, not-dependence 9, not-strong-dependence 5, not-prenascence 9, not-postnascence 9, not-repetition 9, not-kamma 9, not-resultant 9, not-nutriment 9, not-faculty 9, not-jhāna 9, not-path 9, not-association 9, not-presence 9, not-absence 9, not-disappearance 9, not-non-disappearance 9. …

By Tens

With not-dissociation, not-root, not-object, not-predominance, not-proximity, not-contiguity, not-conascence, not-mutuality, not-dependence conditions and not-strong-dependence 3, not-prenascence 9 … not-non-disappearance 9.

By Elevens

With not-dissociation, not-root, not-object (conditions abbreviated), not-dependence, not-strong-dependence conditions and not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 1, not-resultant 3, not-nutriment 3, not-faculty 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-association 3, not-presence 2, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3, not-non-disappearance 2. …

By Eighteens (with faculty)[1]

With not-dissociation, not-root, not-object (Conditions abbreviated), not-kamma, not-resultant, not-faculty conditions and not-jhāna 1 …not-disappearance 1. …(Abbreviated.)

Not-presence

By Twos

§ 546. With not-presence condition and not-root 9, not-object 9, not-predominance 9, not-proximity 9, not-contiguity 9, not-conascence 9, not-mutuality 9, not-dependence 9, not-strong-dependence 9, not-prenascence 9, not-postnascence 9, not-repetition 9, not-kamma 9, not-resultant 9, not-nutriment 9, not-faculty 9, not-jhāna 9, not-path 9, not-association 9, not-dissociation 9, not-absence 9, not-disappearance 9, not-non-disappearance 9. …

By Fours

With not-presence, not-root, not-object conditions and not-predominance 9 …not-dependence 9, not-strong-dependence 2. …

By Tens

With not-presence, not-root, not-object, not-predominance, not-proximity, not-contiguity, not-conascence, not-mutuality, not-dependence conditions and not-strong-dependence 2, not-prenascence 9 …not-non-disappearance 9.

[1]Not mentioned in the Text.

By Elevens (with strong-dependence)[1]
With not-presence, not-root, not-object (Conditions abbreviated), not-strong-dependence conditions and not-prenascence 2, not-postnascence 2, not-repetition 2, not-resultant 2, not-nutriment 2, not-faculty 2, not-jhāna 2, not-path 2, not-association 2, not-dissociation 2, not-absence 2, not-disappearance 2, not-non-disappearance 2. …

By Seventeens
With not-presence, not-root, not-object (Conditions abbreviated), not-repetition, not-resultant, not-nutriment, not-faculty conditions and not-jhāna 2 …not-non-disappearance 2. …

By Twenty-ones
With not-presence, not-root …not-strong-dependence, not-prenascence, not-postnascence, not-repetition, not-resultant, not-nutriment, not-faculty …not-dissociation conditions and not-absence 2, not-disappearance 2, not-non-disappearance 2. …

By Twenty-three (with strong-dependence)
With not-presence, not-root …not-disappearance conditions and not-non-disappearance 2.

By Fourteens (with kamma)[2]
With not-presence, not-root …not-dependence, not-prenascence, not-postnascence, not-repetition, not-kamma conditions and not-resultant 9, not-nutriment 9, not-faculty 9, | not-jhāna 9, not-path 9, not-association 9, not-dissociation 9, not-absence 9, not-disappearance 9, not-non-disappearance 9. …[3]

[1]Not mentioned in the Text.
[2]This portion is not included in the Text.
[3]This portion is not included in the Text.

By Twenty-three (with kamma)

With not-presence, not-root (Conditions abbreviated), not-dependence, not-prenascence (Conditions abbreviated), not-kamma …not-disappearance conditions and not-non-disappearance 9.

Not-absence

By Twos

§ 547. With not-absence condition and not-root 15 …(Abbreviated).

With not-absence and not-disappearance (the same as not-root condition).

Not-disappearance

By Twos

§ 548. With not-disappearance condition and not-root 15 …(Abbreviated).

Not-non-disappearance

By Twos

§ 549. With not-non-disappearance condition and not-root 9, not-object 9, not-predominance 9 …not-disappearance 9.

Not-non-disappearance condition (the same as not-presence condition).

End of Negative Enumeration of "Investigation" Chapter

3. Conditions: Positive-Negative

Root

By Twos

§ 550. With root condition, not-object (condition) 7, not-predominance 7, not-proximity 7, not-contiguity 7, not-mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 7, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 7, not-repetition 7, not-kamma 7, not-resultant 7, not-nutriment 7, not-faculty 7, not-jhāna 7, not-path 7, not-association 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 7, not-disappearance 7.

Conascence Combinations 24

Ordinary 9

Without resultant 4

1. Combinations of root, conascence, dependence, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object (condition) 7, not-predominance 7, not-proximity 7, not-contiguity 7, not-mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 7, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 7, not-repetition 7, not-kamma 7, not-resultant 7, not-nutriment 7, not-faculty 7, not-jhāna 7, not-path 7, not-association 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 7, not-disappearance 7; § 551.

2. Of root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object 3, not-predominance 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-nutriment 3, not-faculty 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-association 1, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3;

3. Of root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object 3, not-predominance 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-nutriment 3, not-faculty 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3;

4. Of root, conascence, dependence, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object 3, not-predominance 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, | not-nutriment 3, not-faculty 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-association 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3.

With resultant 5

5. Combinations of root, conascence, dependence, resultant, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object (condition) 1,

not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

6. Of root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

7. Of root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

8. Of root, conascence, dependence, resultant, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

9. Of root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-nutriment 1, | not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not absence 1, not-disappearance 1.

With faculty and path 9
Without resultant 4

10. Combinations of root, conascence, dependence, faculty,

path, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object 4, not-predominance 4, not-proximity 4, not-contiguity 4, not-mutuality 2, not-strong-dependence 4, not-prenascence 4, not-postnascence 4, not-repetition 4, not-kamma 4, not-resultant 4, not-nutriment 4, not-jhāna 4, not-association 2, not-dissociation 2, not-absence 4, not-disappearance 4;

11. Of root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, faculty, path, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object 2, not-predominance 2, not-proximity 2, not-contiguity 2, not-strong-dependence 2, not-prenascence 2, not-postnascence 2, not-repetition 2, not-kamma 2, not-resultant 2, not-nutriment 2, not-jhāna 2, not-association 1, not-dissociation 2, not-absence 2, not-disappearance 2;

12. Of root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, faculty, path, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object 2, not-predominance 2, not-proximity 2, not-contiguity 2, not-strong-dependence 2, not-prenascence 2, not-postnascence 2, not-repetition 2, not-kamma 2, not-resultant 2, not-nutriment 2, not-jhāna 2, not-dissociation 2, not-absence 2, not-disappearance 2;

13. Of root, conascence, dependence, faculty, path, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object 2, not-predominance 2, not-proximity 2, not-contiguity 2, not-mutuality 2, not-strong-dependence 2, not-prenascence 2, not-postnascence 2, not-repetition 2, not-kamma 2, not-resultant 2, not-nutriment 2, not-jhāna 2, not-association 2, not-absence 2, not-disappearance 2.

With resultant 5

14. Combinations of root, conascence, dependence, resultant, faculty, path, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, | not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-nutriment 1, not-jhāna 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

15. Of root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, path, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-nutriment 1, not-jhāna 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

16. Of root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, path, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-nutriment 1, not-jhāna 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

17. Of root, conascence, dependence, resultant, faculty, path, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-nutriment 1, not-jhāna 1, not-association 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

18. Of root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, path, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-nutriment 1, not-jhāna 1, not-association 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1.

With predominance, faculty and path 6
Without resultant 3

§ 553. 19. Combinations of root, predominance, conascence, dependence, faculty, path, presence and non-disappearance | conditions, p. 2
not-object 4, not-proximity 4, not-contiguity 4, not-mutuality 2, not-strong-dependence 4, not-prenascence 4, not-postnascence 4, not-repetition 4, not-kamma 4, not-resultant 4, not-nutriment 4, not-jhāna 4, not-association 2, not-dissociation 2, not-absence 4, not-disappearance 4;

20. Of root, predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, faculty, path, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object 2, not-proximity 2, not-contiguity 2, not-strong-dependence 2, not-prenascence 2, not-postnascence 2, not-repetition 2, not-kamma 2, not-resultant 2, not-nutriment 2, not-jhāna 2, not-dissociation 2, not-absence 2, not-disappearance 2;

21. Of root, predominance, conascence, dependence, faculty, path, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object 2, not-proximity 2, not-contiguity 2, not-mutuality 2, not-strong-dependence 2, not-prenascence 2, not-postnascence 2, not-repetition 2, not-kamma 2, not-resultant 2, not-nutriment 2, not-jhāna 2, not-association 2, not-absence 2, not-disappearance 2.

With resultant 3

22. Combinations of root, predominance, conascence, dependence, resultant, faculty, path, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-nutriment 1, not-jhāna 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

23. Of root, predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, path, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-nutriment 1, not-jhāna 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

24. Of root, predominance, conascence, dependence, resultant, faculty, path, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object 1, not-proximity 1, | not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-nutriment 1, not-jhāna 1, not-association 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1.

End of Root

Object

By Twos

§ 554. With object condition, not-root 9, not-predominance 9, not-proximity 9, not-contiguity 9, not-conascence 9, not-mutuality 9, not-dependence 9, not-strong-dependence 9, not-prenascence 9, not-postnascence 9, not-repetition 9, not-kamma 9, not-resultant 9, not-nutriment 9, not-faculty 9, not-jhāna 9, not-path 9, not-association 9, not-dissociation 9, not-presence 9, not-absence 9, not-disappearance 9, not-non-disappearance 9.

(Miscellaneous) Combinations 5

§ 555. 1. Combinations of object, predominance and strong-dependence conditions, not-root 7, not-proximity 7, not-contiguity 7, not-conascence 7, not-mutuality 7, not-dependence 7, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 7, not-repetition 7, not-kamma 7, not-resultant 7, not-nutriment 7, not-faculty 7, not-jhāna 7, not-path 7, not-association 7, not-dissociation 7, not-presence 7, not-absence 7, not-disappearance 7, not-non-disappearance 7;

2. Of object, prenascence, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-predominance 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-conascence 3, not-mutuality 3, not-dependence 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-nutriment 3, not-faculty 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-association 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3;

3. Of object, dependence, prenascence, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-predominance 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-conascence 3, not-mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-nutriment 3, not-faculty 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-association 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3;

§ 556. 4. Of object, predominance, strong-dependence, pre-nascence, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-proximity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-contiguity 1, not-dependence 1,

not-conascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-resultant 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

5. Of object, predominance, dependence, strong-dependence, prenascence, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-conascence 1, not-mutuality 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-resultant 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1.

End of Object

Predominance

By Twos

With predominance condition, not-root 10, not-object 7, not-proximity 10, not-contiguity 10, not-conascence 7, not-mutuality 8, not-dependence 7, not-strong-dependence 7, not-prenascence 10, not-postnascence 10, not-repetition 10, not-kamma 10, not-resultant 10, not-nutriment 10, not-faculty 10, not-jhāna 10, not-path 10, not-association 8, not-dissociation 7, not-presence 7, not-absence 10, not-disappearance 10, not-non-disappearance 7. § 556.

Combinations 30

Mixed 3

1. Combinations of predominance, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 8, not-object 7, not-proximity 8, not-contiguity 8, not-conascence 1, not-mutuality 4, not-dependence 1, not-strong-dependence 7, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 8, not-repetition 8, not-kamma 8, not-resultant 8, not-nutriment 8, not-faculty 8, not-jhāna 8, not-path 8, not-association 4, not-dissociation 4, not-absence 8, not-disappearance 8; § 557.

2. Of predominance, dependence, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 8, not-object 7, not-proximity 8, not-contiguity 8, not-conascence 1, not-mutuality 4, not-strong-dependence 7, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 8, not-repetition 8, not-kamma 8, not-resultant 8, not-nutriment 8, not-faculty 8, not-jhāna 8, not-path 8, not-association 4, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 8, not-disappearance 8;

3. Of predominance, dependence, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 4, not-object 3, not-proximity 4, not-contiguity 4, not-conascence 1, not-mutuality 4, not-strong-dependence 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 4, not-repetition 4, not-kamma 4, not-resultant 4, not-nutriment 4, not-faculty 4, not-jhāna 4, not-path 4, not-association 4, not-absence 4, not-disappearance 4.

Miscellaneous 3

§ 558. 4. Combinations of predominance, object and strong-dependence conditions, not-root 7, not-proximity 7, not-contiguity 7, not-conascence 7, not-mutuality 7, not-dependence 7, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 7, not-repetition 7, not-kamma 7, not-resultant 7, not-nutriment 7, not-faculty 7, not-jhāna 7, not-path 7, not-association 7, not-dissociation 7, not-presence 7, not-absence 7, not-disappearance 7, not-non-disappearance 7;

5. Of predominance, object, strong-dependence, prenascence, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-conascence 1, not-mutuality 1, not-dependence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-resultant 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

6. Of predominance, object, dependence, strong-dependence, prenascence, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-conascence 1, not-mutuality 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1,

not-resultant 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1.

Conascence 24

Predominant desire 6
Without resultant 3

7. Combinations of predominance, conascence, dependence, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 7, not-object 7, not-proximity 7, not-contiguity 7, not-mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 7, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 7, not-repetition 7, not-kamma 7, not-resultant 7, not-nutriment 7, not-faculty 7, not-jhāna 7, not-path 7, not-association 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 7, not-disappearance 7; § 559.. p. 243

8. Of predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-object 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-nutriment 3, not-faculty 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3;

9. Of predominance, conascence, dependence, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-object 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-nutriment 3, not-faculty 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-association 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3.

With resultant 3

10. Combinations of predominance, conascence, dependence, resultant, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna

1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

11. Of predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1; p. 244

12. Of predominance, conascence, dependence, resultant, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1.

With nutriment and faculty 6 [1]
Without resultant 3

§ 560. 13. Combinations of predominance, conascence, dependence, nutriment, faculty, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 7, not-object 7, not-proximity 7, not-contiguity 7, not-mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 7, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 7, not-repetition 7, not-kamma 7, not-resultant 7, not-jhāna 7, not-path 7, not-association 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 7, not-disappearance 7;

14. Of predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, nutriment, faculty, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-object 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3;

15. Of predominance, conascence, dependence, nutriment, faculty, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-object 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-mutuality

[1] Not as in the Text.

3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-prenascence 3, | not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-association 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3.

With resultant 3

16. Combinations of predominance, conascence, dependence, resultant, nutriment, faculty, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

17. Of predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, nutriment, faculty, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

18. Of predominance, conascence, dependence, resultant, nutriment, faculty, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1.

With faculty and path 6[1]

Without resultant 3

19. Combinations of predominance, § conascence, dependence, faculty, path, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 7, not-object 7, not-proximity 7, not-contiguity 7, not-mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 7, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 7, not-repetition 7, not-kamma 7, not-resultant 7, not-nutriment 7, not-jhāna 7, not-association 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 7, not-disappearance 7;

[1]Not as in the Text.

20. Of predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, faculty, path, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-object 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-nutriment 3, not-jhāna 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3;

21. Of predominance, conascence, dependence, faculty, path, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-object 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-nutriment 3, not-jhāna 3, not-association 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3.

With resultant 3

22. Combinations of predominance, conascence, dependence, resultant, faculty, path, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-nutriment 1, not-jhāna 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

23. Of predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, path, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-nutriment 1, not-jhāna 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

24. Of predominance, conascence, dependence, resultant, faculty, path, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-nutriment 1, not-jhāna 1, not-association 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1.

With root, faculty and path 6 [1]

[1] Not as in the Text.

Without resultant 3

25. Combinations of predominance, root, conascence, dependence, faculty, path, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object 4, not-proximity 4, not-contiguity 4, not-mutuality 2, not-strong-dependence 4, not-prenascence 4, not-postnascence 4, not-repetition 4, not-kamma 4, not-resultant 4, not-nutriment 4, not-jhāna 4, not-association 2, not-dissociation 2, not-absence 4, not-disappearance 4; § 562., p. 247

26. Of predominance, root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, faculty, path, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object 2, not-proximity 2, not-contiguity 2, not-strong-dependence 2, not-prenascence 2, not-postnascence 2, not-repetition 2, not-kamma 2, not-resultant 2, not-nutriment 2, not-jhāna 2, not-dissociation 2, not-absence 2, not-disappearance 2;

27. Of predominance, root, conascence, dependence, faculty, path, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object 2, not-proximity 2, not-contiguity 2, not-mutuality 2, not-strong-dependence 2, not-prenascence 2, not-postnascence 2, not-repetition 2, not-kamma 2, not-resultant 2, not-nutriment 2, not-jhāna 2, not-association 2, not-absence 2, not-disappearance 2.

With resultant 3

28. Combinations of predominance, root, conascence, dependence, resultant, faculty, path, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-nutriment 1, not-jhāna 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

29. Of predominance, root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, path, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, | not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-nutriment 1, not-jhāna 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

30. Of predominance, root, conascence, dependence, resultant, faculty, path, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-nutriment 1, not-jhāna 1, not-association 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1.

End of Predominance

Proximity

By Twos

§ 563. With proximity condition, not-root 7, not-object 7, not-predominance 7, not-conascence 7, not-mutuality 7, not-dependence 7, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 7, not-repetition 5, not-kamma 7, not-resultant 7, not-nutriment 7, not-faculty 7, not-jhāna 7, not-path 7, not-association 7, not-dissociation 7, not-presence 7, not-non-disappearance 7.

(Miscellaneous) Combinations 3

1. Combinations of proximity, contiguity, strong-dependence, absence and disappearance conditions, not-root 7, not-object 7, not-predominance 7, not-conascence 7, not-mutuality 7, not-dependence 7, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 7, not-repetition 5, not-kamma 7, not-resultant 7, not-nutriment 7, not-faculty 7, not-jhāna 7, not-path 7, not-association 7, not-dissociation 7, not-presence 7, not-non-disappearance 7;

2. Of proximity, contiguity, strong-dependence, repetition, absence and disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-object 3, not-predominance 3, not-conascence 3, not-mutuality, 3, not-dependence 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-nutriment 3, not-faculty 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-association 3, not-dissociation 3, not-presence 3, not-non-disappearance 3;

3. Of proximity, contiguity, strong-dependence, kamma, absence and disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, | not-

predominance 1, not-conascence 1, not-mutuality 1, not-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-resultant 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 1, not-presence 1, not-non-disappearance 1.

End of Proximity

Contiguity

By Twos

§ 565. With contiguity condition, not-root 7, not-object 7, not-predominance 7, not-conascence 7, not-mutuality 7, not-dependence 7, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 7, not-repetition 5, not-kamma 7, not-resultant 7, not-nutriment 7, not-faculty 7, not-jhāna 7, not-path 7, not-association 7, not-dissociation 7, not-presence 7, not-non-disappearance 7.

(Miscellaneous) Combinations 3

§ 566. 1. Combinations of contiguity, proximity, strong-dependence, absence and disappearance conditions, not-root 7, not-object 7, not-predominance 7, not-conascence 7, not-mutuality 7, not-dependence 7, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 7, not-repetition 5, not-kamma 7, not-resultant 7, not-nutriment 7, not-faculty 7, not-jhāna 7, not-path 7, not-association 7, not-dissociation 7, not-presence 7, not-non-disappearance 7;

2. Of contiguity, proximity, strong-dependence, repetition, absence and disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-object 3, not-predominance 3, not-conascence 3, not-mutuality 3, not-dependence 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-nutriment 3, not-faculty 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-association 3, not-dissociation 3, not-presence 3, not-non-disappearance 3;

3. Of contiguity, proximity, strong-dependence, kamma, absence and disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-

predominance 1, not-conascence 1, not-mutuality 1, not-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-resultant 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 1, not-presence 1, not-non-disappearance 1.

End of Contiguity

Conascence

By Twos

With conascence condition, not-root 9, not-object 9, not-predominance 9, not-proximity 9, not-contiguity 9, not-mutuality 5, not-strong-dependence 9, not-prenascence 9, not-postnascence 9, not-repetition 9, not-kamma 9, not-resultant 9, not-nutriment 9, not-faculty 9, not-jhāna 9, not-path 9, not-association 5, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 9, not-disappearance 9.

Conascence Combinations 10

Without resultant 5

§ 568. 1. Combinations of conascence, dependence, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 9, not-object 9, not-predominance 9, not-proximity 9, not-contiguity 9, not-mutuality 5, not-strong-dependence 9 . . . not-path 9, not-association 5, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 9, not-disappearance 9;

2. Of conascence, mutuality, dependence, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-object 3, not-predominance 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-nutriment 3, not-faculty 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-association 1, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3;

3. Of conascence, mutuality, dependence, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-object 3,

not-predominance 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-nutriment 3, not-faculty 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3;

4. Of conascence, dependence, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-object 3, not-predominance 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity. 3, not-mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, | not-nutriment 3, not-faculty 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-association 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3;

5. Of conascence, mutuality, dependence, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-resultant 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1.

With resultant 5

6. Combinations of conascence, dependence, resultant, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

7. Of conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

8. Of conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

9. Of conascence, dependence, resultant, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, | not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

10. Of conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1.

End of Conascence

Mutuality

By Twos

§ 569. With mutuality condition, not-root 3, not-object 3, not-predominance 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-nutriment 3, not-faculty 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-association 1, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3.

(Conascence) Combinations 6

Without resultant 3

1. Combinations of mutuality, conascence, dependence, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-object 3, not-predominance 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-nutriment 3, not-faculty 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-association 1, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3;

2. Of mutuality, conascence, dependence, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-object 3, not-predominance 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-nutriment 3, not-faculty 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3;

3. Of mutuality, conascence, dependence, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-resultant 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1. p. 253

With resultant 3

4. Combinations of mutuality, conascence, dependence, resultant, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

5. Of mutuality, conascence, dependence, resultant, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition

1, not-kamma 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

6. Of mutuality, conascence, dependence, resultant, dissociation presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1.

End of Mutuality

Dependence

By Twos

§ 571. With dependence condition, not-root 13, not-object 13, not-predominance 13, not-proximity 13, not-contiguity 13, not-conascence 3, not-mutuality 7, not-strong-dependence 13, | not-prenascence 9, not-postnascence 13, not-repetition 13, not-kamma 13, not-resultant 13, not-nutriment 13, not-faculty 13, not-jhāna 13, not-path 13, not-association 7, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 13, not-disappearance 13.

Combinations 20

Mixed 6

1. Combinations of dependence, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 13, not-object 13, not-predominance 13, not-proximity 13, not-contiguity 13, not-conascence 3, not-mutuality 7, not-strong-dependence 13, not-prenascence 9, not-postnascence 13, not-repetition 13, not-kamma 13, not-resultant 13, not-nutriment 13, not-faculty 13, not-jhāna 13, not-path 13, not-association 7, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 13, not-disappearance 13; § 572.

2. Of dependence, predominance, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 8, not-object 7, not-proximity

8, not-contiguity 8, not-conascence 1, not-mutuality 4, not-strong-dependence 7, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 8, not-repetition 8, not-kamma 8, not-resultant 8, not-nutriment 8, not-faculty 8, not-jhāna 8, not-path 8, not-association 4, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 8, not-disappearance 8;

3. Of dependence, faculty, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 7, not-object 7, not-predominance 7, not-proximity 7, not-contiguity 7, not-conascence 1, not-mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 7, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 7, not-repetition 7, not-kamma 7, not-resultant 7, not-nutriment 7, not-jhāna 7, not-path 7, not-association 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 7, not-disappearance 7;

4. Of dependence, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 5, not-object 5, not-predominance 5, not-proximity 5, not-contiguity 5, not-conascence 3, not-mutuality 5, not-strong-dependence 5, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 5, not-repetition 5, not-kamma 5, not-resultant 5, not-nutriment 5, not-faculty 5, not-jhāna 5, not-path 5, not-association 5, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5;

5. Of dependence, predominance, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 4, not-object 3, not-proximity 4, not-contiguity 4, not-conascence 1, not-mutuality 4, not-strong-dependence 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 4, not-repetition 4, not-kamma 4, not-resultant 4, not-nutriment 4, not-faculty 4, not-jhāna 4, not-path 4, not-association 4, not-absence 4, not-disappearance 4;

6. Of dependence, faculty, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-object 3, not-predominance 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-conascence 1, not-mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-nutriment 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-association 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3.

Miscellaneous 4

7. Combinations of dependence, prenascence, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-object 3, not-predominance 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-conascence 3, not-mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-nutriment 3, not-faculty 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-association 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3;

8. Of dependence, object, prenascence, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-predominance 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-conascence 3, not-mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-nutriment 3, not-faculty 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-association 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3;

9. Of dependence, object, predominance, strong-dependence, prenascence, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-conascence 1, not-mutuality 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-resultant 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

10. Of dependence, prenascence, faculty, dissociation, | 550 presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-conascence 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-resultant 1, not-nutriment 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1.

Conascence 10
Without resultant 5

§ 574. 11. Combinations of dependence, conascence, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 9, not-object 9, not-predominance 9, not-proximity 9, not-contiguity, 9, not-mutuality 5, not-strong-dependence 9, not-prenascence 9, not-postnascence 9, not-repetition 9, not-kamma 9, not-resultant 9, not-nutriment 9, not-faculty 9, not-jhāna 9, not-path 9, not-association 5, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 9, not-disappearance 9;

12. Of dependence, conascence, mutuality, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-object 3, not-predominance 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-nutriment 3, not-faculty 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-association 1, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3;

13. Of dependence, conascence, mutuality, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-object 3, not-predominance 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-nutriment 3, not-faculty 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3;

14. Of dependence, conascence, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-object 3, not-predominance 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-nutriment 3, not-faculty 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-association 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3;

15. Of dependence, conascence, mutuality, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-resultant 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1.

With resultant 5

16. Combinations of dependence, conascence, resultant, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-

jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

17. Of dependence, conascence, mutuality, resultant, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

18. Of dependence, conascence, mutuality, resultant, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

19. Of dependence, conascence, resultant, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

p. 258 20. Of dependence, conascence, mutuality, resultant, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1.

End of Dependence

Strong-dependence

By Twos

With strong-dependence condition, not-root 9, not-object 9, not-predominance 9, not-proximity 9, not-contiguity 9, not-conascence

9, not-mutuality 9, not-dependence 9, not-prenascence 9, not-postnascence 9, not-repetition 9, not-kamma 9, not-resultant 9, not-nutriment 9, not-faculty 9, not-jhāna 9, not-path 9, not-association 9, not-dissociation 9, not-presence 9, not-absence 9, not-disappearance 9, not-non-disappearance 9.

(Miscellaneous) Combinations 7

§ 11. 1. Combinations of strong-dependence, object and predominance conditions, not-root 7, not-proximity 7, not-contiguity 7, not-conascence 7, not-mutuality 7, not-dependence 7, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 7, not-repetition 7, not-kamma 7, not-resultant 7, not-nutriment 7, not-faculty 7, not-jhāna 7, not-path 7, not-association 7, not-dissociation 7, not-presence 7, not-absence 7, not-disappearance 7, not-non-disappearance 7;

2. Of strong-dependence, object, predominance, prenascence, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-conascence 1, not-mutuality 1, not-dependence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-resultant 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

3. Of strong-dependence, object, predominance, dependence, prenascence, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, p. 259 not-conascence 1, not-mutuality 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-resultant 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

4. Of strong-dependence, proximity, contiguity, absence and disappearance conditions, not-root 7, not-object 7, not-predominance 7, not-conascence 7, not-mutuality 7, not-dependence 7, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 7, not-repetition 5, not-kamma 7, not-resultant 7, not-nutriment 7, not-faculty 7, not-jhāna 7, not-path 7, not-association 7, not-dissociation 7, not-presence 7, not-non-disappearance 7;

5. Of strong-dependence, proximity, contiguity, repetition, absence and disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-object 3, not-predominance 3, not-conascence 3, not-mutuality 3, not-dependence 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-nutriment 3, not-faculty 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-association 3, not-dissociation 3, not-presence 3, not-non-disappearance 3;

6. Of strong-dependence and kamma conditions, not-root 2, not-object 2, not-predominance 2, not-proximity 2, not-contiguity 2, not-conascence 2, not-mutuality 2, not-dependence 2, not-prenascence 2, not-postnascence 2, not-repetition 2, not-resultant 2, not-nutriment 2, not-faculty 2, not-jhāna 2, not-path 2, not-association 2, not-dissociation 2, not-presence 2, not-absence 2, not-disappearance 2, not-non-disappearance 2;

7. Of strong-dependence, proximity, contiguity, kamma, absence and disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-conascence 1, not-mutuality 1, not-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-resultant 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 1, not-presence 1, not-non-disappearance 1.

End of Strong-dependence

Prenascence

By Twos

§ 577. With prenascence condition, not-root 3, not-object 3, not-predominance 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-conascence 3, not-mutuality 3, not-dependence 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-nutriment 3, not-faculty 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-association 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3.

(Miscellaneous) Combinations 7

1. Combinations of prenascence, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-object 3, not-predominance 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-conascence 3, not-mutuality 3, not-dependence 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-nutriment 3, not-faculty 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-association 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3;

2. Of prenascence, dependence, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-object 3, not-predominance 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-conascence 3, not-mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-nutriment 3, not-faculty 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-association 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3;

3. Of prenascence, object, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-predominance 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-conascence 3, not-mutuality 3, not-dependence 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-nutriment 3, not-faculty 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-association 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3;

4. Of prenascence, object, dependence, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-predominance 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-conascence 3, not-mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-nutriment 3, not-faculty 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-association 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3;

5. Of prenascence, object, predominance, strong-dependence, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-conascence 1, | not-mutuality 1, not-dependence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-resultant 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

6. Of prenascence, object, predominance, dependence, strong-dependence, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance condi-

tions, not-root 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-conascence 1, not-mutuality 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-resultant 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

7. Of prenascence, dependence, faculty, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-conascence 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-resultant 1, not-nutriment 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1.

End of Prenascence

Postnascence

By Twos

§ 579. With postnascence condition, not-root 3, not-object 3, not-predominance 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-conascence 3, not-mutuality 3, not-dependence 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-prenascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-nutriment 3, not-faculty 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-association 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3.

(Miscellaneous) Combination 1

§ 580

1. Combinations of postnascence, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-object 3, not-predominance 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-conascence 3, not-mutuality 3, not-dependence 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-prenascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-nutriment 3, not-faculty 3, not-jhāna 3, | not-path 3, not-association 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3.

p.163

End of Postnascence

Repetition

By Twos

With repetition condition, not-root 3, not-object 3, not-predominance 3, not-conascence 3, not-mutuality 3, not-dependence 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-nutriment 3, not-faculty 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-association 3, not-dissociation 3, not-presence 3, not-non-disappearance 3.

(Miscellaneous) Combination 1

Combinations of repetition, proximity, contiguity, strong-dependence, absence and disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-object 3, not-predominance 3, not-conascence 3, not-mutuality 3, not-dependence 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-nutriment 3, not-faculty 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-association 3, not-dissociation 3, not-presence 3, not-non-disappearance 3.

End of Repetition

Kamma

By Twos

With kamma condition, not-root 7, not-object 7, not-predominance 7, not-proximity 7, not-contiguity 7, not-conascence 2, not-mutuality 3, not-dependence 2, not-strong-dependence 7, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 7, not-repetition 7, not-resultant 7, not-nutriment 2, not-faculty 7, not-jhāna 7, not-path 7, not-association 3, not-dissociation 5, not-presence 2, not-absence 7, not-disappearance 7, not-non-disappearance 2.

Combinations 11

Miscellaneous 2

1. Combinations of kamma and strong-dependence conditions, not-root 2, not-object 2, not-predominance 2, not-proximity 2, not-contiguity 2, not-conascence 2, not-mutuality 2, | not-dependence 2, not-prenascence 2, not postnascence 2, not-repetition 2, not-resultant 2, not-nutriment 2, not-faculty 2, not-jhāna 2, not-path 2, not-association 2, not-dissociation 2, not-presence 2, not-absence 2, not-disappearance 2, not-non-disappearance 2;

2. Of kamma, proximity, contiguity, strong-dependence, absence and disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-conascence 1, not-mutuality 1, not-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-resultant 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 1, not-presence 1, not-non-disappearance 1.

Conascence (with nutriment) 9
Without resultant 4

§ 585. 3. Combinations of kamma, conascence, dependence, nutriment, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 7, not-object 7, not-predominance 7, not-proximity 7, not-contiguity 7, not-mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 7, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 7, not-repetition 7, not-resultant 7, not-faculty 7, not-jhāna 7, not-path 7, not-association 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 7, not-disappearance 7;

4. Of kamma, conascence, mutuality, dependence, nutriment, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-object 3, not-predominance 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-resultant 3, not-faculty 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-association 1, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3;

5. Of kamma, conascence, mutuality, dependence, nutriment, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-object 3, not-predominance 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3,

not-repetition 3, not-resultant 3, not-faculty 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3;

6. Of kamma, conascence, dependence, nutriment, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root | 3, not-object 3, p. 264 not-predominance 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-resultant 3, not-faculty 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-association 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3.

With resultant 5

7. Combinations of kamma, conascence, dependence, resultant, nutriment, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

8. Of kamma, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, nutriment, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

9. Of kamma, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, nutriment, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

10. Of kamma, conascence, dependence, resultant, nutriment, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

11. Of kamma, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, nutriment, dissociation, presence and non-disap|pearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1.

End of Kamma

Resultant

By Twos

With resultant condition, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1.

(Conascence) Combinations 5

1. Combinations of resultant, conascence, dependence, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

2. Of resultant, conascence, mutuality, dependence, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

3. Of resultant, conascence, mutuality, dependence, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1,

not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

4. Of resultant, conascence, dependence, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

5. Of resultant, conascence, mutuality, dependence, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1.

End of Resultant

Nutriment

By Twos

With nutriment condition, not-root 7, not-object 7, not-predominance 7, not-proximity 7, not-contiguity 7, not-conascence 1, not-mutuality 3, not-dependence 1, not-strong-dependence 7, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 7, not-repetition 7, not-kamma 7, not-resultant 7, not-faculty 7, not-jhāna 7, not-path 7, not-association 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 7, not-disappearance 7. §588.

Combinations 34

Mixed 1

1. Combinations of nutriment, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 7, not-object 7, not-predominance 7, not-proximity 7, not-contiguity 7, not-conascence 1, not-mutuality 3,

not-dependence 1, not-strong-dependence 7, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 7, not-repetition 7, not-kamma 7, not-resultant 7, not-faculty 7, not-jhāna 7, not-path 7, not-association 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 7, not-disappearance 7.

Conascence 33
Ordinary 9
Without resultant 4

2. Combinations of nutriment, conascence, dependence, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 7, not-object 7, not-predominance 7, not-proximity 7, not-contiguity 7, not-mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 7, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 7, not-repetition 7, not-kamma 7, not-resultant 7, not-faculty 7, not-jhāna 7, not-path 7, not-association 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 7, not-disappearance 7;

3. Of nutriment, conascence, mutuality, dependence, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-object 3, not-predominance 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-faculty 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-association 1, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3;

4. Of nutriment, conascence, mutuality, dependence, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-object 3, not-predominance 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-faculty 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3;

5. Of nutriment, conascence, dependence, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-object 3, not-predominance 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-faculty 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-association 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3.

With resultant 5

6. Combinations of nutriment, conascence, dependence, resultant, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, | not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

7. Of nutriment, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

8. Of nutriment, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

9. Of nutriment, conascence, dependence, resultant, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

10. Of nutriment, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1.

With kamma 9

Without resultant 4

§ 591. 11. Combinations of nutriment, conascence, dependence, kamma, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 7, not-object 7, not-predominance 7, not-proximity 7, not-contiguity 7, not-mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 7, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 7, not-repetition 7, not-resultant 7, not-faculty 7, not-jhāna 7, not-path 7, not-association 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 7, not-disappearance 7;

12. Of nutriment, conascence, mutuality, dependence, kamma, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-object 3, not-predominance 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-resultant 3, not-faculty 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-association 1, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3;

13. Of nutriment, conascence, mutuality, dependence, kamma, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-object 3, not-predominance 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-resultant 3, not-faculty 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3;

14. Of nutriment, conascence, dependence, kamma, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-object 3, not-predominance 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-resultant 3, not-faculty 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-association 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3.

With resultant 5

15. Combinations of nutriment, conascence, dependence, kamma, resultant, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-faculty 1,

not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

16. Of nutriment, conascence, mutuality, dependence, kamma, resultant, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, | not-path 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

17. Of nutriment, conascence, mutuality, dependence, kamma, resultant, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

18. Of nutriment, conascence, dependence, kamma, resultant, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1[1] not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

19. Of nutriment, conascence, mutuality, dependence, kamma, resultant, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1.

With faculty 9
Without resultant 4

§ 592. 20. Combinations of nutriment, conascence, dependence, faculty, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 7, not-object 7, not-predominance 7, not-proximity 7, not-contiguity 7, not-mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 7, not-prenascence 7, not-

[1]Left out in the text.

postnascence 7, not-repetition 7, not-kamma 7, not-resultant 7, not-jhāna 7, not-path 7, not-association 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 7, not-disappearance 7;

21. Of nutriment, conascence, mutuality, dependence, faculty, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3, | not-object 3, not-predominance 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-association 1, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3;

22. Of nutriment, conascence, mutuality, dependence, faculty, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-object 3, not-predominance 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3;

23. Of nutriment, conascence, dependence, faculty, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-object 3, not-predominance 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-association 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3.

With resultant 5

24. Combinations of nutriment, conascence, dependence, resultant, faculty, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

25. Of nutriment, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-

repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

26. Of nutriment, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, | not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

27. Of nutriment, conascence, dependence, resultant, faculty, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

28. Of nutriment, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1.

With predominance and faculty 6
Without resultant 3

29. Combinations of nutriment, predominance, conascence, dependence, faculty, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 7, not-object 7, not-proximity 7, not-contiguity 7, not-mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 7, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 7, not-repetition 7, not-kamma 7, not-resultant 7, not-jhāna 7, not-path 7, not-association 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 7, not-disappearance 7; § 593.

30. Of nutriment, predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, faculty, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-object 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-

repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3;

31. Of nutriment, predominance, conascence, dependence, faculty, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-object 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity | 3, not-mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-association 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3.

With resultant 3

32. Combinations of nutriment, predominance, conascence, dependence, resultant, faculty, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

33. Of nutriment, predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

34. Of nutriment, predominance, conascence, dependence, resultant, faculty, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1.

End of Nutriment

Faculty

By Twos

With faculty§ condition, not-root 7, not-object 7, not-predominance

7, not-proximity 7, not-contiguity 7, not-conascence 1, not-mutuality 3, not-dependence 1, not-strong-dependence 7, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 7, not-repetition 7, not-kamma 7, not-resultant 7, not-nutriment 7, not-jhāna 7, not-path 7, not-association 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 7, not-disappearance 7.

Combinations 76

Mixed 3

1. Combinations of faculty, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 7, not-object 7, not-predominance 7, not-proximity 7, not-contiguity 7, not-conascence 1, not-mutuality 3, not-dependence 1, not-strong-dependence 7, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 7, not-repetition 7, not-kamma 7, not-resultant 7, not-nutriment 7, not-jhāna 7, not-path 7, not-association 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 7, not-disappearance 7; § 595.

2. Of faculty, dependence, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 7, not-object 7, not-predominance 7, not-proximity 7, not-contiguity 7, not-conascence 1, not-mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 7, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 7, not-repetition 7, not-kamma 7, not-resultant 7, not-nutriment 7, not-jhāna 7, not-path 7, not-association 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 7, not-disappearance 7;

3. Of faculty, dependence, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-object 3, not-predominance 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-conascence 1, not-mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-nutriment 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-association 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3.

Miscellaneous 1

4. Combinations of faculty, dependence, prenascence, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, § 596.

not-conascence 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-resultant 1, not-nutriment 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1.

Conascence 72
Ordinary 9
Without resultant 4

p. 275, § 597.

5. Combinations of faculty, conascence, dependence, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 7, not-object 7, not-predominance 7, not-proximity 7, not-contiguity 7, not-mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 7, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 7, not-repetition 7, not-kamma 7, not-resultant 7, not-nutriment 7, not-jhāna 7, not-path 7, not-association 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 7, not-disappearance 7;

6. Of faculty, conascence, mutuality, dependence, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-object 3, not-predominance 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-nutriment 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-association 1, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3;

7. Of faculty, conascence, mutuality, dependence, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-object 3, not-predominance 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-nutriment 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3;

8. Of faculty, conascence, dependence, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-object 3, not-predominance 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-nutriment 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-association 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3.

With resultant 5

9. Combinations of faculty, conascence, dependence, resultant, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-nutriment 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

10. Of faculty, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, | not-contiguity 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-nutriment 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

11. Of faculty, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-nutriment 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

12. Of faculty, conascence, dependence, resultant, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-nutriment 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

13. Of faculty, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-nutriment 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1.

With path 9
Without resultant 4

14. Combinations of faculty, conascence, dependence, path, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 7, | not-object 7 ... not-mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 7 ... not-association 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 7, not-disappearance 7;

15. Of faculty, conascence, mutuality, dependence, path, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3 ... not-association 1, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3;

16. Of faculty, conascence, mutuality, dependence, path, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3 ... not-disappearance 3;

17. Of faculty, conascence, dependence, path, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3 ... not-disappearance 3.

With resultant 5

18. Combinations of faculty, conascence, dependence, resultant, path, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 ... not-disappearance 1;

19. Of faculty, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, path, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 ... not-disappearance 1;

20. Of faculty, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, path, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 ... not-disappearance 1;

21. Of faculty, conascence, dependence, resultant, path, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 ... not-disappearance 1;

22. Of faculty, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, path, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 ... not-disappearance 1.

With jhāna 9
Without resultant 4

§ 599. 23. Combinations of faculty, conascence, dependence, jhāna, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 7 ... not-

mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 7 …not-association 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 7, not-disappearance 7;

24. Of faculty, conascence, mutuality, dependence, jhāna, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3 …not-association 1, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3;

25. Of faculty, conascence, mutuality, dependence, jhāna, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3 …not-disappearance 3;

26. Of faculty, conascence, dependence, jhāna, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3 …not-disappearance 3.

With resultant 5

27. Combinations of faculty, conascence, dependence, resultant, jhāna, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 …not-disappearance 1;

28. Of faculty, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, jhāna, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 …not-disappearance 1;

29. Of faculty, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, jhāna, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 …not-disappearance 1;

30. Of faculty, conascence, dependence, resultant, jhāna, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 …not-disappearance 1;

31. Of faculty, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, jhāna, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 …not-disappearance 1.

With jhāna and path 9
Without resultant 4

32. Combinations of faculty, conascence, dependence, jhāna, path, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 7 …~~not-~~not-mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 7 …not-association 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 7, not-disappearance 7; § 600.

33. Of faculty, conascence, mutuality, dependence, jhāna, path, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root | 3 …not-strong-dependence 3 …not-association 1, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3;

34. Of faculty, conascence, mutuality, dependence, jhāna, path, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3 …not-disappearance 3;

35. Of faculty, conascence, dependence, jhāna, path, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3 …not-disappearance 3.

With resultant 5

36. Combinations of faculty, conascence, dependence, resultant, jhāna, path, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 …not-disappearance 1;

37. Of faculty, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, jhāna, path, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 …not-disappearance 1;

38. Of faculty, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, jhāna, path, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 …not-disappearance 1;

39. Of faculty, conascence, dependence, resultant, jhāna, path, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 …not-disappearance 1;

40. Of faculty, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, jhāna, path, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 …not-disappearance 1.

With nutriment 9
Without resultant 4

§ 601. 41. Combinations of faculty, conascence, dependence, nutriment, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not root 7 …not-mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 7 …not-association 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 7, not-disappearance 7;

42. Of faculty, conascence, mutuality, dependence, nutriment, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3 …not-association 1, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3;

43. Of faculty, conascence, mutuality, dependence, nutriment, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3 …not-disappearance 3; p. 280

44. Of faculty, conascence, dependence, nutriment, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3 …not-disappearance 3.

With resultant 5

45. Combinations of faculty, conascence, dependence, resultant, nutriment, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 …not-disappearance 1;

46. Of faculty, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, nutriment, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 …not-disappearance 1;

47. Of faculty, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, nutriment, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 …not-disappearance 1;

48. Of faculty, conascence, dependence, resultant, nutriment, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 …not-disappearance 1;

49. Of faculty, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, nutriment, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 …not-disappearance 1.

With predominance and nutriment 6
Without resultant 3

50. Combinations of faculty, predominance, conascence, dependence, nutriment, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 7 …not-mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 7 …not-association 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 7, not-disappearance 7; § 602.

51. Of faculty, predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, nutriment, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3 ... not-disappearance 3;

52. Of faculty, predominance, conascence, dependence, nutriment, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3 ... not-disappearance 3.

With resultant 3

p. 281 53. Combinations of faculty, predominance, conascence, dependence, resultant, nutriment, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 ... not-disappearance 1;

54. Of faculty, predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, nutriment, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 ... not-disappearance 1;

55. Of faculty, predominance, conascence, dependence, resultant, nutriment, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 ... not-disappearance 1.

With predominance and path 6
Without resultant 3

§ 603. 56. Combinations of faculty, predominance, conascence, dependence, path, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 7 ... not-mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 7 ... not-association 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 7, not-disappearance 7;

57. Of faculty, predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, path, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3 ... not-disappearance 3;

58. Of faculty, predominance, conascence, dependence, path, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3 ... not-disappearance 3.

With resultant 3

59. Combinations of faculty, predominance, conascence, dependence, resultant, path, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 ... not-disappearance 1;

60. Of faculty, predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, path, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 …not-disappearance 1;

61. Of faculty, predominance, conascence, dependence, resultant, path, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 …not-disappearance 1.

With root and path 9
Without resultant 4

62. Combinations of faculty, root, conascence, dependence, path, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object 4 …not-mutuality 2, not-strong-dependence 4 …not-association 2, not-dissociation 2, not-absence 4, not-disappearance 4;

63. Of faculty, root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, path, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object 2 …not-association 1, not-dissociation 2, not-absence 2, not-disappearance 2;

64. Of faculty, root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, path, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object 2 …not-disappearance 2;

65. Of faculty, root, conascence, dependence, path, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object 2 …not-disappearance 2.

With resultant 5

66. Combinations of faculty, root, conascence, dependence, resultant, path, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object 1 …not-disappearance 1;

67. Of faculty, root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, path, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object 1 …not-disappearance 1;

68. Of faculty, root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, path, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object 1 …not-disappearance 1;

69. Of faculty, root, conascence, dependence, resultant, path, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object 1 . . . not-disappearance 1;

70. Of faculty, root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, path, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object 1 . . . not-disappearance 1.

With root, predominance and path 6
Without resultant 3

§ 605. 71. Combinations of faculty, root, predominance, conascence, dependence, path, presence and non-disappearance | conditions, not-object 4, not-proximity 4, not-contiguity 4, not mutuality 2, not-strong-dependence 4, not-prenascence 4, not-postnascence 4, not-repetition 4, not-kamma 4, not-resultant 4, not-nutriment 4, not-jhāna 4, not-association 2, not-dissociation 2, not-absence 4, not-disappearance 4;

72. Of faculty, root, predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, path, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object 2, not-proximity 2, not-contiguity 2, not-strong-dependence 2, not-prenascence 2, not-postnascence 2, not-repetition 2, not-kamma 2, not-resultant 2, not-nutriment 2, not-jhāna 2, not-dissociation 2, not-absence 2, not-disappearance 2;

73. Of faculty, root, predominance, conascence, dependence, path, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object 2, not-proximity 2, not-contiguity 2, not-mutuality 2, not-strong-dependence 2, not-prenascence 2, not-postnascence 2, not-repetition 2, not-kamma 2, not-resultant 2, not-nutriment 2, not-jhāna 2, not-association 2, not-absence 2, not-disappearance 2.

With resultant 3

74. Combinations of faculty, root, predominance, conascence, dependence, resultant, path, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1,

not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-nutriment 1, not-jhāna 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

75. Of faculty, root, predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, path, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-nutriment 1, not-jhāna 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

76. Of faculty, root, predominance, conascence, dependence, resultant, path, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, | not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-nutriment 1, not-jhāna 1, not-association 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1.

End of Faculty

Jhāna

By Twos

With jhāna condition, not-root 7, not-object 7, not-predominance 7, not-proximity 7, not-contiguity 7, not-mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 7, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 7, not-repetition 7, not-kamma 7, not-resultant 7, not-nutriment 7, not-faculty 7, not-path 7, not-association 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 7, not-disappearance 7. §606.

Conascence Combinations 36

Ordinary 9
Without resultant 4

1. Combinations of jhāna, conascence, dependence, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 7 . . . not-mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 7 . . . not-association 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 7, not-disappearance 7;

2. Of jhāna, conascence, mutuality, dependence, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3 …not-association 1, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3;

3. Of jhāna, conascence, mutuality, dependence, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3 …not-disappearance 3;

4. Of jhāna, conascence, dependence, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-disappearance 3.

With resultant 5

5. Combinations of jhāna, conascence, dependence, resultant, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 …not-disappearance 1;

p. 285 6. Of jhāna, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 …not-disappearance 1;

7. Of jhāna, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 …not-disappearance 1;

8. Of jhāna, conascence, dependence, resultant, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 …not-disappearance 1;

9. Of jhāna, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 …not-disappearance 1.

With faculty 9
Without resultant 4

§ 608. 10. Combinations of jhāna, conascence, dependence, faculty, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 7 …not-mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 7 …not-association 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 7, not-disappearance 7;

11. Of jhāna, conascence, mutuality, dependence, faculty, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3 …not-association 1, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3;

12. Of jhāna, conascence, mutuality, dependence, faculty, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3 ... not-disappearance 3;

13. Of jhāna, conascence, dependence, faculty, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3 ... not-disappearance 3.

With resultant 5

14. Combinations of jhāna, conascence, dependence, resultant, faculty, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 ... not-disappearance 1;

15. Of jhāna, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 ... not-disappearance 1;

16. Of jhāna, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 ... not-disappearance 1; p. 286

17. Of jhāna, conascence, dependence, resultant, faculty, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root ... not-disappearance 1;

18. Of jhāna, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 ... not-disappearance 1.

With path 9
Without resultant 4

19. Combinations of jhāna, conascence, dependence, path, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 7 ... not-mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 7 ... not-association 3, not-dissociation 3,[1] not-absence 7, not-disappearance 7; § 609.

20. Of jhāna, conascence, mutuality, dependence, path, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3 ... not-association 1, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3;

[1]Left out in the Text.

21. Of jhāna, conascence, mutuality, dependence, path, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3 …not-disappearance 3;

22. Of jhāna, conascence, dependence, path, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3 …not-disappearance 3.

With resultant 5

23. Combinations of jhāna, conascence, dependence, resultant, path, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 …not-disappearance 1;

24. Of jhāna, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, path, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 …not-disappearance 1;

25. Of jhāna, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, path, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 …not-disappearance 1;

p. 287 26. Of jhāna, conascence, dependence, resultant, path, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 …not-disappearance 1;

27. Of jhāna, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, path, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 …not-disappearance 1.

With faculty and path 9
Without resultant 4

§ 610. 28. Combinations of jhāna, conascence, dependence, faculty, path, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 7 …not-mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 7 …not-association 3, not-dissociation 3,[1] not-absence 7, not-disappearance 7;

29. Of jhāna, conascence, mutuality, dependence, faculty, path, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3 …not-association 1, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3;

[1]Left out in the Text.

30. Of jhāna, conascence, mutuality, dependence, faculty, path, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3 …not-disappearance 3;

31. Of jhāna, conascence, dependence, faculty, path, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3 …not-disappearance 3.

With resultant 5

32. Combinations of jhāna, conascence, dependence, resultant, faculty, path, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 …not-disappearance 1;

33. Of jhāna, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, path, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 …not-disappearance 1;

34. Of jhāna, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, path, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 …not-disappearance 1;

35. Of jhāna, conascence, dependence, resultant, faculty, | path, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 …not-disappearance 1;

36. Of jhāna, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, path, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 …not-disappearance 1.

End of Jhāna

Path

By Twos

With path condition, not-root 7, not-object 7, not-predominance 7, not-proximity 7, not-contiguity 7, not-mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 7, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 7, not-repetition 7, not-kamma 7, not-resultant 7, not-nutriment 7, not-faculty 7, not-jhāna 7, not-association 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 7, not-disappearance 7. § 611.

Conascence Combinations 57

Ordinary 9
Without resultant 4

§ 612. 1. Combinations of path, conascence, dependence, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 7 …not-mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 7 …not-association 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 7, not-disappearance 7;

2. Of path, conascence, mutuality, dependence, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3 …not-association 1, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3;

3. Of path, conascence, mutuality, dependence, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3 …not-disappearance 3;

4. Of path, conascence, dependence, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3 …not-disappearance 3.

With resultant 5

5. Combinations of path, conascence, dependence, resultant, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 …not-disappearance 1;

p. 289 6. Of path, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 …not-disappearance 1;

7. Of path, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 …not-disappearance 1;

8. Of path, conascence, dependence, resultant, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 …not-disappearance 1;

9. Of path, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 …not-disappearance 1.

With faculty 9
Without resultant 4

10. Combinations of path, conascence, dependence, faculty, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 7 …not-mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 7 …not-association 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 7, not-disappearance 7; § 613.

11. Of path, conascence, mutuality, dependence, faculty, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3 …not-association 1, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3;

12. Of path, conascence, mutuality, dependence, faculty, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3 …not-disappearance 3;

13. Of path, conascence, dependence, faculty, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3 …not-disappearance 3.

With resultant 5

14. Combinations of path, conascence, dependence, resultant, faculty, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 …not-disappearance 1;

15. Of path, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 …not-disappearance 1;

16. Of path, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 …not-disappearance 1; p. 290

17. Of path, conascence, dependence, resultant, faculty, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 …not-disappearance 1;

18. Of path, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 …not-disappearance 1.

With jhāna 9
Without resultant 4

19. Combinations of path, conascence, dependence, jhāna, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 7 …not-mutuality

3, not-strong-dependence 7 …not-association 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 7, not-disappearance 7;

20. Of path, conascence, mutuality, dependence, jhāna, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3 …not-association 1, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3;

21. Of path, conascence, mutuality, dependence, jhāna, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3 …not-disappearance 3;

22. Of path, conascence, dependence, jhāna, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3 …not-disappearance 3.

With resultant 5

23. Combinations of path, conascence, dependence, resultant, jhāna, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 …not-disappearance 1;

24. Of path, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, jhāna, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 …not-disappearance 1;

25. Of path, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, jhāna, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 …not-disappearance 1;

p. 291 26. Of path, conascence, dependence, resultant, jhāna, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 …not-disappearance 1;

27. Of path, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, jhāna, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 …not-disappearance 1.

With faculty and jhāna 9
Without resultant 4

28. Combinations of path, conascence, dependence, faculty, jhāna, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 7 …not-mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 7 …not-association 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 7, not-disappearance 7;

29. Of path, conascence, mutuality, dependence, faculty, jhāna, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3 …not-association 1, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3;

30. Of path, conascence, mutuality, dependence, faculty, jhāna, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3 …not-disappearance 3;

31. Of path, conascence, dependence, faculty, jhāna, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3 …not-disappearance 3.

With resultant 5

32. Combinations of path, conascence, dependence, resultant, faculty, jhāna, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 …not-disappearance 1;

33. Of path, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, jhāna, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 …not-disappearance 1;

34. Of path, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, jhāna, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 …not-disappearance 1;

35. Of path, conascence, dependence, resultant, faculty, jhāna, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 …not-disappearance 1;

36. Of path, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, jhāna, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 …not-disappearance 1. p. 292

With predominance and faculty 6
Without resultant 3

37. Combinations of path, predominance, conascence, dependence, faculty, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 7 …not-mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 7 …not-association 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 7, not-disappearance 7;

38. Of path, predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, faculty, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3 . . . not-disappearance 3;

39. Of path, predominance, conascence, dependence, faculty, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3 . . . not-disappearance 3.

With resultant 3

40. Combinations of path, predominance, conascence, dependence, resultant, faculty, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 . . . not-disappearance 1;

41. Of path, predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 . . . not-disappearance 1;

42. Of path, predominance, conascence, dependence, resultant, faculty, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 . . . not-disappearance 1.

With root and faculty 9
Without resultant 4

§ 617. 43. Combinations of path, root, conascence, dependence, faculty, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object 4 . . . not-mutuality 2, not-strong-dependence 4 . . . not-association 2, not-dissociation 2, not-absence 4, not-disappearance 4;

p. 293 44. Of path, root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, faculty, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object 2 . . . not-association 1, not-dissociation 2, not-absence 2, not-disappearance 2;

45. Of path, root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, faculty, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object 2 . . . not-disappearance 2;

46. Of path, root, conascence, dependence, faculty, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object 2 . . . not-disappearance 2.

With resultant 5

47. Combinations of path, root, conascence, dependence, resultant, faculty, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object 1 ... not-disappearance 1;

48. Of path, root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object 1 ... not-disappearance 1;

49. Of path, root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object 1 ... not-disappearance 1;

50. Of path, root, conascence, dependence, resultant, faculty, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object 1 ... not-disappearance 1;

51. Of path, root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object 1 ... not-disappearance 1.

With root, predominance and faculty 6
Without resultant 3

52. Combinations §518 of path, root, predominance, conascence, dependence, faculty, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object 4 ... not-mutuality 2, not-strong-dependence 4 ... not-association 2, not-dissociation 2, not-absence 4, not-disappearance 4;

53. Of path, root, predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, faculty, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object 2 ... not-disappearance 2;

54. Of path, root, predominance, conascence, dependence, faculty, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object 2 ... not-disappearance 2.

With resultant 3

55. Combinations of path, root, predominance, conascence, dependence, resultant, faculty, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object 1 ... not-disappearance 1;

56. Of path, root, predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object 1 …not-disappearance 1;

57. Of path, root, predominance, conascence, dependence, resultant, faculty, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object 1 …not-disappearance 1.

End of Path

Association

By Twos

With association condition, not-root 3, not-object 3, not-predominance 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-nutriment 3, not-faculty 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3.

Conascence Combinations 2

Without resultant 1

§ 90 Combinations of association, conascence, mutuality, dependence, presence and non-disappearance conditions not-root 3 …not-disappearance 3.

With resultant 1

Combinations of association, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1 …not-disappearance 1.

End of Association

Dissociation

By Twos

§ 1.1.10 With dissociation condition, not-root 5, not-object 5, not-predominance 5, not-proximity 5, not-contiguity 5, not-conascence 5, not-mutuality 5, not-dependence 3, not-strong-dependence 5, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 5, not-repetition 5, not-kamma 5, not-resultant 5, not-nutriment 5, not-faculty 5, not-jhāna 5, not-path 5, not-association 5, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5.

Combinations 13

Mixed 4

§ 1.1.11 1. Combinations of dissociation, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 5, not-object 5, not-predominance 5, not-proximity 5, not-contiguity 5, not-conascence 5, not-mutuality 5, not-dependence 3, not-strong-dependence 5, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 5, not-repetition 5, not-kamma 5, not-resultant 5, not-nutriment 5, not-faculty 5, not-jhāna 5, not-path 5, not-association 5, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5;

2. Of dissociation, dependence, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 5, not-object 5, not-predominance 5, not-proximity 5, not-contiguity 5, not-conascence 3, not-mutuality 5, not-strong-dependence 5, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 5, not-repetition 5, not-kamma 5, not-resultant 5, not-nutriment 5, not-faculty 5, not-jhāna 5, not-path 5, not-association 5, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5;

3. Of dissociation, predominance, dependence, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 4, not-object 3, not-proximity 4, not-contiguity 4, not-conascence 1, not-mutuality 4, not-strong-dependence 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 4, not-repetition 4, not-kamma 4, not-resultant 4, not-nutriment 4, not-faculty 4, not-jhāna 4, not-path 4, not-association 4, not-absence 4, not-disappearance 4;

4. Of dissociation, dependence, faculty, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-object 3, not-predominance 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-conascence 1, not-mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-nutriment 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-association 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3.

Miscellaneous 5

§ 623. 5. Combinations of dissociation, postnascence, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-object 3, not-predominance 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-conascence 3, not-mutuality 3, not-dependence 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-prenascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-nutriment 3, not-faculty 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-association 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3;

6. Of dissociation, dependence, prenascence, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-object 3, not-predominance 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-conascence 3, not-mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-nutriment 3, not-faculty 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-association 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3;

7. Of dissociation, object, dependence, prenascence, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-predominance 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-conascence 3, not-mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-nutriment 3, not-faculty 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-association 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3;

8. Of dissociation, object, predominance, dependence, strong-dependence, prenascence, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-conascence 1, not-mutuality 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-resultant 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

9. Of dissociation, dependence, prenascence, faculty, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-conascence 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-resultant 1, not-nutriment 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1.

Conascence 4
Without resultant 4

10. Combinations of dissociation, conascence, dependence, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-object 3, not-predominance 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-nutriment 3, not-faculty 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-association 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3; § 624.

11. Of dissociation, conascence, mutuality, dependence, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-resultant 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1.

With resultant 2

12. Combinations of dissociation, conascence, dependence, resultant, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

13. Of dissociation, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-

object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1.

End of Dissociation

Presence

By Twos

p. 298, § 625. With presence condition, not-root 13, not-object 13, not-predominance 13, not-proximity 13, not-contiguity 13, not-conascence 7, not-mutuality 7, not-dependence 7, not-strong-dependence 13, not-prenascence 9, not-postnascence 13, not-repetition 13, not-kamma 13, not-resultant 13, not-nutriment 13, not-faculty 13, not-jhāna 13, not-path 13, not-association 7, not-dissociation 5, not-absence 13, not-disappearance 13.

Combinations 29

Mixed 11

§ 626. 1. Combinations of presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 13, not-object 13, not-predominance 13, not-proximity 13, not-contiguity 13, not-conascence 7, not-mutuality 7, not-dependence 7, not-strong-dependence 13, not-prenascence 9, not-postnascence 13, not-repetition 13, not-kamma 13, not-resultant 13, not-nutriment 13, not-faculty 13, not-jhāna 13, not-path 13, not-association 7, not-dissociation 5, not-absence 13, not-disappearance 13;

2. Of presence, dependence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 13, not-object 13, not-predominance 13, not-proximity 13, not-contiguity 13, not-conascence 3, not-mutuality 7, not-strong-dependence 13, not-prenascence 9, not-postnascence 13, not-repetition 13, not-kamma 13, not-resultant 13, not-nutriment 13, not-faculty 13, not-jhāna 13, not-path 13, not-association 7, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 13, not-disappearance 13;

3. Of presence, predominance and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 8, not-object 7, not-proximity 8, not-contiguity 8, not-conascence 1, not-mutuality 4, not-dependence 1, not-strong-dependence 7, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 8, not-repetition 8, not-kamma 8, not-resultant 8, not-nutriment 8, not-faculty 8, not-jhāna 8, not-path 8, not-association 4, not-dissociation 4, not-absence 8, not-disappearance 8;

4. Of presence, predominance, dependence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 8, not-object 7, not-proximity 8, not-contiguity 8, not-conascence 1, not-mutuality 4, not-strong-dependence 7, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 8, not-repetition 8, not-kamma 8, not-resultant 8, not-nutriment 8, not-faculty 8, not-jhāna 8, not-path 8, not-association 4, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 8, not-disappearance 8;

5. Of presence, nutriment and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 7, not-object 7, not-predominance 7, not-proximity 7, not-contiguity 7, not-conascence 1, not-mutuality 3, not-dependence 1, not-strong-dependence 7, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 7, not-repetition 7, not-kamma 7, not-resultant 7, not-faculty 7, not-jhāna 7, not-path 7, not-association 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 7, not-disappearance 7;

6. Of presence, faculty and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 7, not-object 7, not-predominance 7, not-proximity 7, not-contiguity 7, not-conascence 1, not-mutuality 3, not-dependence 1, not-strong-dependence 7, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 7, not-repetition 7, not-kamma 7, not-resultant 7, not-nutriment 7, not-jhāna 7, not-path 7, not-association 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 7, not-disappearance 7;

7. Of presence, dependence, faculty and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 7, not-object 7, not-predominance 7, not-proximity 7, not-contiguity 7, not-conascence 1, not-mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 7, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 7, not-repetition 7, not-kamma 7, not-resultant 7, not-nutriment 7, not-jhāna 7, not-path 7, not-association 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 7, not-disappearance 7;

8. Of presence, dissociation and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 5, not-object 5, not-predominance 5, not-proximity 5, not-contiguity 5, not-conascence 5, not-mutuality 5, not-dependence 3, not-strong-dependence 5, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 5, not-repetition 5, not-kamma 5, not-resultant 5, not-nutriment 5, not-faculty 5, not-jhāna 5, not-path 5, not-association 5, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5;

9. Of presence, dependence, dissociation and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 5, not-object 5, not-predominance 5, not-proximity 5, not-contiguity 5, not-conascence 3, not-mutuality 5, not-strong-dependence 5, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 5, not-repetition 5, not-kamma 5, not-resultant 5, not-nutriment 5, not-faculty 5, not-jhāna 5, not-path 5, not-association 5, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5;

10. Of presence, predominance, dependence, dissociation and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 4, not-object 3, not-proximity 4, not-contiguity 4, not-conascence 1, not-mutuality 4, not-strong-dependence 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 4, not-repetition 4, not-kamma 4, not-resultant 4, not-nutriment 4, not-faculty 4, not-jhāna 4, not-path 4, not-association 4, not-absence 4, not-disappearance 4;

11. Of presence, dependence, faculty, dissociation and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-object 3, not-predominance 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-conascence 1, not-mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-nutriment 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-association 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3.

Miscellaneous 8

12. Combinations of presence, postnascence, dissociation and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-object 3, not-predominance 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-conascence 3, not-mutuality 3, not-dependence 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-prenascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-

nutriment 3, not-faculty 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-association 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3;

13. Of presence, prenascence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-object 3, not-predominance 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-conascence 3, not-mutuality 3, not-dependence 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-nutriment 3, not-faculty 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-association 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3;

14. Of presence, dependence, prenascence, dissociation and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-object 3, not-predominance 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-conascence 3, not-mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 3, | not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant, not-nutriment 3, not-faculty 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-association 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3;

15. Of presence, object, prenascence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-predominance 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-conascence 3, not-mutuality 3, not-dependence 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-nutriment 3, not-faculty 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-association 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3;

16. Of presence, object, dependence, prenascence, dissociation and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-predominance 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-conascence 3, not-mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-nutriment 3, not-faculty 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-association 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3;

17. Of presence, object, predominance, strong-dependence, prenascence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-conascence 1, not-mutuality 1, not-dependence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-resultant 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-

path 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

18. Of presence, object, predominance, dependence, strong-dependence, prenascence, dissociation and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-conascence 1, not-mutuality 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-resultant 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

19. Of presence, dependence, prenascence, faculty, dissociation and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-conascence 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-resultant 1, not-nutriment 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1.

Conascence 10
Without resultant 5

p. 302, § 628. 20. Combinations of presence, conascence, dependence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 9, not-object 9, not-predominance 9, not-proximity 9, not-contiguity 9, not-mutuality 5, not-strong-dependence 9, not-prenascence 9, not-postnascence 9, not-repetition 9, not-kamma 9, not-resultant 9, not-nutriment 9, not-faculty 9, not-jhāna 9, not-path 9, not-association 5, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 9, not-disappearance 9;

21. Of presence, conascence, mutuality, dependence and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-object 3, not-predominance 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-nutriment 3, not-faculty 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-association 1, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3;

22. Of presence, conascence, mutuality, dependence, association and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-object 3, not-predominance 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition

3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-nutriment 3, not-faculty 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3;

23. Of presence, conascence, dependence, dissociation and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 3, not-object 3, not-predominance 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-nutriment 3, not-faculty 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-association 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3;

24. Of presence, conascence, mutuality, dependence, dissociation and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-resultant 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1.

With resultant 5

25. Combinations of presence, conascence, dependence, resultant and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1; p. 303

26. Of presence, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

27. Of presence, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, association and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object

1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

28. Of presence, conascence, dependence, resultant, dissociation and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-mutuality 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1;

29. Of presence, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, dissociation and non-disappearance conditions, not-root 1, not-object 1, not-predominance 1, not-proximity 1, not-contiguity 1, not-strong-dependence 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 1, not-association 1, not-absence 1, not-disappearance 1.

End of Presence

Absence, Disappearance

By Twos

p. 304, § 629. With absence condition, not-root 7 … with disappearance condition, not-root 7 …

(Absence and disappearance conditions are also the same as proximity condition.)

Non-disappearance

By Twos

With non-disappearance condition, not-root 13 …

(Non-disappearance condition should be expanded in the same way as presence condition.)

End of Positive-Negative of "Investigation" Chapter

4. Conditions: Negative-Positive

Not-root

By Twos

§ 631. With not-root condition, object (condition) 9, predominance 10, proximity 7, contiguity 7, conascence 9, mutuality 3, dependence 13, strong-dependence 9, prenascence 3, postnascence 3, repetition 3, kamma 7, resultant 1, nutriment 7, faculty 7, jhāna 7, path 7, association 3, dissociation 5, presence 13, absence 7, disappearance 7, non-disappearance 13.

By Threes

With not-root and not-object conditions, predominance 7, proximity 7, contiguity 7, conascence 9, mutuality 3, dependence 13, strong-dependence 9, prenascence 3, postnascence 3, repetition 3, kamma 7, resultant 1, nutriment 7, faculty 7, jhāna 7, path 7, association 3, dissociation 5, presence 13, absence 7, disappearance 7, non-disappearance 13.

By Fours

With not-root, not-object and not-predominance conditions, proximity 7, contiguity 7, conascence 9, mutuality 3, dependence 13, strong-dependence 9, prenascence 3, postnascence 3, repetition 3, kamma 7, resultant 1, nutriment 7, faculty 7, jhāna 7, path 7, association 3, dissociation 5, presence 13, absence 7, disappearance 7, non-disappearance 13. …

By Sixes

With not-root, not-object, not-predominance, not-proximity, and not- p. 305
contiguity conditions, conascence 9, mutuality 3, dependence 13, strong-dependence 9, prenascence 3, postnascence 3, kamma 7, resultant 1, nutriment 7, faculty 7, jhāna 7, path 7, association 3, dissociation 5, presence 13, non-disappearance 13.

By Sevens

With not-root, not-object, not-predominance, not-proximity, not-contiguity and not-conascence conditions, dependence 3, strong-dependence 9, prenascence 3, postnascence 3, kamma 2, nutriment 1, faculty 1, dissociation 5, presence 7, non-disappearance 7.

By Eights

With not-root, not-object, not-predominance, not-proximity, not-contiguity, not-conascence and not-mutuality conditions, dependence 3, strong-dependence 9, prenascence 3, postnascence 3, kamma 2, nutriment 1, faculty 1, dissociation 5, presence 7, non-disappearance 7.

By Nines

With not-root, not-object ... not-mutuality and not-dependence conditions, strong-dependence 9, postnascence 3, kamma 2, nutriment 1, faculty 1, dissociation 3, presence 5, non-disappearance 5. ...

By Elevens

With not-root, not-object (Conditions abbreviated), not-dependence, not-strong-dependence and not-prenascence conditions, postnascence 3, kamma 2, nutriment 1, faculty 1, dissociation 3, presence 5, non-disappearance 5.

By Twelves

With not-root, not-object (Conditions abbreviated), not-strong-dependence, not-prenascence and not-postnascence conditions, kamma 2, nutriment 1, faculty 1, presence 1, non-disappearance 1. ...

By Sixteens (with nutriment)

p. 300 With not-root, not-object (Conditions abbreviated), not-postnascence, not-repetition, not-kamma, not-resultant and not-nutriment conditions, faculty 1, presence 1, non-disappearance 1. ...

By Twenty-twos

With not-root, not-object (Conditions abbreviated), not-nutriment, not-jhāna, not-path, not-association, not-dissociation, not-absence and not-disappearance conditions, faculty 1, presence 1, non-disappearance 1.

By Sixteens (with faculty)

With not-root, not-object (Conditions abbreviated), not-resultant and not-faculty conditions, nutriment 1, presence 1, non-disappearance 1. …

By Twenty-twos (with faculty)

With not-root, not-object (Conditions abbreviated), not-faculty, not-jhāna, not-path, not-association, not-dissociation, not-absence and not-disappearance conditions, nutriment 1, presence 1, non-disappearance 1.

End of Not-root

Not-object

By Twos

With not-object condition, root 7, predominance 7, proximity 7, contiguity 7, conascence 9, mutuality 3, dependence 13, strong-dependence 9, prenascence 3, postnascence 3, repetition 3, kamma 7, resultant 1, nutriment 7, faculty 7, jhāna 7, path 7, association 3, dissociation 5, presence 13, absence 7, disappearance 7, non-disappearance 13. … § 632.

By Eights

With not-object, not-root, not-predominance, not-proximity, not-contiguity, not-conascence and not-mutuality conditions, dependence

3, strong-dependence 9, prenascence 3, postnascence 3, kamma 2, nutriment 1, faculty 1, dissociation 5, presence 7, non-disappearance 7. …

End of Not-object

Not-predominance

By Twos

p. 307, § 633. With not-predominance condition, root 7, object 9 …

(Expand in the same way as not-root condition.)

End of Not-predominance

Not-proximity, Not-contiguity

By Twos

§ 634. With not-proximity condition …with not-contiguity condition, root 7, object 9, predominance 10, conascence 9, mutuality 3, dependence 13, strong-dependence 9, prenascence 3, postnascence 3, kamma 7, resultant 1, nutriment 7, faculty 7, jhāna 7, path 7, association 3, dissociation 5, presence 13, non-disappearance 13. …

By Eights

With not-contiguity, not-root, not-object, not-predominance, not-proximity, not-conascence and not-mutuality conditions, dependence 3, strong-dependence 9, prenascence 3, postnascence 3, kamma 2, nutriment 1, faculty 1, dissociation 5, presence 7, non-disappearance 7. …(Abbreviated.)

End of Not-contiguity

Not-conascence

By Twos

§ 635. With not-conascence condition, object 9, predominance 7, proximity 7, contiguity 7, dependence 3, strong-dependence 9, prenascence 3,

postnascence 3, repetition 3, kamma 2, nutriment 1, faculty 1, dissociation 5, presence 7, absence 7, disappearance 7, non-disappearance 7. …

By Fives

With not-conascence, not-root, not-object and not-predominance conditions, proximity 7, contiguity 7, dependence 3, strong-dependence 9, prenascence 3, postnascence 3, repetition 3, kamma 2, nutriment 1, faculty 1, dissociation 5, presence 7, absence 7, disappearance 7, non-disappearance 7. …

By Nines

With not-conascence, not-root, not-object, not-predominance, not- p. 308
proximity, not-contiguity, not-mutuality and not-dependence conditions, strong-dependence 9, postnascence 3, kamma 2, nutriment 1, faculty 1, dissociation 3, presence 5, non-disappearance 5. …(Abbreviated.)

End of Not-conascence

Not-mutuality

By Twos

With not-mutuality condition, root 3, object 9, predominance 8, prox- § 636.
imity 7, contiguity 7, conascence 5, dependence 7, strong-dependence 9, prenascence 3, postnascence 3, repetition 3, kamma 3, resultant 1, nutriment 3, faculty 3, jhāna 3, path 3, dissociation 5, presence 7, absence 7, disappearance 7, non-disappearance 7. …

By Fours

With not-mutuality, not-root and not-object conditions, predominance 3, proximity 7, contiguity 7, conascence 5, dependence 7, strong-dependence 9, prenascence 3, postnascence 3, repetition 3, kamma 3, resultant 1, nutriment 3, faculty 3, jhāna 3, path 3, dissociation 5, presence 7, absence 7, disappearance 7, non-disappearance 7. …

By Eights

With not-mutuality, not-root, not-object, not-predominance, not-proximity, not-contiguity and not-conascence conditions, dependence 3, strong-dependence 9, prenascence 3, postnascence 3, kamma 2, nutriment 1, faculty 1, dissociation 5, presence 7, non-disappearance 7. . . . (Abbreviated.)

End of Not-mutuality

Not-dependence

By Twos

§ 637. With not-dependence condition, object 9, predominance 7, proximity 7, contiguity 7, strong-dependence 9, prenascence 3, | postnascence 3, repetition 3, kamma 2, nutriment 1, faculty 1, dissociation 3, presence 7, absence 7, disappearance 7, non-disappearance 7. . . .

By Fives

With not-dependence, not-root, not-object and not-predominance conditions, proximity 7, contiguity 7, strong-dependence 9, postnascence 3, repetition 3, kamma 2, nutriment 1, faculty 1, dissociation 3, presence 5, absence 7, disappearance 7, non-disappearance 5. . . .

By Nines

With not-dependence, not-root, not-object, not-predominance, not-proximity, not-contiguity, not-conascence and not-mutuality conditions, strong-dependence 9, postnascence 3, kamma 2, nutriment 1, faculty 1, dissociation 3, presence 5, non-disappearance 5. . . . (Abbreviated.)

End of Not-dependence

Not-strong-dependence

By Twos

§ 638. With not-strong-dependence condition, root 7, object 9, predominance 7, conascence 9, mutuality 3, dependence 13, prenascence 3,

postnascence 3, kamma 7, resultant 1, nutriment 7, faculty 7, jhāna 7, path 7, association 3, dissociation 5, presence 13, non-disappearance 13. …

By Eights

With not-strong-dependence, not-root, not-object, not-predominance, not-proximity, not-contiguity and not-conascence conditions, dependence 3, prenascence 3, postnascence 3, kamma 2, nutriment 1, faculty 1, dissociation 5, presence 7, non-disappearance 7. …(Abbreviated.)

End of Not-strong-dependence

Not-prenascence

By Twos

With not-prenascence condition, root 7, object 9, predominance 10, proximity 7, contiguity 7, conascence 9, mutuality 3, dependence 9, strong-dependence 9, postnascence 3, | repetition 3, kamma 7, resultant 1, nutriment 7, faculty 7, jhāna 7, path 7, association 3, dissociation 3, presence 9, absence 7, disappearance 7, non-disappearance 9. …

By Fours

With not-prenascence, not-root and not-object conditions, predominance 7, proximity 7, contiguity 7, conascence 9, mutuality 3, dependence 9, strong-dependence 9, postnascence 3, repetition 3, kamma 7, resultant 1, nutriment 7, faculty 7, jhāna 7, path 7, association 3, dissociation 3, presence 9, absence 7, disappearance 7, non-disappearance 9. …

By Nines

With not-prenascence, not-root, not-object, not-predominance, not-proximity, not-contiguity, not-conascence and not-mutuality conditions, strong-dependence 9, postnascence 3, kamma 2, nutriment 1, faculty 1, dissociation 3, presence 5, non-disappearance 5. …(Abbreviated.)

End of Not-prenascence

Not-postnascence

By Twos

§ 640. With not-postnascence condition, root 7, object 9, predominance 10, proximity 7, contiguity 7, conascence 9, mutuality 3, dependence 13, strong-dependence 9, prenascence 3, repetition 3, kamma 7, resultant 1, nutriment 7, faculty 7, jhāna 7, path 7, association 3, dissociation 5, presence 13, absence 7, disappearance 7, non-disappearance 13. …

By Nines

With not-postnascence, not-root, not-object, not-predominance, not-proximity, not-contiguity, not-conascence and not-mutuality conditions, dependence 3, strong-dependence 9, prenascence 3, kamma 2, nutriment 1, faculty 1, dissociation 3, presence 3, non-disappearance 3.

By Tens

With not-postnascence, not-root, not-object, not-predominance, not-proximity, not-contiguity, not-conascence, not-mutuality and not-dependence conditions, strong-dependence 9, | kamma 2, nutriment 1, faculty 1, presence 1, non-disappearance 1. …(Abbreviated).

End of Not-postnascence

Not-repetition

By Twos

§ 641. With not-repetition condition, root 7, object 9, predominance 10, proximity 5, contiguity 5, conascence 9, mutuality 3, dependence 13, strong-dependence 9, prenascence 3, postnascence 3, kamma 7, resultant 1, nutriment 7, faculty 7, jhāna 7, path 7, association 3, dissociation 5, presence 13, absence 5, disappearance 5, non-disappearance 13. …

By Nines

With not-repetition, not-root, not-object, not-predominance, not-proximity, not-contiguity, not-conascence and not-mutuality conditions, dependence 3, strong-dependence 9, prenascence 3, postnascence 3, kamma 2, nutriment 1, faculty 1, dissociation 5, presence 7, non-disappearance 7. …(Abbreviated.)

End of Not-repetition

Not-kamma

By Twos

With not-kamma condition, root 7, object 9, predominance 10, proximity 7, contiguity 7, conascence 9, mutuality 3, dependence 13, strong-dependence 9, prenascence 3, postnascence 3, repetition 3, resultant 1, nutriment 7, faculty 7, jhāna 7, path 7, association 3, dissociation 5, presence 13, absence 7, disappearance 7, non-disappearance 13. … § 642.

By Nines

With not-kamma, not-root, not-object, not-predominance, not-proximity, not-contiguity, not-conascence and not-mutuality conditions, dependence 3, strong-dependence 9, prenascence 3, postnascence 3, nutriment 1, faculty 1, dissociation 5, presence 7, non-disappearance 7. …(Abbreviated.)

End of Not-kamma

Not-resultant

By Twos

With not-resultant condition, root 7 …non-disappearance 13. § 643., p. 312

(Expand in the same way as not-root condition.)

End of Not-resultant

Not-nutriment

By Twos

§ 644. With not-nutriment condition, root 7, object 9, predominance 10, proximity 7, contiguity 7, conascence 9, mutuality 3, dependence 13, strong-dependence 9, prenascence 3, postnascence 3, repetition 3, kamma 2, resultant 1, faculty 7, jhāna 7, path 7, association 3, dissociation 5, presence 13, absence 7, disappearance 7, non-disappearance 13. …

By Fours

With not-nutriment, not-root and not-object conditions, predominance 7, proximity 7, contiguity 7, conascence 9, mutuality 3, dependence 13, strong-dependence 9, prenascence 3, postnascence 3, repetition 3, kamma 2, resultant 1, faculty 7, jhāna 7, path 7, association 3, dissociation 5, presence 13, absence 7, disappearance 7, non-disappearance 13. …

By Twenty-twos

With not-nutriment, not-root, not-object, not-predominance, not-proximity, not-contiguity …not-kamma, not-resultant, not-jhāna, not-path, not-association, not-dissociation, not-absence and not-disappearance conditions, faculty 1, presence 1, non-disappearance 1 (Abbreviated).

End of Not-nutriment

Not-faculty

By Twos

§ 645. With not-faculty condition, root 7, object 9 …non-disappearance 13. …(With not-faculty condition, kamma there are seven questions.)

By Twenty-twos

With not-faculty, not-root, not-object (Conditions abbreviated), not-

resultant, not-jhāna, not-path, not-association, not-dissociation, not-absence and not-disappearance conditions, nutriment 1, presence 1, non-disappearance 1. (The same as not root condition. Abbreviated.)

End of Not-faculty

Not-jhāna

By Twos

With not-jhāna condition, root 7, object 9 ... non-disappearance 13. § 646.

(Expand not-jhāna condition in the same way as not-root condition.)

End of Not-jhāna

Not-path

By Twos

With not-path condition, root 7 ... non-disappearance 13.

(Expand in the same way as not-root condition.)

End of Not-path

Not-association

By Twos

With not-association condition, root 3, object 9, predominance 8, proximity 7, contiguity 7, conascence 5, mutuality 1, dependence 7, strong-dependence 9, prenascence 3, postnascence 3, repetition 3, kamma 3, resultant 1, nutriment 3, faculty 3, jhāna 3, path 3, dissociation 5, presence 7, absence 7, disappearance 7, non-disappearance 7. ...

By Fours

With not-association, not-root and not-object conditions, predominance 3, proximity 7, contiguity 7, conascence 5, mutuality 1, dependence 7, strong-dependence 9, prenascence 3, postnascence 3, repetition 3, kamma 3, resultant 1, nutriment 3, | faculty 3, jhāna 3, path 3, dissociation 5, presence 7, absence 7, disappearance 7, non-disappearance 7. ...

By Nines

With not-association, not-root, not-object, not-predominance, not-proximity, not-contiguity, not-conascence and not-mutuality conditions, dependence 3, strong-dependence 9, prenascence 3, postnascence 3, kamma 2, nutriment 1, faculty 1, dissociation 5, presence 7, non-disappearance 7.

By Tens

With not-association, not-root (Conditions abbreviated), not-conascence, not-mutuality and not-dependence conditions, strong-dependence 9, postnascence 3, kamma 2, nutriment 1, faculty 1, dissociation 3, presence 5, non-disappearance 5. …

By Twelves

With not-association, not-root (Conditions abbreviated), not-dependence, not-strong-dependence and not-prenascence conditions, postnascence 3, kamma 2, nutriment 1, faculty 1, dissociation 3, presence 5, non-disappearance 5. …(Abbreviated.)

End of Not-association

Not-dissociation

By Twos

With not-dissociation condition, root 3, object 9, predominance 7, proximity 7, contiguity 7, conascence 3, mutuality 3, dependence 3, strong-dependence 9, prenascence 3, repetition 3, kamma 5, resultant 1, nutriment 3, faculty 3, jhāna 3, path 3, association 3, presence 5, absence 7, disappearance 7, non-disappearance 5. …

By Fours

With not-dissociation, not-root and not-object conditions, predominance 3, proximity 7, contiguity 7, conascence 3, mutuality 3, dependence 3, strong-dependence 9, repetition 3, kamma 5, resultant 1, nutriment 3, faculty 3, jhāna 3, path 3, association 3, presence 3, absence 7, disappearance 7, non-disappearance 3. …

By Sevens

p. 315 With not-dissociation, not-root, not-object, not-predominance, not-proximity and not-contiguity conditions, conascence 3, mutuality 3, dependence 3, strong-dependence 9, kamma 5, resultant 1, nutriment 3, faculty 3, jhāna 3, path 3, association 3, presence 3, non-disappearance 3. …

By Nines

With not-dissociation, not-root, not-object, not-predominance, not-proximity, not-contiguity, not-conascence and not-mutuality conditions, strong-dependence 9, kamma 2, nutriment 1, faculty 1, presence 1, non-disappearance 1. …

By Elevens

With not-dissociation, not-root, not-object, not-predominance, not-proximity, not-contiguity, not-conascence, not-mutuality, not-dependence and not-strong-dependence conditions, kamma 2, nutriment 1, faculty 1, presence 1, non-disappearance 1. …

By Fifteens

With not-dissociation, not-root (Conditions abbreviated), and not-kamma conditions, nutriment 1, faculty 1, presence 1, non-disappearance 1. …

By Seventeens (with nutriment)

With not-dissociation, not-root … not-kamma, not-resultant and not-nutriment conditions, faculty 1, presence 1, non-disappearance 1. …

By Twenty-twos

With not-dissociation, not-root (Conditions abbreviated), not-nutriment, not-jhāna, not-path, not-association, not-absence and not-disappearance conditions, faculty 1, presence 1, non-disappearance 1.

By Seventeens (with faculty)

With not-dissociation, not-root (Conditions abbreviated), not-resultant and not-faculty conditions, nutriment 1, presence 1, non-disappearance 1. …

By Twenty-twos

p. 316 With not-dissociation, not-root (Conditions abbreviated), not-faculty, not-jhāna, not-path, not-association, not-absence and not-disappearance conditions, nutriment 1, presence 1, non-disappearance 1.

End of Not-dissociation

Not-presence

By Twos

§ 650. With not-presence condition, object 9, predominance 7, proximity 7, contiguity 7, strong-dependence 9, repetition 3, kamma 2, absence 7, disappearance 7. …

By Fours

With not-presence, not-root and not-object conditions, proximity 7, contiguity 7, strong-dependence 9, repetition 3, kamma 2, absence 7, disappearance 7. …

By Sevens

With not-presence, not-root, not-object, not-predominance, not-proximity and not-contiguity conditions, strong-dependence 9, kamma 2. …

By Eleven (with strong-dependence)[1]

With not-presence, not-root …not-dependence and not-strong-dependence conditions, kamma 2. …

[1]This portion is not mentioned in the Text.

By Twenty-four (with strong-dependence)
With not-presence, not-root, not-object, not-predominance, not-proximity, not-contiguity, not-conascence, not-mutuality, not-dependence, not-strong-dependence, not-prenascence, not-postnascence, not-repetition, not-resultant, not-nutriment, not-faculty, not-jhāna, not-path, not-association, not-dissociation, not-absence, not-disappearance and not-non-disappearance conditions, kamma 2.

By Fourteen (with kamma)[1]
With not-presence, not-root …not-dependence, not-prenascence, not-postnascence, not-repetition and not-kamma conditions, strong-dependence 9. …

By Twenty-four (with kamma)
With not-presence, not-root, not-object, not-predominance, not-proximity, not-contiguity, not-conascence, not-mutuality, not-dependence, not-prenascence, not-postnascence, not-repetition, not-kamma, not-resultant, not-nutriment, not-faculty, not-jhāna, not-path, not-association, not-dissociation, not-absence, not-disappearance and not-non-disappearance conditions, strong-dependence 9.

End of Not-presence

Not-absence

By Twos
With not-absence condition, root 7 …non-disappearance 13.

(Expand in the same way as not-root condition.)
End of Not-absence

[1]This portion is not mentioned in the Text.

Not-disappearance

By Twos

With not-disappearance condition, root 7 ... non-disappearance 13. § 652.

(Expand in the same way as not-root condition.)

End of Not-disappearance

Not-non-disappearance

By Twos

§ 653. With not-non-disappearance condition, object 9 ... absence 7, disappearance 7.

(Expand in the same way as not-presence condition.)

End of Not-non-disappearance

End of Negative-Positive of "Investigation" Chapter

End of Faultless Triplet

2. Feeling Triplet[1]

I. "Dependent" Chapter

1. Conditions: Positive—(i) Classification Chapter

Root 3

(i) Dependent on state associated with pleasant feeling, arises state associated with pleasant feeling by root condition. § 1., p. 318

(a) Dependent on one aggregate associated with pleasant feeling, arise two aggregates; dependent on two aggregates, arises one aggregate;

(b) At the moment of conception, dependent on one aggregate associated with pleasant feeling, arise two aggregates; dependent on two aggregates, arises one aggregate.

(ii) Dependent on state associated with painful feeling, arises state associated with painful feeling by root condition.

Dependent on one aggregate associated with painful feeling, arise two aggregates; dependent on two aggregates, arises one aggregate.

(iii) Dependent on state associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling, arises state associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling by root condition.

(a) Dependent on one aggregate associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling, arise two aggregates; dependent on two aggregates, arises one aggregate;

[1]This comprises (1) states associated with pleasant feeling, (2) states associated with painful feeling, (3) states associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling.

(b) At the moment of conception, dependent on one aggregate associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling, arise two aggregates; dependent on two aggregates, arises one aggregate.

Object, etc.

§ Dependent on state associated with pleasant feeling, arises state associated with pleasant feeling by object condition ... by predominance condition (there is no conception in predominance) ... by proximity condition ... by contiguity condition ... by conascence condition ... by mutuality condition ... by dependence condition ... by strong-dependence condition ... by prenascence condition.

(a) Dependent on one aggregate associated with pleasant feeling, arise two aggregates; dependent on two aggregates, arises one aggregate; (Dependent on heart-)base, (arise aggregates associated with, pleasant feeling) by prenascence condition (Abbreviated.)

Repetition, etc.

(i) Dependent on state associated with pleasant feeling, arises § 3. state associated with pleasant feeling by repetition condition ... by kamma condition ... by resultant condition.

(a) Dependent on one aggregate associated with pleasant feeling, arise two aggregates; dependent on two aggregates, arises one aggregate;

(b) At the moment of conception, dependent on one aggregate associated with pleasant feeling, arise two aggregates; dependent on two aggregates, arises one aggregate.

(ii) Dependent on state associated with painful feeling, arises state associated with painful feeling by resultant condition.

Dependent on one aggregate accompanied by pain-accompanied body-consciousness, arise two aggregates; dependent on two aggregates, arises one aggregate.

(iii) Dependent on state associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling, arises state associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling by resultant condition.

(a) Dependent on one aggregate associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling, arise two aggregates; dependent on two aggregates, arises one aggregate;

(b) At the moment of conception, dependent on one aggregate associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling, arise two aggregates; dependent on two aggregates, arises one aggregate.

Nutriment, etc.

(i) Dependent on state associated with pleasant feeling, arises state associated with pleasant feeling by nutriment condition ... by faculty condition ... by jhāna condition ... by path condition, ... by association condition ... by dissociation condition. § 4.

(a) Dependent on one aggregate associated with pleasant feeling, arise two aggregates; dependent on two aggregates, arises one aggregate. (Dependent on heart-)base (arise aggregates associated with pleasant feeling) by dissociation condition. p. 320

(b) At the moment of conception, dependent on one aggregate associated with pleasant feeling, arise two aggregates; dependent on two aggregates, arises one aggregate. (Dependent on heart-)base, (arise resultant aggregates associated with pleasant feeling) by dissociation condition.

(ii) Dependent on state associated with painful feeling, arises state associated with painful feeling by dissociation condition.

Dependent on one aggregate associated with painful feeling, arise two aggregates; dependent on two aggregates, arises one aggregate. (Dependent on heart-)base, (arise aggregates associated with painful feeling) by dissociation condition.

(iii) Dependent on state associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling, arises state associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling by dissociation condition.

(a) dependent on one aggregate associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling, arise two aggregates; dependent on two aggregates, arises one aggregate. (Dependent on heart-)base, (arise aggre-

gates associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling) by dissociation condition;

(b) At the moment of conception, dependent on one aggregate associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling, arise two aggregates; dependent on two aggregates, arises one aggregate. (Dependent on heart-)base, (arise aggregates associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling) by dissociation condition. (Abbreviated.)

Presence, etc.

§ 5. By presence condition ... by absence condition ... by disappearance condition ... by non-disappearance condition. ...

1. Conditions: Positive—(ii) Enumeration Chapter

By Ones

§ 6. With root (there are) 3 (answers), with object 3 ... non-disappearance 3.

Root, etc.

By Twos, etc.

p. 321, § 7. With root condition and object (there are) 3 (answers) ... resultant 2 ... non-disappearance 3. ...

With object condition ... with predominance condition and root (there are) 3 (answers) ... resultant 2 ... non-disappearance 3. ...

With repetition condition and root (there are) 3 (answers) ... kamma 3, nutriment 3 ... non-disappearance 3. ...

With resultant condition and root (there are) 2 (answers), object 3, predominance 2 ... prenascence 3, kamma 3 ... jhāna 2, path 2 ... non-disappearance 3. ...

With jhāna condition and root (there are) 3 (answers) ... resultant 2 ... non-disappearance 3. ...

With path condition and root 3 ... resultant 2 ... non-disappearance 3. ...

With non-disappearance condition and root 3 . . . absence 3, disappearance 3. . . .

(Expand in the same way as the enumeration of conditions in Faultless Triplet.)

2. Conditions: Negative—(i) Classification Chapter

Not-root 3

(i) Dependent on state associated with pleasant feeling, arises state associated with pleasant feeling by not-root condition.

Dependent on one rootless aggregate associated with pleasant feeling, arise two aggregates; dependent on two aggregates, arises one aggregate.

(ii) Dependent on state associated with painful feeling, arises state associated with painful feeling by not-root condition.

Dependent on one aggregate accompanied by pain-accompanied body-consciousness, arise two aggregates; dependent on two aggregates, arises one aggregate.

(iii) Dependent on state associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling, arises state associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling by not-root condition.

(a) Dependent on one rootless aggregate associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling, arise two aggregates; dependent on two aggregates, arises one aggregate;

(b) At the moment of rootless conception, dependent on one aggregate associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling, arise two aggregates; dependent on two aggregates, arises one aggregate;

(c) Dependent on doubt-accompanied or restlessness-accompanied aggregates, arises doubt-accompanied or restlessness-accompanied delusion.

Not-predominance 3

Dependent on state associated with pleasant feeling, arises state associated with pleasant feeling by not-predominance condition. §

(Conception is to be completed for not-predominance.)

Not-prenascence 2

§ 10. (i) Dependent on state associated with pleasant feeling, arises state associated with pleasant feeling by not-prenascence condition.

(a) In the immaterial plane, dependent on one aggregate associated with pleasant feeling, arise two aggregates; dependent on two aggregates, arises one aggregate;

(b) At the moment of conception, dependent on one aggregate associated with pleasant feeling, arise two aggregates; dependent on two aggregates, arises one aggregate.

(ii) Dependent on state associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling, arises state associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling by not-prenascence condition.

(a) In the immaterial plane, dependent on one aggregate associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling, arise two aggregates; dependent on two aggregates, arises one aggregate;

(b) At the moment of conception, dependent on one aggregate associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling, arise two aggregates; dependent on two aggregates, arises one aggregate.

Not-postnascence 3, Not-repetition 3

§ 11. Dependent on state associated with pleasant feeling, arises state associated with pleasant feeling by not-postnascence condition . . . by not-repetition condition.

(Conception is to be completed for not-postnascence and not-repetition.)

Not-kamma 3

§ 11. (i) Dependent on state associated with pleasant feeling, arises state associated with pleasant feeling by not-kamma condition.

Dependent on aggregates associated with pleasant feeling, arises volition associated with pleasant feeling.

(ii) Dependent on state associated with painful feeling, arises state associated with painful feeling by not-kamma condition.

Dependent on aggregates associated with painful feeling, arises volition associated with painful feeling.

(iii) Dependent on state associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling, arises state associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling by not-kamma condition.

Dependent on aggregates associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling, arises volition associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling.

Not-resultant 3, Not-jhāna 3

(i) Dependent on state associated with pleasant feeling, arises state associated with pleasant feeling by not-resultant condition . . . by not-jhāna condition.

Dependent on one aggregate accompanied by pleasure-accompanied body-consciousness, arise two aggregates; dependent on two aggregates, arises one aggregate.

(ii) Dependent on state associated with painful feeling, arises state associated with painful feeling by not-jhāna condition.

Dependent on one aggregate accompanied by pain-accompanied body-consciousness, arise two aggregates; dependent on two aggregates, arises one aggregate.

(iii) Dependent on state associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling, arises state associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling by not-jhāna condition.

Dependent on one aggregate accompanied by four-fold | consciousnesses, arise two aggregates; dependent on two aggregates, arises one aggregate.

Not-path 3

(i) Dependent on state associated with pleasant feeling, arises state associated with pleasant feeling by not-path condition.

Dependent on one rootless aggregate associated with pleasant

feeling, arise two aggregates; dependent on two aggregates, arises one aggregate.

(ii) Dependent on state associated with painful feeling, arises state associated with painful feeling by not-path condition.

Dependent on one aggregate accompanied by pain-accompanied body-consciousness, arise two aggregates; dependent on two aggregates, arises one aggregate.

(iii) Dependent on state associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling, arises state associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling by not-path condition.

(a) Dependent on one rootless aggregate associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling, arise two aggregates; dependent on two aggregates, arises one aggregate;

(b) At the moment of rootless conception, dependent on one aggregate associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling, arise two aggregates; dependent on two aggregates, arises one aggregate.

Not-dissociation 2

§ 15. (i) Dependent on state associated with pleasant feeling, arises state associated with pleasant feeling by not-dissociation condition.

In the immaterial plane, dependent on one aggregate associated with pleasant feeling, arise two aggregates; dependent on two aggregates, arises one aggregate.

(ii) Dependent on state associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling, arises state associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling by not-dissociation condition.

In the immaterial plane, dependent on one aggregate | associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling, arise two aggregates; dependent on two aggregates, arises one aggregate.

2. Conditions: Negative—(ii) Enumeration Chapter

By Ones

§ 16. With not-root (there are) 3 (answers), not-predominance 3, not-prenascence 2, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-dissociation 2.

Not-root

By Twos

With not-root condition and not-predominance (there are) 3 (answers), not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 2, not-resultant 2, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-dissociation 1. …

By Fours

With not-root, not-predominance, not-prenascence conditions and not-postnascence (there is) 1 (answer), not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-resultant 1, not-path 1, not-dissociation 1. …

By Nine

With not-root, not-predominance, not-prenascence, not-postnascence, not-repetition, not-kamma, not-resultant, not-path conditions and not-dissociation (there is) 1 (answer).

Not-predominance

By Twos

With not-predominance condition and not-root (there are) 3 (answers), not-prenascence 2, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-dissociation 2. …(Abbreviated.)

Not-prenascence

By Twos

19. With not-prenascence condition and not-root 1, not-predominance 2, not-postnascence 2, not-repetition 2, not-kamma 2, not-resultant 2, not-path 1, not-dissociation 2.

By Threes

326 With not-prenascence, not-root conditions and not-predominance 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-resultant 1, not-path 1, not-dissociation 1. …(Abbreviated.)

Not-postnascence, etc.

By Twos

20. With not-postnascence condition …with not-repetition condition …with not-kamma condition and not-root 2, not-predominance 3, not-prenascence 2, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-resultant 3, not-path 2, not-dissociation 2.

By Threes

With not-kamma, not-root conditions and not-predominance 2, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 2, not-repetition 2, not-resultant 2, not-path 2, not-dissociation 2. …

By Fives

With not-kamma, not-root, not-predominance, not-prenascence conditions and not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-resultant 1, not-path 1, not-dissociation 2. …(Abbreviated.)

Not-resultant

By Twos

§ 21. With not-resultant condition and not-root 2, not-predominance 3, not-prenascence 2, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-path 2, not-dissociation 2.

With not resultant condition …(the same as not-kamma condition).

Not-jhāna

By Twos

With not-jhāna condition and not-root 3, not-predominance 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-path 3. …

By Six

With not-jhāna, not-root, not-predominance, not-postnascence, not-repetition conditions and not-path 3 (Abbreviated.)

Not-path

By Twos

With not-path condition and not-root 3, not-predominance 3, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 2, not-resultant 2, not-jhāna 3, not-dissociation 1. § 23., p. 327

By Threes

With not-path, not-root conditions and not-predominance 3, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 2, not-resultant 2, not-jhāna 3, not-dissociation 1. …

By Fives

With not-path, not-root, not-predominance, not-prenascence conditions and not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-resultant 1, not-dissociation 1. …(Abbreviated.)

Not-dissociation

By Twos

With not-dissociation condition and not-root 1, not-predominance 2, not-prenascence 2, not-postnascence 2, not-repetition 2, not-kamma 2, not-resultant 2, not-path 1.

By Threes
With not-dissociation, not-root conditions and not-predominance 1, not-prenascence 1, not-postnascence 1, not-repetition 1, not-kamma 1, not-resultant 1, not-path 1. …

By Nine
With not-dissociation, not-root, not-predominance, not-prenascence, not-postnascence, not-repetition, not-kamma, not-resultant conditions and not-path 1 (Abbreviated.)

End of Negative Enumeration

3. Conditions: Positive-Negative

Root

By Twos
With root condition, not-predominance 3, not-prenascence 2, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-dissociation 2.

By Threes
p. 328
With root and object conditions, not-predominance 3, not-prenascence 2, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-dissociation 2.

(Enumerate in the same way as Faultless Triplet.)
End of Positive-Negative

4. Conditions: Negative-Positive

Not-root

By Twos
With not-root condition, object 3, proximity 3, contiguity 3, conascence 3, mutuality 3, dependence 3, strong-dependence 3, prenascence 3, repetition 2, kamma 3, resultant 3, nutriment 3, faculty 3,

jhāna 2, path 1, association 3, dissociation 3, presence 3, absence 3, disappearance 3, non-disappearance 3.

By Threes

With not-root and not-predominance conditions, object 3, proximity 3, contiguity 3, conascence 3, mutuality 3, dependence 3, strong-dependence 3, prenascence 3, repetition 2, kamma 3, resultant 3, nutriment 3, faculty 3, jhāna 2, path 1, association 3, dissociation 3, presence 3, absence 3, disappearance 3, non-disappearance 3.

By Fours

With not-root, not-predominance and not-prenascence conditions, object 1, proximity 1, contiguity 1, conascence 1, mutuality 1, dependence 1, strong-dependence 1, repetition 1, kamma 1, resultant 1, nutriment 1, faculty 1, jhāna 1, path 1, association 1, dissociation 1, presence 1, absence 1, disappearance 1, non-disappearance 1. …

By Sevens

With not-root, not-predominance, not-prenascence, not-postnascence, not-repetition and not-kamma conditions, object 1, proximity 1, contiguity 1, conascence 1, mutuality 1, dependence 1, strong-dependence 1, nutriment 1, faculty 1, jhāna 1, association 1, presence 1, absence 1, disappearance 1, non-disappearance 1. …

By Tens

With not-root, not-predominance …not-kamma, not-resultant, not-path and not-dissociation conditions, object 1, proximity 1, contiguity 1, conascence 1, mutuality 1, dependence 1, strong-dependence 1, nutriment 1, faculty 1, | jhāna 1, association 1, presence 1, absence 1, disappearance 1, non-disappearance 1. …(Abbreviated.)

End of Not-root

Not-predominance

By Twos

With not-predominance condition, root 3 non-disappearance 3. §327. …(Abbreviated.)

Not-prenascence

By Twos

With not-prenascence condition, root 2 non-disappearance 2. …(Abbreviated.)

Not-postnascence, etc.

By Twos

With not-postnascence condition …with not-repetition condition §328 …with not-kamma condition …with not-resultant condition, root 3 …non-disappearance 3. …(Abbreviated.)

Not-jhāna

By Twos

With not-jhāna condition, object 3, proximity 3, contiguity 3, §330. conascence 3, mutuality 3, dependence 3, strong-dependence 3, prenascence 3, kamma 3, resultant 3, nutriment 3, faculty 3, association 3, dissociation 3, presence 3, absence 3, disappearance 3, non-disappearance 3. …(Abbreviated.)

Not-path

By Twos

With not-path condition, object 3, proximity 3, contiguity 3 §331. …repetition 1, kamma 3 …jhāna 2 …non-disappearance 3. …(Abbreviated.)

Not-dissociation

By Twos

With not-dissociation condition, root 2, object 2, predominance 2, proximity 2, contiguity 2, conascence 2, mutuality 2, dependence 2, strong-dependence 2, repetition 2, kamma 2, resultant 2, nutriment 2, faculty 2, jhāna 2, path 2, association 2, presence 2, absence 2, disappearance 2, non-disappearance 2.

By Threes

With not-dissociation and not-root conditions, object 1, proximity 1, contiguity 1, conascence 1, mutuality 1, dependence 1, strong-dependence 1, repetition 1, kamma 1, nutriment 1, faculty 1, jhāna 1, path 1, association 1, presence 1, absence 1, disappearance. 1, non-disappearance 1. …

By Tens

With not-dissociation, not-root, not-predominance, not-prenascence, not-postnascence, not-repetition, not-kamma, not-resultant and not-path conditions, object 1, proximity 1, contiguity 1, conascence 1, mutuality 1, dependence 1, strong-dependence 1, nutriment 1, faculty 1, jhāna 1, association 1, presence 1, absence 1, disappearance 1, non-disappearance 1.

End of Negative-Positive
End of "Dependent" Chapter

II. "Conascent" Chapter

§ 33 Conascent with state associated with pleasant feeling. …

III. "Conditioned" Chapter

Conditioned by state associated with pleasant feeling. … § 34

IV. "Supported" Chapter

Supported by state associated with pleasant feeling. …

V. "Conjoined" Chapter

Conjoined with state associated with pleasant feeling. …

VI. "Associated" Chapter

§ 37. Associated with state associated with pleasant feeling, arises state associated with pleasant feeling by root condition.

Associated with one aggregate associated with pleasant feeling, arise two aggregates; associated with two aggregates, arises one aggregate. …(Abbreviated.)

End of "Associated" Chapter

VII. "Investigation" Chapter

1. Conditions: Positive—(i) Classification Chapter

Root 3

§ 38. (i) State associated with pleasant feeling is related to state associated with pleasant feeling by root condition.

(a) Roots associated with pleasant feeling are related to (their) associated aggregates by root condition;

(b) At the moment of conception, roots associated with pleasant feeling are related to (their) associated aggregates by root condition. (1)

(ii) State associated with painful feeling is related to state associated with painful feeling by root condition.

Roots associated with painful feeling are related to (their) associated aggregates by root condition. (1)

(iii) State associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling is related to state associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling by root condition.

(a) Roots associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling are related to (their) associated aggregates by root condition;

(b) At the moment of conception, roots associated with | neither painful nor pleasant feeling are related to (their) associated aggregates by root condition. (1)

Object 9

(i) State associated with pleasant feeling is related to state associated with pleasant feeling by object condition. § 39.

After having offered the offering, having undertaken the precept, having fulfilled the duty of observance with the mind associated with pleasant feeling, (one) reviews (it) with the mind associated with pleasant feeling. Having emerged from jhāna, emerged from Path, emerged from Fruition associated with pleasant feeling, (one) reviews (it) with the mind associated with pleasant feeling.

The Noble persons, with the mind associated with pleasant feeling, review the eradicated defilements which were associated with pleasant feeling, review the uneradicated defilements, know the defilements addicted to before.

(One) practises insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the aggregates associated with pleasant feeling with the mind associated with pleasant feeling; enjoys and delights in (those aggregates). Taking it as object arises lust, arises wrong views associated with pleasant feeling. Taking the aggregates associated with pleasant feeling as object, arise aggregates associated with pleasant feeling. (1)

(ii) State associated with pleasant feeling is related to state associated with painful feeling by object condition.

After having offered the offering, having undertaken the precept, having fulfilled the duty of observance with the mind associated with pleasant feeling, (one) regrets (it) and arises grief. When jhāna associated with pleasant feeling has disappeared, (one) regrets (it) and

arises grief. Taking the aggregates associated with pleasant feeling as object, arise aggregates associated with painful feeling. (2)

(iii) State associated with pleasant feeling is related to state associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling by object condition.

After having offered the offering, having undertaken the precept, having fulfilled the duty of observance with the mind associated with pleasant feeling, (one) reviews (it) with the | mind associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling. Having emerged from jhāna, emerged from Path, emerged from Fruition associated with pleasant feeling, (one) reviews (it) with the mind associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling.

p. 333

The Noble persons, with the mind associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling, review the eradicated defilements which were associated with pleasant feeling, review the uneradicated defilements, know the defilements addicted to before.

(One) practises insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the aggregates associated with pleasant feeling with the mind associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling; enjoys and delights in (those aggregates). Taking it as object arises lust, arises wrong views, arises doubt, arises restlessness associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling.

By the knowledge of penetration into others' minds, (one) knows the other being's mind associated with pleasant feeling. The aggregates associated with pleasant feeling are related to knowledge of penetration into others' minds, knowledge of remembrance of past existences, knowledge of rebirths according to one's kamma, knowledge of future existences, advertence by object condition. Taking the aggregates associated with pleasant feeling as object, arise aggregates associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling. (3)

§ 40. (iv) State associated with painful feeling is related to state associated with painful feeling by object condition.

Taking hate as object, arises hate, arises delusion. Taking delusion associated with painful feeling as object, arises delusion, arises hate. Taking pain-accompanied body-consciousness as object, arises hate,

arises delusion. Taking the aggregates associated with painful feeling as object, arise aggregates associated with painful feeling. (1)

(v) State associated with painful feeling is related to state associated with pleasant feeling by object condition.

The Noble persons, with the mind associated with pleasant feeling, review the eradicated defilements which were associated with painful feeling, review the uneradicated defilements, know the defilements addicted to before.

(One) practises insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the aggregates associated with painful feeling with the mind associated with pleasant feeling. Taking the aggregates associated with painful feeling as object, arise aggregates associated with pleasant feeling. (2)

(vi) State associated with painful feeling is related to state associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling by object condition.

The Noble persons, with the mind associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling, review the eradicated defilements which were associated with painful feeling, review the uneradicated defilements, know the defilements addicted to before.

(One) practises insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the aggregates associated with painful feeling with the mind associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling. By the knowledge of penetration into others' minds, (one) knows the other being's mind associated with painful feeling. The aggregates associated with painful feeling are related to knowledge of penetration into others' minds, knowledge of remembrance of past existences, knowledge of rebirths according to one's kamma, knowledge of future existences, advertence by object condition. Taking the aggregates associated with painful feeling as object, arise aggregates associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling. (3)

(vii) State associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling is related to state associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling by object condition.

After having offered the offering, having undertaken the precept, having fulfilled the duty of observance with the mind associated with

neither painful nor pleasant feeling, (one) reviews (it) with the mind associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling. Having emerged from jhāna, emerged from Path, emerged from Fruition associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling, (one) reviews (it) with the mind associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling.

The Noble persons, with the mind associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling, review the eradicated defilements which were associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling, | review the uneradicated defilements, know the defilements addicted to before.

(One) practises insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the aggregates associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling with the mind associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling; enjoys and delights in (those aggregates). Taking it as object arises lust, arises wrong views, arises doubt, arises restlessness associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling. By the knowledge of penetration into others' minds, (one) knows the other being's mind associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling.

Infinity of space is related to infinity of consciousness by object condition. Nothingness is related to neither-perception-nor-non-perception by object condition. The aggregates associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling are related to knowledge of supernormal power, knowledge of penetration into others' minds, knowledge of remembrance of past existences, knowledge of rebirths according to one's kamma, knowledge of future existences, advertence by object condition. Taking the aggregates associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling as object, arise aggregates associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling. (1)

(viii) State associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling is related to state associated with pleasant feeling by object condition.

After having offered the offering, having undertaken the precept, having fulfilled the duty of observance with the mind associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling, (one) reviews (it) with the mind associated with pleasant feeling. Having emerged from jhāna, emerged from Path, emerged from Fruition associated with neither

painful nor pleasant feeling, (one) reviews (it) with the mind associated with pleasant feeling.

The Noble persons, with the mind associated with pleasant feeling, review the eradicated defilements which were associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling, review the uneradicated defilements, know the defilements addicted to before.

(One) practises insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the aggregates associated with neither painful | nor pleasant feeling with the mind associated with pleasant feeling; enjoys and delights in (those aggregates). Taking it as object arises lust, arises wrong views associated with pleasant feeling. Taking the aggregates associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling as object, arise aggregates associated with pleasant feeling. (2)

(ix) State associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling is related to state associated with painful feeling by object condition.

After having offered the offering, having undertaken the precept, having fulfilled the duty of observance with the mind associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling, (one) regrets (it) and arises grief. When jhāna associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling has disappeared, (one) regrets (it) and arises grief. Taking the aggregates associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling as object, arise aggregates associated with painful feeling. (3)

Predominance 5

(i) State associated with pleasant feeling is related to state associated with pleasant feeling by predominance condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) object-predominance, (b) conascence-predominance.

(a) *Object-predominance*: After having offered the offering, having undertaken the precept, having fulfilled the duty of observance with the mind associated with pleasant feeling, (one) esteems and reviews it with the mind associated with pleasant feeling. Having emerged from jhāna, emerged from Path, emerged from Fruition associated with pleasant feeling, (one) esteems and reviews it with the mind associated with pleasant feeling. (One) esteems, enjoys and

delights in the aggregates associated with pleasant feeling, with the mind associated with pleasant feeling. Taking it as estimable object, arises lust, arises wrong views associated with pleasant feeling.

(b) *Conascence-predominance*: Predominance associated with pleasant feeling is related to (its) associated aggregates by predominance condition. (1)

(ii) State associated with pleasant feeling is related to state | associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling by predominance condition.

Object-predominance: After having offered the offering, having undertaken the precept, having fulfilled the duty of observance with the mind associated with pleasant feeling, (one) esteems and reviews it with the mind associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling. Having emerged from jhāna, emerged from Path, emerged from Fruition associated with pleasant feeling, (one) esteems and reviews it with the mind associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling. (One) esteems, enjoys and delights in the aggregates associated with pleasant feeling, with the mind associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling. Taking it as estimable object, arises lust, arises wrong views associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling. (2)

(iii) State associated with painful feeling is related to state associated with painful feeling by predominance condition.

Conascence-predominance: Predominance associated with painful feeling is related to (its) associated aggregates by predominance condition. (1)

(iv) State associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling is related to state associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling by predominance condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) object-predominance, (b) conascence-predominance.

(a) *Object-predominance*: After having offered the offering, having undertaken the precept, having fulfilled the duty of observance with the mind associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling, (one) esteems and reviews it with the mind associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling. Having emerged from jhāna, emerged

from Path, emerged from Fruition associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling, (one) esteems and reviews it with the mind associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling. (One) esteems, enjoys and delights in the aggregates associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling, with the mind associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling. Taking it as estimable object, arises lust, arises wrong views associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling.

(b) *Conascence-predominance*: Predominance associated with p. 338 neither painful nor pleasant feeling is related to (its) associated aggregates by predominance condition. (1)

(v) State associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling is related to state associated with pleasant feeling by predominance condition.

Object-predominance: After having offered the offering, having undertaken the precept, having fulfilled the duty of observance with the mind associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling, (one) esteems and reviews it with the mind associated with pleasant feeling. Having emerged from jhāna, emerged from Path, emerged from Fruition associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling, (one) esteems and reviews it with the mind associated with pleasant feeling. (One) esteems, enjoys and delights in the aggregates associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling, with the mind associated with pleasant feeling. Taking it as estimable object, arises lust, arises wrong views associated with pleasant feeling. (2)

Proximity 7

(i) State associated with pleasant feeling is related to state associated with pleasant feeling by proximity condition.

Preceding aggregates associated with pleasant feeling are related to subsequent aggregates associated with pleasant feeling by proximity condition. Adaptation associated with pleasant feeling is related to change-of-lineage associated with pleasant feeling by proximity condition; adaptation to purification; change-of-lineage to Path; purification to Path; Path to Fruition; Fruition to Fruition; adaptation is related to attainment of Fruition associated with pleasant feeling by

proximity condition. The aggregates associated with pleasant feeling are related to emergence associated with pleasant feeling by proximity condition. (1)

(ii) State associated with pleasant feeling is related to state associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling by proximity condition.

Death-consciousness associated with pleasant feeling is related to rebirth-consciousness associated with neither painful nor pleas-
39 ant feeling by proximity condition. Life-continuum | associated with pleasant feeling is related to advertence by proximity condition. Body-consciousness accompanied by pleasure is related to resultant mind-element by proximity condition. Resultant mind-consciousness element associated with pleasant feeling is related to functional mind-consciousness element by proximity condition. Life-continuum associated with pleasant feeling is related to life-continuum associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling by proximity condition. Faultless or faulty associated with pleasant feeling is related to emergence associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling; functional to emergence; Fruition is related to emergence by proximity condition. (2)

§ 46. (iii) State associated with painful feeling is related to state associated with painful feeling by proximity condition.

Preceding aggregates associated with painful feeling are related to subsequent aggregates associated with painful feeling by proximity condition. (1)

(iv) State associated with painful feeling is related to state associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling by proximity condition.

Body-consciousness accompanied by pain is related to resultant mind-element by proximity condition. The aggregates associated with painful feeling are related to emergence associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling by proximity condition. (2)

(v) State associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling is related to state associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling by proximity condition.

Preceding aggregates associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling are related to subsequent aggregates associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling by proximity condition. Adaptation associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling is related to change-of-lineage associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling by proximity condition; adaptation to purification; change-of-lineage to Path; purification to Path; Path to Fruition; Fruition to Fruition; adaptation to attainment of Fruition [1] (associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling); having emerged from the attainment of Extinction, neither-perception-nor-non-perception is related to the attainment of Fruition associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling by proximity condition. The aggregates associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling are related to emergence associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling by proximity condition. (1)

(vi) State associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling is related to state associated with pleasant feeling by proximity condition.

Death-consciousness associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling is related to rebirth-consciousness associated with pleasant feeling by proximity condition. Advertence is related to the aggregates associated with pleasant feeling by proximity condition. Resultant mind-element is related to resultant mind-consciousness element associated with pleasant feeling by proximity condition. Life-continuum associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling is related to life-continuum associated with pleasant feeling by proximity condition. Faultless or faulty associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling is related to emergence associated with pleasant feeling; functional to emergence; Fruition to emergence; having emerged from the attainment of Extinction, neither-perception-nor-non-perception is related to the attainment of Fruition associated with pleasant feeling by proximity condition. (2)

(vii) State associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling is related to state associated with painful feeling by proximity condition.

[1] Left out in the Text.

Advertence is related to the aggregates associated with painful feeling by proximity condition. (3)

Contiguity 7

§ 48. State associated with pleasant feeling is related to state associated with pleasant feeling by contiguity condition (the same as proximity condition).

Conascence 3

§ 49. (i) State associated with pleasant feeling is related to state associated with pleasant feeling by conascence condition.

(a) One aggregate associated with pleasant feeling is related to two aggregates by conascence condition; two aggregates are related to one aggregate by conascence condition;

(b) At the moment of conception, one aggregate associated with pleasant feeling is related to two aggregates by conascence condition; two aggregates are related to one aggregate by conascence condition. (1)

§ 50. (ii) State associated with painful feeling is related to state associated with painful feeling by conascence condition.

One aggregate associated with painful feeling is related to two aggregates by conascence condition; two aggregates are related to one aggregate by conascence condition. (Conception associated with painful feeling is not obtained.) (i)

§ 51. (iii) State associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling is related to state associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling by conascence condition.

(a) One aggregate associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling is related to two aggregates by conascence condition; two aggregates are related to one aggregate by conascence condition;

(b) At the moment of conception, one aggregate associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling is related to two aggregates by conascence condition; two aggregates are related to one aggregate by conascence condition. (1)

Mutuality 3, Dependence 3

§ 50. State associated with pleasant feeling is related to state associated with pleasant feeling by mutuality condition ... by dependence condition. (Mutuality and dependence are also the same as conascence condition.)

Strong-dependence 9

(i) State associated with pleasant feeling is related to state associated with pleasant feeling by strong-dependence condition. § 53.

(It is of three kinds, namely:) (a) object-strong-dependence, (b) proximity-strong-dependence, (c) natural strong-dependence. ...

(c) *Natural strong-dependence*: By the strong-dependence of confidence associated with pleasant feeling, (one), with the mind associated with pleasant feeling, offers the offering, undertakes the precept, fulfils the duty of observance, develops jhāna associated with pleasant feeling, develops insight, develops Path, develops attainment; arouses conceit, adopts wrong views. ...precept associated with pleasant feeling ...learning ...generosity ...wisdom ...lust ...delusion ...conceit ...wrong views ...wish. ...By the strong-dependence of body-consciousness accompanied by pleasure, (one), with the mind associated with pleasant feeling, offers the offering ...develops attainment (In the confidence group of five "arouses conceit, adopts wrong views" are to be done but not for the rest), with the mind associated with pleasant feeling takes the property of others which has not been given to one, speaks untruth, slanders, babbles foolishly, breaks into a house, plunders the property of others, leaves behind only one house, stands at the junction of highways, goes to other men's wives, plunders villages, plunders market-towns. Confidence associated with pleasant feeling, precept ...learning ...generosity ...wisdom ...lust ...delusion ...conceit ...wrong views ...wish ...body-consciousness accompanied by pleasure is related to confidence associated with pleasant feeling, precept ...learning ...generosity ...wisdom ...lust ...delusion ...conceit ...wrong views ...wish ...body-consciousness accompanied by plea-

sure, the aggregates associated with pleasant feeling by strong-dependence condition. (1)

(ii) State associated with pleasant feeling is related to state associated with painful feeling by strong-dependence condition.

Natural strong-dependence: By the strong-dependence of confidence associated with pleasant feeling, (one) tortures oneself, tortures oneself fully, experiences the suffering caused by searching. ...precept associated with pleasant feeling ...learning ...generosity. ...By the strong-dependence of wisdom ...(one) tortures oneself, tortures oneself fully, experiences the suffering caused by searching. By the strong-dependence of lust associated with pleasant feeling ...delusion ...conceit ...wrong views ...wish. ...By the strong-dependence of body-consciousness accompanied by pleasure,
43 | (one) kills a living being, with the mind associated with painful feeling takes the property of others which has not been given to one, speaks untruth, slanders, uses rude speech, babbles foolishly, breaks into a house, plunders the property of others, leaves behind only one house, stands at the junction of highways, goes to other men's wives, plunders villages, plunders market-towns, commits matricide, commits patricide, kills an Arahat, draws blood from the body of a Buddha with evil intent, causes schism in the Saṅgha. Confidence associated with pleasant feeling, precept ...learning ...generosity ...wisdom ...lust ...delusion ...conceit ...wrong views ...wish ...body-consciousness accompanied by pleasure is related to hate, delusion, body-consciousness accompanied by pain, the aggregates associated with painful feeling by strong-dependence condition. (2)

(iii) State associated with pleasant feeling is related to state associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling by strong-dependence condition.

(It is of three kinds, namely:) (a) object-strong-dependence, (b) proximity-strong-dependence, (c) natural strong-dependence. ...

(c) *Natural strong-dependence*: By the strong-dependence of confidence associated with pleasant feeling, (one), with the mind associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling, offers the offer-

ing, undertakes the precept, fulfils the duty of observance, develops jhāna associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling, develops insight, develops Path, develops superknowledge, develops attainment; arouses conceit, adopts wrong views. ...precept associated with pleasant feeling ...learning ...generosity ...wisdom ...lust ...delusion ...conceit ...wrong views ...wish. ...By the strong-dependence of body-consciousness accompanied by pleasure, (one), with the mind associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling, offers the offering ...develops attainment, with the mind associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling takes the property of others which has not been given to one, speaks untruth, slanders, babbles foolishly, breaks into a house, plunders the property of others, leaves behind only one house, stands at the junction
44 of highways, goes to other men's wives, plunders | villages, plunders market-towns. Confidence associated with pleasant feeling, precept ...learning ...generosity ...wisdom ...lust ...delusion ...conceit ...wrong view ...wish ...body-consciousness accompanied by pleasure is related to confidence associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling, precept ...learning ...generosity ...wisdom ...lust ...delusion ...conceit ...wrong view ...wish ...the aggregates associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling by strong-dependence condition. (3)

(iv) State associated with painful feeling is related to state associated with painful feeling by strong-dependence condition. § 54.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) proximity-strong-dependence, (b) natural strong-dependence. ...

(b) *Natural strong-dependence*: By the strong-dependence of hate, (one) kills a living being, with the mind associated with painful feeling takes the property of others which has not been given to one ...causes schism in the Saṅgha. ...delusion. ...By the strong-dependence of body-consciousness accompanied by pain, (one) kills a living being, with the mind associated with painful feeling takes the property of others which has not been given to one ...causes schism in the Saṅgha. Hate, delusion, body-consciousness accompanied by pain is related to hate, delusion, body-consciousness accompanied by pain,

the aggregates associated with painful feeling by strong-dependence condition. (1)

(v) State associated with painful feeling is related to state associated with pleasant feeling by strong-dependence condition.

Natural strong-dependence: By the strong-dependence of hate, (one), with the mind associated with pleasant feeling, offers the offering ... develops attainment, with the mind associated with pleasant feeling takes the property of others which has not been given to one ... plunders market-towns. ... delusion. ... By the strong-dependence of body-consciousness accompanied by pain, (one), with the mind associated with pleasant feeling, offers the offering ... plunders market-towns. Hate, delusion, body-consciousness accompanied by pain is related to confidence associated with pleasant feeling ... body-consciousness accompanied by pleasure, the aggregates associated with pleasant feeling by strong-dependence condition. (2)

(vi) State associated with painful feeling is related to state associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling by strong-dependence condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) proximity-strong-dependence, (b) natural strong-dependence. ...

(b) *Natural strong-dependence*: By the strong-dependence of hate, (one), with the mind associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling, offers the offering ... plunders market-towns. ... delusion. ... By the strong-dependence of body-consciousness accompanied by pain, (one), with the mind associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling, offers the offering ... plunders market-towns. Hate, delusion, body-consciousness accompanied by pain is related to confidence associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling ... wish ... the aggregates associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling by strong-dependence condition. (3)

§ 55. (vii) State associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling is related to state associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling by strong-dependence condition.

(It is of three kinds, namely:) (a) object-strong-dependence, (b) proximity-strong-dependence, (c) natural strong-dependence. ...

(c) *Natural strong-dependence*: By the strong-dependence of confidence associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling, (one), with the mind associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling, offers the offering ...adopts wrong views. ...precept associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling ...learning ...generosity ...wisdom ...lust ...delusion ...conceit ...wrong views. ...By the strong-dependence of wish associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling, (one), with the mind associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling, offers the offering ...develops attainment, with the mind associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling takes the property of others which has not been given to one ...plunders market-towns. Confidence associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling, precept ...learning ...generosity | ...wisdom ...lust ...delusion ...conceit ...wrong views ...wish ...is related to confidence associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling ...wish ...the aggregates associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling by strong-dependence condition. (1)

(viii) State associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling is related to state associated with pleasant feeling by strong-dependence condition.

(It is of three kinds, namely:) (a) object-strong-dependence, (b) proximity-strong-dependence, (c) natural strong-dependence. ...

(c) *Natural strong-dependence*: By the strong-dependence of confidence associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling, (one), with the mind associated with pleasant feeling, offers the offering ...adopts wrong views. ...precept associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling. ...By the strong-dependence of wish associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling, (one-), with the mind associated with pleasant feeling, offers the offering ...develops attainment, with the mind associated with pleasant feeling takes the property of others which has not been given to one ...plunders market-towns. Confidence associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling ...wish ...is related to confidence associated with pleasant feeling ...wish ...body-consciousness accompanied by pleasure, the aggregates associated with pleasant feeling by strong-dependence condition. (2)

(ix) State associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling is related to state associated with painful feeling by strong-dependence condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) proximity-strong-dependence, (b) natural strong-dependence. …

(b) *Natural strong-dependence*: By the strong-dependence of confidence associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling, (one) tortures oneself, tortures oneself fully, experiences the suffering caused by searching. …precept associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling. …By the strong-dependence of wish associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling, (one) kills a living being, with the mind associated with painful feeling takes the property of others which has not been given to one …causes schism in the Saṅgha. Confidence associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling …wish …is related to hate, delusion, body-consciousness accompanied by pain, the aggregates associated with painful feeling by strong-dependence condition. (3)

Repetition 3

§ 56. (i) State associated with pleasant feeling is related to state associated with pleasant feeling by repetition condition.

Preceding aggregates associated with pleasant feeling are related to subsequent aggregates associated with pleasant feeling by repetition condition. Adaptation associated with pleasant feeling to change-of-lineage; adaptation to purification; change-of-lineage to Path; purification is related to Path by repetition condition. (1)

(ii) State associated with painful feeling is related to state associated with painful feeling by repetition condition.

Preceding aggregates associated with painful feeling are related to subsequent aggregates associated with painful feeling by repetition condition. (1)

(iii) State associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling is related to state associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling by repetition condition.

Preceding aggregates associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling are related to subsequent aggregates associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling by repetition condition. Adaptation associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling to change-of-lineage; adaptation to purification; change-of-lineage to Path; purification is related to Path by repetition condition. (1)

Kamma 8

(i) State associated with pleasant feeling is related to state asso- § 57.
ciated with pleasant feeling by kamma condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) conascence(-kamma), (b) asynchronous (kamma).

(a) Conascent volition associated with pleasant feeling is related to (its) associated aggregates by kamma condition. At the moment of conception. …

(b) Asynchronous volition associated with pleasant feeling is re- p. 348
lated to (its) resultant aggregates associated with pleasant feeling by kamma condition. (1)

(ii) State associated with pleasant feeling is related to state associated with painful feeling by kamma condition.

Asynchronous volition associated with pleasant feeling is related to resultant aggregates associated with painful feeling by kamma condition. (2)

(iii) State associated with pleasant feeling is related to state associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling by kamma condition.

Asynchronous volition associated with pleasant feeling is related to resultant aggregates associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling by kamma condition. (3)

§ 58. (iv) State associated with painful feeling is related to state associated with painful feeling by kamma condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) conascence(-kamma), (b) asynchronous (kamma).

(a) Conascent volition associated with painful feeling is related to (its) associated aggregates by kamma condition.

(b) Asynchronous volition associated with painful feeling is related to resultant aggregates associated with painful feeling by kamma condition. (1)

(v) State associated with painful feeling is related to state associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling by kamma condition.

Asynchronous volition associated with painful feeling is related to resultant aggregates associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling by kamma condition. (2)

§ 59. (vi) State associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling is related to state associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling by kamma condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) conascence(-kamma), (b) asynchronous (kamma).

(a) Conascent volition associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling is related to (its) associated aggregates by kamma condition.

(b) Asynchronous volition associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling is related to resultant aggregates associated | with neither painful nor pleasant feeling by kamma condition. (1)

(vii) State associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling is related to state associated with pleasant feeling by kamma condition.

Asynchronous volition associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling is related to resultant aggregates associated with pleasant feeling by kamma condition. (2)

(viii) State associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling is related to state associated with painful feeling by kamma condition.

Asynchronous volition associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling is related to resultant aggregates associated with painful feeling by kamma condition. (3)

Resultant 3

(i) State associated with pleasant feeling is related to state associated with pleasant feeling by resultant condition. § 60.

(a) One resultant aggregate associated with pleasant feeling is

related to two aggregates by resultant condition; two aggregates are related to one aggregate by resultant condition;

(b) At the moment of conception, one resultant aggregate associated with pleasant feeling is related to two aggregates by resultant condition; two aggregates are related to one aggregate. ...(1)

(ii) State associated with painful feeling is related to state associated with painful feeling by resultant condition.

One resultant aggregate associated with painful feeling is related to two aggregates by resultant condition ...(1)

(iii) (State associated with) neither painful nor pleasant feeling ...

(a) One resultant aggregate associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling is related to two aggregates ...

(b) At the moment of conception ...(1)

Nutriment, etc.

State associated with pleasant feeling is related to state associated with pleasant feeling by nutriment condition ...by faculty condition ...by jhāna condition ...by path condition ...by association condition ...by presence condition ...by absence condition ...by disappearance condition ...by non-disappearance condition. ...

1. Conditions: Positive—(ii) Enumeration Chapter

By Ones

With root (there are) 3 (answers), object 9, predominance 5, proximity 7, contiguity 7, conascence 3, mutuality 3, dependence 3, strong-dependence 9, repetition 3, kamma 8, resultant 3, nutriment 3, faculty 3, jhāna 3, path 3, association 3, presence 3, absence 7, disappearance 7, non-disappearance 3.

Root

Common 10

With root condition and predominance (there are) 2 (answers),

conascence 3, mutuality 3, dependence 3, resultant 2, faculty 2, path 2, association 3, presence 3, non-disappearance 3.

Combinations (6)

Ordinary combinations (2)

Combination of root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, association, presence and non-disappearance (has) 3 (answers);

Of root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, association, presence and non-disappearance 2.

With faculty and path combinations (2)

§ 15 Combination of root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, faculty, path, association, presence and non-disappearance 2;

Of root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, path, association, presence and non-disappearance 2.

With predominance, faculty and path combinations (2)

§ 16 Combination of root, predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, faculty, path, association, presence and non-disappearance 2;

Of root, predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, | resultant, faculty, path, association, presence and non-disappearance 2. p. 351

Object

Common 2

§ 17 With object condition and predominance 4, strong-dependence 4.

Object combination (1)

§ 18 Combination of object, predominance and strong-dependence 4.

Predominance

Common 13

With predominance condition and root 2, object 4, conascence 3, mutuality 3, dependence 3, strong-dependence 4, resultant 2, nutriment 3, faculty 3, path 3, association 3, presence 3, non-disappearance 3. § 69.

Predominance combinations (9)

Combination of predominance, object and strong-dependence 4.

Combination of predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, association, presence and non-disappearance 3;

Of predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, association, presence and non-disappearance 2.

Combination of predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, nutriment, faculty, association, presence and non-disappearance 3;

Of predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, nutriment, faculty, association, presence and non-disappearance 2.

Combination of predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, faculty, path, association, presence and non-disappearance 3;

Of predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, path, association, presence and non-disappearance 2.

Combination of predominance, root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, faculty, path, association, presence and non-disappearance 2;

Of predominance, root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, path, association, presence and non-disappearance 2.

Proximity

Common 6

With proximity condition and contiguity 7, strong-dependence 7, repetition 3, kamma 2, absence 7, disappearance 7.

Combinations (3)

Combination of proximity, contiguity, strong-dependence, absence and disappearance 7;

Of proximity, contiguity, strong-dependence, repetition, absence and disappearance 3;

Of proximity, contiguity, strong-dependence, kamma, absence and disappearance 2.

With contiguity condition (the same as proximity).

Conascence, etc.

Common 13

§ 72. With conascence condition ... with mutuality condition ... with dependence condition and root 3, predominance 3, conascence 3, mutuality 3, kamma 3, resultant 3, nutriment 3, faculty 3, jhāna 3, path 3, association 3, presence 3, non-disappearance 3.

Combinations (2)

Combination of dependence, conascence, mutuality, association, presence and non-disappearance 3;

Of dependence, conascence, mutuality, resultant, association, presence and non-disappearance 3.

Strong-dependence

Common 8

§ 73. With strong-dependence condition and object 4, predominance 4, proximity 7, contiguity 7, repetition 3, kamma 8, absence 7, disappearance 7.

Combinations (5)

p. 353, § 74 Combination of strong-dependence, object and predominance 4.

Combination of strong-dependence, proximity, contiguity, absence and disappearance 7;

Of strong-dependence, proximity, contiguity, repetition, absence and disappearance 3.

Combination of strong-dependence and kamma 8;

Of strong-dependence, proximity, contiguity, kamma, absence and disappearance 2.

Repetition

Common 5

With repetition condition and proximity 3, contiguity 3, strong-dependence 3, absence 3, disappearance 3. § 75.

Combination (1)

Combination of repetition, proximity, contiguity, strong-dependence, absence and disappearance 3.

Kamma

Common 13

With kamma condition and proximity 2, contiguity 2, conascence 3, mutuality 3, dependence 3, strong-dependence 8, resultant 3, nutriment 3, association 3, presence 3, absence 2, disappearance 2, non-disappearance 3. § 76.

Combinations (4)

Combination of kamma and strong-dependence 8;

Of kamma, proximity, contiguity, strong-dependence, absence and disappearance 2.

Combination of kamma, conascence, mutuality, dependence, nutriment, association, presence and non-disappearance 3;

Of kamma, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, nutriment, association, presence and non-disappearance 3.

Resultant

Common 13

With resultant condition and root 2, predominance 2, conascence 3 § 77.
…jhāna 2, path 2, association 3, presence 3, non-disappearance 3.

Combination (1)

p. 354 Combination of resultant, conascence, mutuality, dependence, association, presence and non-disappearance 3.

Nutriment

Common 10

§ 78. With nutriment condition and predominance 3, conascence 3, mutuality 3, dependence 3, kamma 3, resultant 3, faculty 3, association 3, presence 3, non-disappearance 3.

Combinations (8)

Combination of nutriment, conascence, mutuality, dependence, association, presence and non-disappearance 3;

Of nutriment, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, association, presence and non-disappearance 3.

Combination of nutriment, conascence, mutuality, dependence, kamma, association, presence and non-disappearance 3;

Of nutriment, conascence, mutuality, dependence, kamma, resultant, association, presence and non-disappearance 3.

Combination of nutriment, conascence, mutuality, dependence, faculty, association, presence and non-disappearance 3;

Of nutriment, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, association, presence and non-disappearance 3.

Combination of nutriment, predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, faculty, association, presence and non-disappearance 3;

Of nutriment, predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, association, presence and non-disappearance 2.

Faculty

Common 12

With faculty condition and root 2, predominance 3, conascence 3, mutuality 3, dependence 3, resultant 3, nutriment, 3, jhāna 3, path 3, association 3, presence 3, non-disappearance 3.

Combinations (16)

Combination of faculty, conascence, mutuality, dependence, association, presence and non-disappearance 3; p. 35

Of faculty, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, association, presence and non-disappearance 3.

Combination of faculty, conascence, mutuality, dependence, path, association, presence and non-disappearance 3;

Of faculty, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, path, association, presence and non-disappearance 2.

Combination of faculty, conascence, mutuality, dependence, jhāna, path, association, presence and non-disappearance 3;

Of faculty, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, jhāna, path, association, presence and non-disappearance 2.

Combination of faculty, conascence, mutuality, dependence, nutriment, association, presence and non-disappearance 3;

Of faculty, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, nutriment, association, presence and non-disappearance 3.

Combination of faculty, predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, nutriment, association, presence and non-disappearance 3;

Of faculty, predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, nutriment, association, presence and non-disappearance 2.

Combination of faculty, predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, path, association, presence and non-disappearance 3;

Of faculty, predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, path, association, presence and non-disappearance 2.

Combination of faculty, root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, path, association, presence and non-disappearance 2;

Of faculty, root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, path, association, presence and non-disappearance 2.

Combination of faculty, root, predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, path, association, presence and non-disappearance 2;

Of faculty, root, predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, path, association, presence and non-disappearance 2.

Jhāna

Common 9

With jhāna condition and conascence 3, mutuality 3, dependence 3, resultant 2, faculty 3, path 3, association 3, presence 3, non-disappearance 3.

Combinations (6)

Combination of jhāna, conascence, mutuality, dependence, association, presence and non-disappearance 3;

Of jhāna, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, association, presence and non-disappearance 2.

Combination of jhāna, conascence, mutuality, dependence, path, association, presence and non-disappearance 3;

Of jhāna, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, path, association, presence and non-disappearance 2.

Combination of jhāna, conascence, mutuality, dependence, faculty, path, association, presence and non-disappearance 3;

Of jhāna, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, path, association, presence and non-disappearance 2.

Path

Common 11

With path condition and root 2, predominance 3, conascence 3, mutuality 3, dependence 3, resultant 3, faculty 3, jhāna 3, association 3, presence 3, non-disappearance 3.

Combinations (14)

Combination of path, conascence, mutuality, dependence, association, presence and non-disappearance 3;

Of path, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, association, presence and non-disappearance 2.

Combination of path, conascence, mutuality, dependence, faculty, association, presence and non-disappearance 3;

Of path, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, association, presence and non-disappearance 2.

Combination of path, conascence, mutuality, dependence, jhāna, association, presence and non-disappearance 3;

Of path, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, jhāna, association, presence and non-disappearance 2.

Combination of path, conascence, mutuality, dependence, faculty, jhāna, association, presence and non-disappearance 3;

Of path, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, jhāna, association, presence and non-disappearance 2.

Combination of path, predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, faculty, association, presence and non-disappearance 3;

Of path, predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, association, presence and non-disappearance 2.

Combination of path, root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, faculty, association, presence and non-disappearance 2;

Of path, root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, association, presence and non-disappearance 2.

Combination of path, root, predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, faculty, association, presence and non-disappearance 2;

Of path, root, predominance, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, faculty, association, presence and non-disappearance 2.

Association

Common 13

With association condition and root 3, predominance 3, conascence 3, mutuality 3, dependence 3, kamma 3, resultant 3, nutriment 3, faculty 3, jhāna 3, path 3, presence 3, non-disappearance 3.

Combinations (2)

Combination of association, conascence, mutuality, dependence, presence and non-disappearance 3;

Of association, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, presence and non-disappearance 3.

(With presence condition ... with absence condition ... with disappearance condition ... with non-disappearance condition ...)

End of Positive in "Investigation" Chapter

2. Selection of Conditions for Negative

p. 358, § 83. (i) State associated with pleasant feeling is related to state associated with pleasant feeling by object condition, conascence condition, strong-dependence condition, kamma condition. (1)

(ii) State associated with pleasant feeling is related to state associated with painful feeling by object condition, strong-dependence condition, kamma condition. (2)

(iii) State associated with pleasant feeling is related to state associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling by object condition, strong-dependence condition, kamma condition. (3)

(iv) State associated with painful feeling is related to state associated with painful feeling by object condition, conascence condition, strong-dependence condition, kamma condition. (1)

(v) State associated with painful feeling is related to state associated with pleasant feeling by object condition, strong-dependence condition. (2)

(vi) State associated with painful feeling is related to state associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling by object condition, strong-dependence condition, kamma condition. (3)

§ 85. (vii) State associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling is related to state associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling by object condition, conascence condition, strong-dependence condition, kamma condition. (1)

(viii) State associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling

is related to state associated with pleasant feeling by object condition, strong-dependence condition, kamma condition. (2)

(ix) State associated with neither painful nor pleasant feeling is related to state associated with painful feeling by object condition, strong-dependence condition, kamma condition. (3)

2. Conditions: Negative—(ii) Enumeration Chapter

By Ones

With not-root (condition there are) 9 (answers), not-object 9, not-predominance 9, not-proximity 9, not-contiguity 9, | not-conascence 9, not-mutuality 9, not-dependence 9, not-strong-dependence 9, not-prenascence 9, not-postnascence 9, not-repetition 9, not-kamma 9, not-resultant 9, not-nutriment 9, not-faculty 9, not-jhāna 9, not-path 9, not-association 9, not-dissociation 9, not-presence 9, not-absence 9, not-disappearance, 9, not-non-disappearance 9. § 86. [1] 89

Not-root

By Twos

With not-root condition and not-object 9 . . . not-non-disappearance 9. § 89

By Threes

With not-root, not-object conditions and not-predominance 9 . . . not-strong-dependence 8 . . . not-non-disappearance 9. . . .

By Twenty-three

With not-root, not-object . . . not-strong-dependence, not-prenascence, not-postnascence, not-repetition, not-resultant, not-nutriment . . . conditions and not-non-disappearance 8.

End of Not-root

(Also enumerate all the conditions without confusion in the same way as enumerated in the Negative Enumeration of the Faultless Triplet.)

End of Negative

3. Conditions: Positive-Negative

Root

By Twos[1]

With root condition, not-object (there are) 3 (answers), not-predominance 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 3, not-nutriment 3, not-faculty 3, not-jhāna 3, not-path 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3.

Ordinary combination

p. 360 § 89 Combinations of root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, association, presence and non-disappearance conditions, not-object 3 . . . not-disappearance 3.

(Also enumerate in the same way as enumerated in the Positive-Negative Enumeration of the Faultless Triplet for recital.)

With kamma condition, not-root 8, not-object 8 . . . not-non-disappearance 8. . . . (Abbreviated.)

End of Positive-Negative Enumeration

4. Conditions: Negative-Positive

Not-root

By Twos

§ 90. With not-root condition, object (condition) 9, predominance 5, proximity 7, contiguity 7, conascence 3, mutuality 3, dependence 3, strong-dependence 9, repetition 3, kamma 8, resultant 3, nutriment 3, faculty 3, jhāna 3, path 3, association 3, presence 3, absence 7, disappearance 7, non-disappearance 3.

[1] It cannot be "common" as in the Text.

By Threes

With not-root and not-object conditions, predominance 3, proximity 7 …non-disappearance 3. …

By Sixes

With not-root, not-object, not-predominance, not-proximity and not-contiguity conditions, conascence 3, mutuality 3, dependence 3, strong-dependence 9, kamma 8, resultant 3 …non-disappearance 3. …

By Nines

With not-root, not-object (conditions abbreviated) and not-dependence conditions, strong-dependence 9, kamma 8. …

By Twenty-four (with strong-dependence)

With not-root, not-object …not-strong-dependence, not-prenascence, not-postnascence, not-repetition, not-resultant, not-nutriment, not-faculty, not-jhāna, not-path, not-association, not-dissociation, not-presence, not-absence, not-disappearance and not-non-disappearance conditions, kamma 8.

By Twenty-four (with kamma)

With not-root, not-object …not-dependence, not-prenascence, not-postnascence, not-repetition, not-kamma …not-disappearance and not-non-disappearance conditions, strong-dependence 9. 361

End of Not-root

Not-object

By Twos

With not-object condition, root 3 …kamma 8 …non-disappearance 3. 362

Not-non-disappearance

By Twos

With not-non-disappearance condition, object 9, predominance 4, proximity 7, contiguity 7, strong-dependence 9, repetition 3, kamma 8, absence 7, disappearance 7. …

By Fours

With not-non-disappearance, not-root and not-object conditions, proximity 7, contiguity 7, strong-dependence 9, repetition 3, kamma 8, absence 7, disappearance 7. …

By Twenty-four (with strong-dependence)

With not-non-disappearance, not-root, not-object, not-predominance, not-proximity, not-contiguity, not-conascence, not-mutuality, not-dependence, not-strong-dependence, not-prenascence, not-postnascence, not-repetition, not-resultant, not-nutriment, not-faculty, not-jhāna, not-path, not-association, not-dissociation, not-presence, not-absence and not-disappearance conditions, kamma 8.

By Twenty-four (with kamma)

With not-non-disappearance, not-root …not-dependence, not-prenascence …not-kamma …and not-disappearance conditions, strong-dependence 9.

(Enumerate in the same way as enumerated in the Negative-Positive Enumeration of the Faultless Triplet for recital.)

End of Negative-Positive

End of Feeling Triplet

3. Resultant Triplet[1]

I. "Dependent" Chapter

1. Conditions: Positive—(i) Classification Chapter

Root 13

(i) Dependent on resultant state, arises resultant state by root condition. § 1., p. 362

(a) Dependent on one resultant aggregate, arise three aggregates ... dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates;

(b) At the moment of conception, dependent on one resultant aggregate, arise three aggregates ... dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates. (1)

(ii) Dependent on resultant state, arises state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by root condition.

(a) Dependent on resultant aggregates, arises mind-produced matter;

(b) At the moment of conception, dependent on resultant aggregates, arises kamma-produced matter; dependent on aggregates, arises (heart-)base. (2)

(iii) Dependent on resultant state, arise states, resultant (state) and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, by root condition.

(a) Dependent on one resultant aggregate, arise three aggregates

[1]This comprises (1) resultant state, (2) state producing resultant state, (3) state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state.

and mind-produced matter . . . dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter;

(b) At the moment of conception, dependent on one resultant aggregate, arise three aggregates and kamma-produced matter . . . dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates and kamma-produced matter. (3)

§ 2. (iv) Dependent on state producing resultant state, arises state producing resultant state by root condition.

Dependent on one aggregate, the state producing resultant state, arise three aggregates . . . dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates. (1)

(v) Dependent on state producing resultant state, arises | state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by root condition.

Dependent on aggregates, the states producing resultant states, arises mind-produced matter. (2)

(vi) Dependent on state producing resultant state, arise states, state producing resultant state and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, by root condition.

Dependent on one aggregate, the state producing resultant state, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter . . . dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter. (3)

(vii) Dependent on state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by root condition.

(a) Dependent on one aggregate, the state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter . . . dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter;

(b) Dependent on one great primary, arise three great primaries . . . dependent on two great primaries, arise two great primaries; dependent on great primaries, arise mind-produced and kamma-produced derived matter. (1)

(viii) Dependent on state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises resultant state by root condition.

At the moment of conception, dependent on (heart-)base, arise resultant aggregates. (2)

(ix) Dependent on state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arise states, resultant (state) and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, by root condition.

At the moment of conception, dependent on (heart-)base, arise resultant aggregates; dependent on great primaries, arises kamma-produced matter. (3)

(x) Dependent on state, resultant and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises resultant state by root condition. § 4.

At the moment of conception, dependent on one resultant aggregate and (heart-)base, arise three aggregates ... dependent on two aggregates and (heart-)base, arise two aggregates. (1)

(xi) Dependent on state, resultant and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by root condition.

(a) Dependent on resultant aggregates and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter;

(b) At the moment of conception, dependent on resultant aggregates and great primaries, arises kamma-produced matter. (2)

(xii) Dependent on state, resultant and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arise states, resultant and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, by root condition.

At the moment of conception, dependent on one resultant aggregate and (heart-)base, arise three aggregates ... dependent on two aggregates and (heart-)base, arise two aggregates; dependent on resultant aggregates and great primaries, arises kamma-produced matter. (3)

(xiii) Dependent on state, state producing resultant state and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by root condition. § 5.

Dependent on aggregates, the states producing resultant states, and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter. (1)

Object 5

§ 6. (i) Dependent on resultant state, arises resultant state by object condition.

(a) Dependent on one resultant aggregate, arise three aggregates ... dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates;

(b) At the moment of conception, dependent on one resultant aggregate, arise three aggregates ... dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates. (1)

§ 7. (ii) Dependent on state producing resultant state, arises state producing resultant state by object condition.

Dependent on one aggregate, the state producing resultant state, arise three aggregates ... dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates. (1) p. 365

§ 8. (iii) Dependent on state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by object condition.

Dependent on one aggregate, the state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arise three aggregates ... dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates. (1)

(iv) Dependent on state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises resultant state by object condition.

At the moment of conception, dependent on (heart-)base, arise resultant aggregates. (2)

§ 9. (v) Dependent on state, resultant and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises resultant state by object condition.

At the moment of conception, dependent on one resultant aggregate and (heart-)base, arise three aggregates ... dependent on two aggregates and (heart-)base, arise two aggregates. (1)

Predominance 9

(i) Dependent on resultant state, arises resultant state by predominance condition.

Dependent on one resultant aggregate, arise three aggregates ...dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates. (1)

(ii) Dependent on resultant state, arises state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by predominance condition.

Dependent on resultant aggregates, arises mind-produced matter. (2)

(iii) Dependent on resultant state, arise states, resultant and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, by predominance condition.

Dependent on one resultant aggregate, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter ...dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter. (3)

(iv)–(vi) Dependent on state producing resultant state ...three.

(vii) Dependent on state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by predominance condition. § 11., p. 360

(a) Dependent on one aggregate, the state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter ...dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter;

(b) Dependent on one great primary, arise three great primaries ...dependent on great primaries, arises mind-produced derived matter.

(viii) Dependent on state, resultant and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by predominance condition. § 12.

Dependent on resultant aggregates and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter. (1)

(ix) Dependent on state, state producing resultant state and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by predominance condition.

Dependent on aggregates, the states producing resultant states, and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter. (1)

Proximity, etc.

§ 13. Dependent on resultant state, arises resultant state by proximity condition ... by contiguity condition (the same as object condition) ... by conascence condition (conascence is all the same as root condition).

Dependent on state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by conascence condition. ... External ... nutriment-produced ... temperature-produced ... non-percipient beings ... (this is the difference in conascence condition).

Mutuality 7

§ 14. (i) Dependent on resultant state, arises resultant state by mutuality condition.

p. 367 (a) Dependent on one resultant aggregate, arise three aggregates ... dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates;

(b) At the moment of conception, dependent on one resultant aggregate, arise three aggregates ... dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates. (1)

(ii) Dependent on resultant state, arises state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by mutuality condition.

At the moment of conception, dependent on resultant aggregates, arises (heart-)base. (2)

(iii) Dependent on resultant state, arise states, resultant and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, by mutuality condition.

At the moment of conception, dependent on one resultant aggregate, arise three aggregates and (heart-)base ... dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates and (heart-)base. (3)

(iv) Dependent on state producing resultant state, arises state producing resultant state by mutuality condition.

Dependent on one aggregate, the state producing resultant state, arise three aggregates ... dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates. (1)

(v) Dependent on state which is neither resultant nor producing § 15. resultant state, arises state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by mutuality condition.

(a) Dependent on one aggregate, the state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arise three aggregates. ...

(b) One great primary ... External ... nutriment-produced ... temperature-produced ... one great primary of non-percipient beings. ... (1)

(vi) Dependent on state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises resultant state by mutuality condition.

At the moment of conception, dependent on (heart-)base, arise resultant aggregates. (2)

(vii) Dependent on state, resultant and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises resultant state by mutuality condition.

At the moment of conception, dependent on one resultant aggre- p. 368 gate and (heart-)base, arise three aggregates ... dependent on two aggregates and (heart-)base, arise two aggregates.

Dependence, etc.

Dependent on resultant state, arises resultant state by dependence § 16. condition (Abbreviated) ... by strong-dependence condition ... by prenascence condition. ...

Repetition 2

(i) Dependent on state producing resultant state, arises § 17. state producing resultant state by repetition condition.

Dependent on one aggregate, the state producing resultant state, arise three aggregates ... dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates.

(ii) Dependent on state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by repetition condition.

Dependent on one aggregate, the state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arise three aggregates ... dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates.

Kamma 13, Resultant 9

§ 18. (i)–(iii) Dependent on resultant state, arises resultant state by kamma condition (Abbreviated) ... by resultant condition. ... three.

(iv) Dependent on state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by resultant condition.

Dependent on one great primary, arise three great primaries ... dependent on great primaries, arise mind-produced and kamma-produced derived matter. (1)

(v) Dependent on state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises resultant state by resultant condition.

At the moment of conception, dependent on (heart-)base, arise resultant aggregates. (2)

p. 369 (vi) Dependent on state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arise states, resultant and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, by resultant condition.

At the moment of conception, dependent on (heart-)base, arise resultant aggregates; dependent on great primaries, arises kamma-produced matter. (3)

(vii)–(ix) Dependent on state, resultant and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises resultant state by resultant condition ... arises state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by resultant condition ... arise states, resultant and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, by resultant condition. ...

Nutriment, etc.

Dependent on resultant state, arises resultant state by nutriment condition (Abbreviated) ... by faculty condition ... by jhāna condition ... by path condition ... by association condition ... by dissociation condition ... by presence condition ... by absence condition ... by disappearance condition ... by non-disappearance condition. § 19.

1. Conditions: Positive—(ii) Enumeration Chapter

By Ones

With root (there are) 13 (answers), object 5, predominance 9, proximity 5, contiguity 5, conascence 13, mutuality 7, dependence 13, strong-dependence 5, prenascence 3, repetition 2, kamma 13, resultant 9, nutriment 13, faculty 13, jhāna 13, path 13, association 5, dissociation 13, presence 13, absence 5, disappearance 5, non-disappearance 13. § 20.

Root

By Twos

With root condition and object 5 ... non-disappearance 13. ... § 21.

(Enumerate in the same way as the Faultless Triplet Enumeration.)

Repetition

By Twos

With repetition condition and root 2, object 2, predominance 2, proximity 2, contiguity 2, conascence 2, mutuality 2, dependence 2, strong-dependence 2, prenascence 2, kamma 2, nutriment 2, faculty 2, jhāna 2, path 2, association 2, dissociation 2, presence 2, absence 2, disappearance 2, non-disappearance 2. ...

Resultant

By Twos

With resultant condition and root 9, object 3, predominance 5, prox-

imity 3, contiguity 3, conascence 9, mutuality 6, dependence 9, strong-dependence 3, prenascence 1, kamma 9, nutriment 9, faculty 9, jhāna 9, path 9, association 3, dissociation 9, presence 9, absence 3, disappearance 3, non-disappearance 9. ...(Abbreviated.)

End of Positive Enumeration

2. Conditions: Negative—(i) Classification Chapter

Not-root 10

§ 24. (i) Dependent on resultant state, arises resultant state by not-root condition.

(a) Dependent on one rootless-resultant aggregate, arise three aggregates ...dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates;

(b) At the moment of rootless conception, dependent on one resultant aggregate, arise three aggregates; dependent on three aggregates, arises one aggregate; dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates. (1)

(ii) Dependent on resultant state, arises state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by not-root condition.

(a) Dependent on rootless-resultant aggregates, arises mind-produced matter;

(b) At the moment of rootless conception, dependent on resultant aggregates, arises kamma-produced matter; dependent on aggregates, arises (heart-)base. (2)

p. 371 (iii) Dependent on resultant state, arise states, resultant and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, by not-root condition.

(a) Dependent on one rootless-resultant aggregate, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter ...dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter;

(b) At the moment of rootless conception, dependent on one resultant aggregate, arise three aggregates and kamma-produced matter ...dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates and kamma-produced matter. (3)

§ 25. (iv) Dependent on state producing resultant state, arises state producing resultant state by not-root condition.

Dependent on doubt-accompanied or restlessness-accompanied aggregates, arises doubt-accompanied or restlessness-accompanied delusion. (1)

(v) Dependent on state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by not-root condition.

(a) Dependent on one rootless aggregate, the state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter . . . dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter;

(b) Dependent on one great primary, arise three great primaries . . . dependent on two great primaries, arise two great primaries; dependent on great primaries, arise mind-produced and kamma-produced derived matter;

External . . . nutriment-produced . . . temperature-produced . . . dependent on one great primary of non-percipient beings, arise three great primaries . . . dependent on great primaries, arises kamma-produced derived matter. (1)

(vi) Dependent on state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises resultant state by not-root condition.

At the moment of rootless conception, dependent on (heart-)base, arise resultant aggregates. (2)

(vii) Dependent on state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arise states, resultant and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, by not-root condition.

At the moment of rootless conception, dependent on (heart-)base, p. 372
arise resultant aggregates; dependent on great primaries, arises kamma-produced matter. (3)

(viii) Dependent on state, resultant and state which is neither § 26.
resultant nor producing resultant state, arises resultant state by not-root condition.

At the moment of rootless conception, dependent on one resul-

tant aggregate and (heart-)base, arise three aggregates ... dependent on two aggregates and (heart-)base, arise two aggregates. (1)

(ix) Dependent on state, resultant and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by not-root condition.

(a) Dependent on rootless-resultant aggregates and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter;

(b) At the moment of rootless conception, dependent on resultant aggregates and great primaries, arises kamma-produced matter. (2)

(x) Dependent on state, resultant and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arise states, resultant and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, by not-root condition.

At the moment of rootless conception, dependent on one resultant aggregate and (heart-)base, arise three aggregates ... dependent on two aggregates and (heart-)base, arise two aggregates; dependent on resultant aggregates and great primaries, arises kamma-produced matter. (3)

Not-object 5

§ 27. (i) Dependent on resultant state, arises state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by not-object condition.

(a) Dependent on resultant aggregates, arises mind-produced matter;

(b) At the moment of conception, dependent on resultant aggregates, arises kamma-produced matter; dependent on aggregates, arises (heart-)base. (1)

3, § 28. (ii) Dependent on state producing resultant state, arises | state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by not-object condition.

Dependent on aggregates, the states producing resultant states, arises mind-produced matter. (1)

§ 29. (iii) Dependent on state which is neither resultant nor producing

resultant state, arises state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by not-object condition.

(a) Dependent on aggregates, the states which are neither resultants nor producing resultant states, arises mind-produced matter;

(b) Dependent on one great primary, arise three great primaries ... dependent on great primaries, arise mind-produced and kamma-produced derived matter;

(c) External ... nutriment-produced ... temperature-produced ... dependent on one great primary of non-percipient beings, arise three great primaries ... dependent on great primaries, arises kamma-produced derived matter. (1)

(iv) Dependent on state, resultant and state which is neither re- § 31.
sultant nor producing resultant state, arises state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by not-object condition.

(a) Dependent on resultant aggregates and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter;

(b) At the moment of conception, dependent on resultant aggregates and great primaries, arises kamma-produced matter. (1)

(v) Dependent on state, state producing resultant state and state § 31.
which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by not-object condition.

Dependent on aggregates, the states producing resultant states, and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter. (1)

Not-predominance 13

Dependent on resultant state, arises resultant state by not- § 32.
predominance condition (Abbreviated.) (The same as Positive conascence.)

Not-proximity, etc.

Dependent on resultant state, arises state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by not-proximity condition ... by not-contiguity condition ... by not-mutuality condition ... dependent

on great primaries, arise mind-produced and kamma-produced derived matter. External ... nutriment-produced ... temperature-produced ... dependent on great primaries of non-percipient beings, arises kamma-produced derived matter. (This is the difference) ... by not-mutuality condition ... by not-strong-dependence condition. ... (Abbreviated.)

Not-prenascence 12

§ 34. (i) Dependent on resultant state, arises resultant state by not-prenascence condition.

In the immaterial plane, dependent on one resultant aggregate, arise three aggregates ... dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates. At the moment of conception, (dependent on) one resultant aggregate ... (Abbreviated.) (1)

(ii) Dependent on resultant state, arises state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by not-prenascence condition.

Dependent on resultant aggregates, arises mind-produced matter. At the moment of conception ... (Abbreviated.) (2)

(iii) Dependent on resultant state, arise states, resultant and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, by not-prenascence condition.

At the moment of conception, dependent on one resultant aggregate, arise three aggregates and kamma-produced matter ... dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates and kamma-produced matter. (3)

(iv) Dependent on state producing resultant state, arises state producing resultant state by not-prenascence condition.

In the immaterial plane, dependent on one aggregate, the state producing resultant state, arise three aggregates ... dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates. (1)

(v) Dependent on state producing resultant state, arises state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by not-prenascence condition.

p. 37 Dependent on aggregates, the states producing resultant states, arises mind-produced matter. (2)

§ 35. (vi) Dependent on state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by not-prenascence condition.

In the immaterial plane, dependent on one aggregate, the state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arise three aggregates ... dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates.

Dependent on aggregates, the states which are neither resultants nor producing resultant states, arises mind-produced matter. Dependent on one great primary, arise three great primaries. ... External ... nutriment-produced ... temperature-produced ... dependent on one great primary of non-percipient beings ... (1)

(vii) Dependent on state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises resultant state by not-prenascence condition.

At the moment of conception, dependent on (heart-)base, arise resultant aggregates. (2)

(viii) Dependent on state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arise states, resultant and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, by not-prenascence condition.

At the moment of conception, dependent on (heart-)base, arise resultant aggregates; dependent on great primaries, arises kamma-produced matter. (3)

(ix) Dependent on state, resultant and state which is neither re- § 36.
sultant nor producing resultant state, arises resultant state by not-prenascence condition.

At the moment of conception, dependent on one resultant aggregate and (heart-)base, arise three aggregates ... dependent on two aggregates and (heart-)base, arise two aggregates. (1)

(x) Dependent on state, resultant and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by not-prenascence condition.

Dependent on resultant aggregates and great primaries | arises mind-produced matter. At the moment of conception, dependent on resultant aggregates and great primaries, arises kamma-produced matter. (2)

(xi) Dependent on state, resultant and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arise states, resultant and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, by not-prenascence condition.

At the moment of conception, dependent on one resultant aggregate and (heart-)base, arise three aggregates ... dependent on two aggregates and (heart-)base, arise two aggregates; dependent on resultant aggregates and great primaries, arises kamma-produced matter. (3)

§ 37. (xii) Dependent on state, state producing resultant state and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by not-prenascence condition.

Dependent on aggregates, the states producing resultant states, and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter. (1)

Not-postnascence, etc., 13

Dependent on resultant state, arises resultant state by not-postnascence condition ... by not-repetition condition. ... (Abbreviated.)

Not-kamma 2

(i) Dependent on state producing resultant state, arises state producing resultant state by not-kamma condition.

Dependent on aggregates, the states producing resultant states, arises volition, the state producing resultant state.

(ii) Dependent on state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by not-kamma condition.

Dependent on aggregates, the states which are neither resultants nor producing resultant states, arises volition, the state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state.

External ... nutriment-produced ... dependent on one temperature-

produced great primary, arise three great primaries ... dependent on great primaries, arises derived matter.

Not-resultant 5

(i) Dependent on state producing resultant state, arises state producing resultant state by not-resultant condition. § 40., p. 377

Dependent on one aggregate, the state producing resultant state, arise three aggregates ... dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates. (1)

(ii) Dependent on state producing resultant state, arises state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by not-resultant condition.

Dependent on aggregates, the states producing resultant states, arises mind-produced matter. (2)

(iii) Dependent on state producing resultant state, arise states, state producing resultant state and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, by not-resultant condition.

Dependent on one aggregate, the state producing resultant state, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter ... dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter. (3)

(iv) Dependent on state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by not-resultant condition.

Dependent on one aggregate, the state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter ... dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter. Dependent on one great primary, arise three great primaries ... dependent on great primaries, arises mind-produced derived matter. External ... nutriment-produced ... temperature-produced ... dependent on one great primary of non-percipient beings, arise three great primaries ... dependent on great primaries, arises kamma-produced derived matter. (1)

(v) Dependent on state, state producing resultant state and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises state

which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by not-resultant condition.

Dependent on aggregates, the states producing resultant states, and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter.

Not-nutriment 1

Dependent on state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by not-nutriment condition.

External ... temperature-produced ... dependent on one great primary of non-percipient beings, arise three great primaries ... dependent on great primaries, arises kamma-produced derived matter.

Not-faculty 1

Dependent on states which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by not-faculty condition.

External ... nutriment-produced ... dependent on one temperature-produced great primary, arise three great primaries ... dependent on great primaries of non-percipient beings, arises physical life-faculty.

Not-jhāna 2

(i) Dependent on resultant state, arises resultant state by not-jhāna condition.

Dependent on one fivefold consciousness-accompanied aggregate, arise three aggregates ... dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates.

(ii) Dependent on state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by not-jhāna condition.

External ... nutriment-produced ... temperature-produced ... dependent on one great primary of non-percipient beings. ...

Not-path 9

(i)–(iii) Dependent on resultant state, arises resultant state by not-path condition.

Dependent on one rootless-resultant aggregate ... three.

(iv)–(vi) Dependent on state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by not-path condition.

Dependent on one rootless aggregate, the state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state ... three.

(vii)–(ix) Dependent on state, resultant and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises resultant state by not-path condition.

At the moment of rootless conception, dependent on one resultant aggregate and (heart-)base ... three.

Not-association 5

(i)–(ii) Dependent on resultant state, arises state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by not-association condition. ... two.

(iii)–(iv) Dependent on state producing resultant state, arises state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by not-association condition. ... two.

(v) Dependent on state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state ... one.

Not-dissociation 3

(i) Dependent on resultant state, arises resultant state by not-dissociation condition.

In the immaterial plane, dependent on one resultant aggregate, arise three aggregates ... dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates.

(ii) Dependent on state producing resultant state, arises state producing resultant state by not-dissociation condition.

In the immaterial plane, dependent on one aggregate, the state producing resultant state, arise three aggregates ... dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates.

(iii) Dependent on state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by not-dissociation condition.

In the immaterial plane, dependent on one aggregate, the state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arise three aggregates ... dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates. External ... nutriment-produced ... temperature-produced ... dependent on one great primary of non-percipient beings, arise three great primaries ... dependent on great primaries, arises kamma-produced derived matter.

Not-absence 5, Not-disappearance 5

p. 380, § 48.Dependent on resultant state, arises state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by not-absence condition ... by not-disappearance condition. ... (Abbreviated.)

2. Conditions: Negative—(ii) Enumeration Chapter

By Ones

§ 49. With not-root (condition there are) 10 (answers), not-object 5, not-predominance 13, not-proximity 5, not-contiguity 5, not-mutuality 5, not-strong-dependence 5, not-prenascence 12, not-postnascence 13, not-repetition 13, not-kamma 2, not-resultant 5, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 2, not-path 9, not-association 5, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5.

Not-root

By Twos

With not-root condition and not-object 3, not-predominance 10, §50. not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3, not-mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 3, not-prenascence 10, not-postnascence 10, not-

repetition 10, not-kamma 1, not-resultant 2, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 2, not-path 9, not-association 3, not-dissociation 2, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3.

By Threes

With not-root, not-object conditions and not-predominance 3, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3 …not-kamma 1, not-resultant 1, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 1, not-path 3, not-association 3, not-dissociation 1, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3. …(Abbreviated.)

End of Not-root

(Enumerate here also in the same way as the Faultless Triplet which was enumerated for recital.)

End of Negative

3. Conditions: Positive-Negative

Root

By Twos

With root condition, not-object 5, not-predominance 13, not-proximity 5, not-contiguity 5, not-mutuality 5, not-strong-dependence 5, not-prenascence 12, not-postnascence 13, not-repetition 13, not-kamma 2, not-resultant 5, not-association 5, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5. § 51., p. 381

By Threes

With root and object conditions, not-predominance 5, not-prenascence 5, not-postnascence 5, not-repetition 5, not-kamma 2, not-resultant 2, not-dissociation 3.

By Fours

With root, object and predominance conditions, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 2, not-resultant 2, not-dissociation 3. …

By Nines

With root, object, predominance, proximity (Conditions abbreviated), and prenascence conditions, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 2, not-resultant 2. …(Abbreviated.)

(Enumerate in the same way as enumerated in the Positive-Negative Enumeration of Faultless Triplet.)

End of Positive-Negative

4. Conditions: Negative-Positive

Not-root

By Twos

With not-root condition, object 5, proximity 5, contiguity 5, conascence 10, mutuality 7, dependence 10, strong-dependence 5, prenascence 3, repetition 2, kamma 10, resultant 9, nutriment 10, faculty 10, jhāna 10, path 1, association 5, dissociation 10, presence 10, absence 5, disappearance 5, non-disappearance 10.

By Threes

With not-root and not-object conditions, conascence 3, mutuality 2, dependence 3, kamma 3, resultant 3, nutriment 3, faculty 3, jhāna 3, dissociation 3, presence 3, non-disappearance 3. …

By Sevens

With not-root, not-object, not-predominance, not-proximity, not-contiguity and not-mutuality conditions, conascence 3, dependence 3, kamma 3, resultant 3, nutriment 3, faculty 3, jhāna 3, dissociation 3, presence 3, non-disappearance 3. …(Abbreviated.)

(Enumerate in the same way as enumerated in not-root condition of the Faultless Triplet. Expand in the same way as expanded in the Negative-Positive of Faultless Triplet.)

End of Negative-Positive

End of "Dependent" Chapter

II. "Conascent" Chapter

1. Conditions: Positive—(i) Classification Chapter

Conascent with resultant state, arises resultant state by root condition. § 54.

Conascent with one resultant aggregate, arise three aggregates; conascent with three aggregates, arises one aggregate; conascent with two aggregates, arise two aggregates (Abbreviated.)

1. Conditions: Positive—(ii) Enumeration Chapter

With root 13 . . . non-disappearance 13. . . . § 54.

2. Conditions: Negative

Conascent with resultant state, arises resultant state by not-root condition. § 55.

Conascent with one rootless-resultant aggregate, arise three aggregates; conascent with three aggregates, arises one aggregate; conascent with two aggregates, arise two aggregates. . . . (Abbreviated.)

(With not-root 10 . . . not-disappearance 5. . . . [1])

3. Conditions: Positive-Negative

With root condition, not-object 5 . . . not-dissociation 3. . . .

4. Conditions: Negative-Positive

With not-root condition, object 5 . . . non-disappearance 10. . . .

End of "Conascent" Chapter

[1] Left out in the Text.

III. "Conditioned" Chapter

1. Conditions: Positive—(i) Classification Chapter

Root 17

(i) Conditioned by resultant state, arises resultant state by root condition.

Conditioned by one resultant aggregate, arise three aggregates; conditioned by three aggregates, arises one aggregate; conditioned by two aggregates, arise two aggregates.

At the moment of conception . . . (1)

(ii) Conditioned by resultant state, arises state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by root condition.

Conditioned by resultant aggregates, arises mind-produced matter.

At the moment of conception, conditioned by resultant aggregates, arises kamma-produced matter. . . . (2)

(iii) Conditioned by resultant state, arise states, resultant and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, by root condition.

Conditioned by one resultant aggregate, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter . . . conditioned by two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter.

At the moment of conception . . . (3)

(iv) Conditioned by state producing resultant state, arises state producing resultant state by root condition.

Conditioned by one aggregate, the state producing resultant state, arise three aggregates . . . conditioned by two aggregates, arise two aggregates. (1)

(v) Conditioned by state producing resultant state, arises state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by root condition.

Conditioned by aggregates, the states producing resultant states, arises mind-produced matter. (2)

(vi) Conditioned by state producing resultant state, arise states,

state producing resultant state and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, by root condition.

Conditioned by one aggregate, the state producing resultant state, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter ... conditioned by two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter. (3)

(vii) Conditioned by state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by root condition.

Conditioned by one aggregate, the state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter ... conditioned by two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter.

Conditioned by one great primary ... conditioned by great primaries, arise mind-produced and kamma-produced derived matter; conditioned by (heart-)base, arise aggregates, the states which are neither resultants nor producing resultant states. (1)

(viii) Conditioned by state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises resultant state by root condition.

Conditioned by (heart-)base, arise resultant aggregates.

At the moment of conception, conditioned by (heart-)base, arise resultant aggregates. (2)

(ix) Conditioned by state which is neither resultant nor | producing resultant state, arises state producing resultant state by root condition.

Conditioned by (heart-)base, arise aggregates, the states producing resultant states. (3)

(x) Conditioned by state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arise states, resultant and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, by root condition.

Conditioned by (heart-)base, arise resultant aggregates; conditioned by great primaries, arises mind-produced matter.

At the moment of conception, conditioned by (heart-)base, arise resultant aggregates; conditioned by great primaries, arises kamma-produced matter. (4)

(xi) Conditioned by state which is neither resultant nor produc-

ing resultant state, arise states, state producing resultant state and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, by root condition.

Conditioned by (heart-)base, arise aggregates, the states producing resultant states; conditioned by great primaries, arises mind-produced matter. (5)

§ 59. (xii) Conditioned by state, resultant and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises resultant state by root condition.

Conditioned by one resultant aggregate and (heart-)base, arise three aggregates ... conditioned by two aggregates and (heart-)base, arise two aggregates.

At the moment of conception, conditioned by one resultant aggregate and (heart-)base, arise three aggregates ... conditioned by two aggregates and (heart-)base, arise two aggregates. (1)

(xiii) Conditioned by state, resultant and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by root condition.

Conditioned by resultant aggregates and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter.

At the moment of conception, conditioned by resultant aggregates and great primaries, arises kamma-produced matter. (2)

(xiv) Conditioned by state, resultant and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arise states, resultant and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, by root condition.

Conditioned by one resultant aggregate and (heart-)base, arise three aggregates ... conditioned by two aggregates and (heart-)base, arise two aggregates; conditioned by resultant aggregates and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter.

At the moment of conception, conditioned by one resultant aggregate and (heart-)base, arise three aggregates ... conditioned by two aggregates and (heart-)base, arise two aggregates; conditioned by resultant aggregates and great primaries, arises kamma-produced matter. (3)

(xv) Conditioned by state, state producing resultant state and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises state producing resultant state by root condition.

Conditioned by one aggregate, the state producing resultant state, and (heart-)base, arise three aggregates ... conditioned by two aggregates and (heart-)base, arise two aggregates. (1)

(xvi) Conditioned by state, state producing resultant state and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by root condition.

Conditioned by aggregates, the states producing resultant states, and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter. (2)

(xvii) Conditioned by state, state producing resultant state and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arise states, state producing resultant state and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, by root condition.

Conditioned by one aggregate, the state producing resultant state, and (heart-)base, arise three aggregates ... conditioned by two aggregates and (heart-)base, arise two aggregates; conditioned by aggregates, the states producing resultant states, and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter. (3)

Object 7

(i) Conditioned by resultant state, arises resultant state by object condition. Object 7

Conditioned by one resultant aggregate, arise three aggregates ... conditioned by two aggregates, arise two aggregates.

At the moment of conception. ... (1)

(ii) Conditioned by state producing resultant state, arises state producing resultant state by object condition.

Conditioned by one aggregate, the state producing resultant state, arise three aggregates ... conditioned by two aggregates, arise two aggregates. (1)

(iii) Conditioned by state which is neither resultant nor produc-

ing resultant state, arises state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by object condition.

Conditioned by one aggregate, the state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arise three aggregates ... conditioned by two aggregates, arise two aggregates; conditioned by (heart-)base, arise aggregates, the states which are neither resultants nor producing resultant states. (1)

(iv) Conditioned by state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises resultant state by object condition.

Conditioned by eye-base, arises eye-consciousness; conditioned by ear-base, arises ear-consciousness; conditioned by nose-base, arises nose-consciousness; conditioned by tongue-base, arises tongue-consciousness; conditioned by body-base, arises body-consciousness; conditioned by (heart-)base, arise resultant aggregates. At the moment of conception, conditioned by (heart-)base, arise resultant aggregates. (2)

(v) Conditioned by state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises state producing resultant state by object condition.

Conditioned by (heart-)base, arise aggregates, the states producing resultant states. (3)

(vi) Conditioned by state, resultant and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises resultant state by object condition.

Conditioned by one eye-consciousness-accompanied aggregate and eye-base, arise three aggregates ... conditioned by two aggregates and eye-base, arise two aggregates; ... ear ... nose ... tongue ... body ...; conditioned by one resultant aggregate and (heart-)base, arise
p. 388 three aggregates ... | conditioned by two aggregates and (heart-)base, arise two aggregates.

At the moment of conception, conditioned by one resultant aggregate and (heart-)base, arise three aggregates ... conditioned by two aggregates and (heart-)base, arise two aggregates. (1)

(vii) Conditioned by state, state producing resultant state and

state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises state producing resultant state by object condition.

Conditioned by one aggregate, the state producing resultant state, and (heart-)base, arise three aggregates ... conditioned by two aggregates and (heart-)base, arise two aggregates. (1)

Predominance 17

(i)-(iii) Conditioned by resultant state, arises resultant state by predominance condition. § 62.

Conditioned by one resultant aggregate ... three. (There is no "at the moment of conception" in predominance.)

(iv)–(vi) Conditioned by state producing resultant state ... three.

(vii) Conditioned by state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by predominance condition.

Conditioned by one aggregate, the state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter ... conditioned by two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter.

Conditioned by one great primary, arise three great primaries ... conditioned by great primaries, arises mind-produced derived matter; conditioned by (heart-)base, arise aggregates, the states which are neither resultants nor producing resultant states. (1)

(viii) Conditioned by state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises resultant state by predominance condition.

Conditioned by (heart-)base, arise resultant aggregates. (2)

(ix) Conditioned by state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises state producing resultant state by predominance condition.

Conditioned by (heart-)base, arise aggregates, the states producing resultant states. (3) p. 389

(x) Conditioned by state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arise states, resultant and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, by predominance condition.

Conditioned by (heart-)base, arise resultant aggregates; conditioned by great primaries, arises mind-produced matter. (4)

(xi) Conditioned by state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arise states, state producing resultant state and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, by predominance condition.

Conditioned by (heart-)base, arise aggregates, the states producing resultant states; conditioned by great primaries, arises mind-produced matter. (5)

§ 63. (xii) Conditioned by state, resultant and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises resultant state by predominance condition.

Conditioned by one resultant aggregate and (heart-)base, arise three aggregates ... conditioned by two aggregates and (heart-)base, arise two aggregates. (1)

(xiii) Conditioned by state, resultant and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by predominance condition.

Conditioned by resultant aggregates and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter. (2)

(xiv) Conditioned by state, resultant and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arise states, resultant and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, by predominance condition.

Conditioned by one resultant aggregate and (heart-)base, arise three aggregates ... conditioned by two aggregates and (heart-)base, arise two aggregates; conditioned by resultant aggregates and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter. (3)

§ 64. (xv) Conditioned by state, state producing resultant state and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises state producing resultant state by predominance condition.

Conditioned by one aggregate, the state producing resultant state, and (heart-)base, arise three aggregates ... conditioned by two aggregates and (heart-)base, arise two aggregates. (1)

(xvi) Conditioned by state, state producing resultant state and

state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by predominance condition.

Conditioned by aggregates, the states producing resultant states, and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter. (2)

(xvii) Conditioned by state, state producing resultant state and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arise states, state producing resultant state and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, by predominance condition.

Conditioned by one aggregate, the state producing resultant state, and (heart-)base, arise three aggregates ... conditioned by two aggregates and (heart-)base, arise two aggregates; conditioned by aggregates, the states producing resultant states, and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter. (3)

Proximity 7, Contiguity 7

Conditioned by resultant state, arises resultant state by proximity condition ... by contiguity condition ... (the same as object condition). § 65.

Mutuality 9

(i) By conascence condition ... by mutuality condition. § 66.

Conditioned by one resultant aggregate, arise three aggregates ... conditioned by two aggregates, arise two aggregates.

At the moment of conception, conditioned by one resultant aggregate, arise three aggregates ... conditioned by two aggregates, arise two aggregates. (1)

(ii) Conditioned by resultant state, arises state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by mutuality condition.

At the moment of conception, conditioned by resultant aggregates, arises (heart-)base. (2)

(iii) Conditioned by resultant state, arise states, resultant | and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, by mutuality condition.

At the moment of conception, conditioned by one resultant aggregate, arise three aggregates and (heart-)base ... conditioned by two aggregates, arise two aggregates and (heart-)base. (3)

§ 67. (iv) Conditioned by state producing resultant state, arises state producing resultant state by mutuality condition.

Conditioned by one aggregate, the state producing resultant state, arise three aggregates ... conditioned by two aggregates arise two aggregates. (1)

(v) Conditioned by state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by mutuality condition.

Conditioned by one aggregate, the state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arise three aggregates ... conditioned by two aggregates, arise two aggregates.

Conditioned by one great primary, arise three great primaries ... External ... nutriment-produced ... temperature-produced ... conditioned by one great primary of non-percipient beings, arise three great primaries ... conditioned by two great primaries, arise two great primaries; conditioned by (heart-)base, arise aggregates, the states which are neither resultants nor producing resultant states. (1)

(vi) Conditioned by state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises resultant state by mutuality condition.

Conditioned by eye-base, arises eye-consciousness ... conditioned by body-base, arises body-consciousness; conditioned by (heart-)base, arise resultant aggregates.

At the moment of conception, conditioned by (heart-)base, arise resultant aggregates. (2)

(vii) Conditioned by state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises state producing resultant state by mutuality condition.

Conditioned by (heart-)base, arise aggregates, the states producing resultant states. (3)

(viii) Conditioned by state, resultant and state which is neither

resultant nor producing resultant state, arises resultant state by mutuality condition.

Conditioned by one eye-consciousness-accompanied aggregate and eye-base, arise three aggregates ... conditioned by two aggregates and eye-base, arise two aggregates; ... ear ... nose ... tongue ... body ...; conditioned by one resultant aggregate and (heart-)base, arise three aggregates ... conditioned by two aggregates and (heart-)base, arise two aggregates. p. 39

At the moment of conception, conditioned by one resultant aggregate and (heart-)base, arise three aggregates ... conditioned by two aggregates and (heart-)base, arise two aggregates. (1)

(ix) Conditioned by state, state producing resultant state and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises state producing resultant state by mutuality condition.

Conditioned by one aggregate, the state producing resultant state, and (heart-)base, arise three aggregates ... conditioned by two aggregates and (heart-)base, arise two aggregates. (1)

Dependence 17

Conditioned by resultant state, arises resultant state by dependence condition. (The same as conascence.) § 68

Strong-dependence 7, Prenascence 7

By strong-dependence condition ... by prenascence condition. § 69.

Conditioned by one resultant aggregate, arise three aggregates ... conditioned by two aggregates, arise two aggregates; (conditioned by heart-)base, (arise resultant aggregates) by prenascence condition. (The same as proximity.) (Abbreviated.)

Repetition 4.

(i) Conditioned by state producing resultant state, arises state producing resultant state by repetition condition. § 70.

Conditioned by one aggregate, the state producing resultant state, arise three aggregates; conditioned by three aggregates, | arises one aggregate; conditioned by two aggregates, arise two aggregates. (1)

(ii) Conditioned by state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by repetition condition.

Conditioned by one aggregate, the state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state . . . conditioned by (heart-)base, arise aggregates, the states which are neither resultants nor producing resultant states. (1)

(iii) Conditioned by state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises state producing resultant state by repetition condition.

Conditioned by (heart-)base, arise aggregates, the states producing resultant states. (2)

(iv) Conditioned by state, state producing resultant state and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises state producing resultant state by repetition condition.

Conditioned by one aggregate, the state producing resultant state, and (heart-)base, arise three aggregates; conditioned by three aggregates and (heart-)base, arises one aggregate; conditioned by two aggregates and (heart-)base, arise two aggregates.

Kamma 17

§ 71. Conditioned by resultant state, arises resultant state by kamma condition. . . . three. (The same as conascence.)

Resultant 9

§ 72. (i)–(iii) Conditioned by resultant state, arises resultant state by resultant condition. . . . three.

(iv)–(vi) Conditioned by state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by resultant condition.

Conditioned by one great primary, arise three great primaries

…conditioned by two great primaries, arise two great primaries; conditioned by great primaries, arise mind-produced and kamma-produced derived matter …resultant and both …three.

(vii)–(ix) Resultant and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state …three. p. 394

Nutriment, etc.

By nutriment condition …by faculty condition …by jhāna condition …by path condition …by association condition …by dissociation condition …by presence condition …by absence condition …by disappearance condition …by non-disappearance condition.

1. Conditions: Positive—(ii) Enumeration Chapter

By Ones

With root 17, object 7, predominance 17, proximity 7, contiguity 7, conascence 17, mutuality 9, dependence 17, strong-dependence 7, prenascence 7, repetition 4, kamma 17, resultant 9, nutriment 17, faculty 17, jhāna 17, path 17, association 7, dissociation 17, presence 17, absence 7, disappearance 7, non-disappearance 17.

Root

By Twos

With root condition and object 7, predominance 17 …non-disappearance 17.

(Enumerate in the same way as Faultless Triplet Enumeration.)

End of Positive

2. Conditions: Negative—(i) Classification Chapter

Not-root 12

(i)–(iii) Conditioned by resultant state, arises resultant state by not-root condition.

Conditioned by one rootless-resultant aggregate . . . three.

(iv) Conditioned by state producing resultant state, arises state producing resultant state by not-root condition.

Conditioned by doubt-accompanied or restlessness-accompanied aggregates, arises doubt-accompanied or restlessness-accompanied delusion.

p. 395 (v) Conditioned by state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by not-root condition.

Conditioned by one rootless aggregate, the state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state . . . (1)

(vi) Conditioned by state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises resultant state by not-root condition.

Conditioned by eye-base, arises eye-consciousness. . . . (2)

(vii) Conditioned by state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises state producing resultant state by not-root condition.

Conditioned by (heart-)base, arises doubt-accompanied or restlessness-accompanied delusion. (3)

(viii) Conditioned by state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arise states, resultant and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, by not-root condition.

Conditioned by (heart-)base, arise rootless-resultant aggregates; conditioned by great primaries, arises mind-produced matter. At the moment of rootless conception. . . . (4)

(ix)–(xi) Conditioned by state, resultant and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises resultant state . . . arises state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state . . . arise states, resultant and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, by not-root condition. . . .

(xii) Conditioned by state, state producing resultant state and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, arises state producing resultant state by not-root condition.

Conditioned by doubt-accompanied or restlessness-accompanied

aggregates and (heart-)base, arise doubt-accompanied or restlessness-accompanied delusion.

Not-object

Conditioned by resultant state, arises state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by not-object condition. (Abbreviated. All sections should be expanded.) § 77.

2. Conditions: Negative—(ii) Enumeration Chapter

By Ones

With not-root 12, not-object 5, not-predominance 17, not-proximity 5, not-contiguity 5, not-mutuality 5, not-strong-dependence 5, not-prenascence 12, not-postnascence 17, not-repetition 17, not-kamma 4, not-resultant 9, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 4, not-path 9, not-association 5, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5. § 78., p. 396

Not-root

By Twos
With not-root condition and not-object 3, not-predominance 12, not-proximity 3, not-contiguity 3 …not-kamma 1, not-resultant 4, not-nutriment 1, not-faculty 1, not-jhāna 4, not-path 9, not-association 3, not-dissociation 2, not-absence 3, not-disappearance 3.

(Enumerate in the same way as the Faultless Triplet Negative Enumeration.)
End of Negative

3. Conditions: Positive-Negative

Root

By Twos
With root condition, not-object 5, not-predominance 17 …not-disappearance 5.

(Enumerate in the same way as the Faultless Triplet
Positive-Negative Enumeration.)
End of Positive-Negative

4. Conditions: Negative-Positive

Not-root

By Twos

§ 81. With not-root condition, object 7, proximity 7, contiguity 7, conascence 12, mutuality 9, dependence 12, strong-dependence 7, p. 397 prenascence 7, repetition 4, kamma 12, resultant 9, nutriment | 12, faculty 12, jhāna 12, path 3, association 7, dissociation 12, presence 12, absence 7, disappearance 7, non-disappearance 12.

By Threes

With not-root and not-object conditions, conascence 3, mutuality 2 …non-disappearance 3.

(Enumerate in the same way as the Faultless Triplet
Negative-Positive Enumeration.)
End of Negative-Positive
End of "Conditioned" Chapter

IV. "Supported" Chapter

1–4. Conditions: the Set of Four

§ 82. Supported by resultant state, arises resultant state by root condition.

Supported by one resultant aggregate, arise three aggregates. …
With root 17. …
With not-root 12 …not-disappearance 5.
With root condition, not-object 5 …not-dissociation 3.
With not-root condition, object 7 …non-disappearance 12.

End of "Supported" Chapter

V. "Conjoined" Chapter

1. Conditions: Positive—(i) Classification Chapter

Root 3

Conjoined with resultant state, arises resultant state by root condition.

Conjoined with one resultant aggregate, arise three aggregates …(Abbreviated. All sections should be expanded.)

1. Conditions: Positive—(ii) Enumeration Chapter

By Ones

With root 3, object 3, predominance 3, proximity 3, contiguity 3, conascence 3, mutuality 3, dependence 3, strong-dependence 3, prenascence 3, repetition 2, kamma 3, resultant 1, nutriment 3, faculty 3, jhāna 3, path 3, association 3, dissociation 3, presence 3, absence 3, disappearance 3, non-disappearance 3. …(Abbreviated.)

(Enumerate in the same way as the Faultless Triplet Enumeration.)

End of Positive

2. Conditions: Negative—(i) Classification Chapter

Conjoined with resultant state, arises resultant state by not-root condition.

Conjoined with one rootless-resultant aggregate, arise three aggregates …conjoined with two aggregates, arise two aggregates. (All sections should be classified.)

2. Conditions: Negative—(ii) Enumeration Chapter

With not-root 3, not-predominance 3, not-prenascence 3, not-postnascence 3, not-repetition 3, not-kamma 2, not-resultant 2, not-jhāna 1, not-path 2, not-dissociation 3.

(Enumerate in the same way as the Faultless Triplet Negative Enumeration.)
End of Negative

3. Conditions: Positive-Negative

§ 87. With root condition, not-predominance 3 … not-dissociation 3.

(Enumerate in the same way as the Faultless Triplet Positive-Negative Enumeration.)
End of Positive-Negative

4. Conditions: Negative-Positive

With not-root condition, object 3 … path 1 … non-disappearance 3.

(Enumerate in the same way as the Faultless Triplet Negative-Positive Enumeration.)
End of Negative-Positive
End of "Conjoined" Chapter

VI. "Associated" Chapter

1–4. Conditions: Set of Four

p. 399, § 89 Associated with resultant state, arises resultant state by root condition.

Associated with one resultant aggregate, arise three aggregates. …

With root 3. …
With not-root 3. …
With root condition, not-predominance 3. …
With not-root condition, object 3. …

End of "Associated" Chapter

VII. "Investigation" Chapter

1. Conditions: Positive—(i) Classification Chapter

Root 7

(i) Resultant state is related to resultant state by root condition. § 90.

Resultant roots are related to (their) associated aggregates by root condition.

At the moment of conception, resultant roots are related to (their) associated aggregates by root condition. (1)

(ii) Resultant state is related to state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by root condition.

Resultant roots are related to mind-produced matter by root condition.

At the moment of conception, resultant roots are related to kamma-produced matter by root condition. (2)

(iii) Resultant state is related to resultant (state) and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by root condition.

Resultant roots are related to (their) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by root condition.

At the moment of conception, resultant roots are related to (their) associated aggregates and kamma-produced matter by root condition. (3)

(iv) State producing resultant state is related to state producing resultant state by root condition. § 91., p. 400

Roots, the states producing resultant states, are related to (their) associated aggregates by root condition. (1)

(v) State producing resultant state is related to state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by root condition.

Roots, the states producing resultant states, are related to mind-produced matter by root condition. (2)

(vi) State producing resultant state is related to state producing resultant state and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by root condition.

Roots, the states producing resultant states, are related to (their)

associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by root condition. (3)

(vii) State which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state is related to state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by root condition.

Roots which are neither resultants nor producing resultant states are related to (their) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by root condition.

Object 9

§ 92. (i) Resultant state is related to resultant state by object condition.

One practises insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the resultant aggregates; enjoys and delights in (those aggregates). Taking it as object arises lust, arises wrong views, arises doubt, arises restlessness, arises grief. When the faultless or faulty (state) has ceased, the resultant arises as registering (consciousness). (1)

(ii) Resultant state is related to state producing resultant state by object condition.

Learners review (lower) Fruition. (They) practise insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the resultant aggregates; enjoy and delight in (those aggregates). Taking it as object arises lust ... arises grief. By the knowledge of penetration into others' minds, (they) know the resultant mind of the other being. Resultant aggregates are related to | knowledge of penetration into others' minds, knowledge of remembrance of past existences, knowledge of future existences by object condition. (2)

(iii) Resultant state is related to state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by object condition.

The Arahat reviews (Arahatta) Fruition. (He) practises insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the resultant aggregates. By the knowledge of penetration into others' minds, (he) knows the resultant mind of the other being. Resultant aggregates are related to knowledge of penetration into others' minds, knowledge of

remembrance of past existences, knowledge of future existences, advertence by object condition. (3)

(iv) State producing resultant state is related to state producing resultant state by object condition. p. 403

After having offered the offering, having undertaken the precept, having fulfilled the duty of observance, (one) reviews it. (One) reviews (such acts) formerly well done. Having emerged from jhāna, (one) reviews the jhāna. Learners review change-of-lineage. (They) review purification. Learners, having emerged from Path, review the Path.

Learners review the eradicated defilements. (They) review the uneradicated defilements. (They) know the defilements addicted to before. (They) practise insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the aggregates which are the states producing resultant states; enjoy and delight in (those aggregates). Taking it as object arises lust ... arises grief. By the knowledge of penetration into others' minds, (they) know the mind, which is the state producing resultant state, of the other being.

Faultless infinity of space is related to faultless infinity of consciousness by object condition. Faultless nothingness is related to faultless neither-perception-nor-non-perception by object condition. Aggregates, which are the states producing resultant states, are related to knowledge of supernormal power, knowledge of penetration into others' minds, knowledge of remembrance of past existences, knowledge of rebirths according to one's kamma, knowledge of future existences by object condition. (1)

p. 402 (v) State producing resultant state is related to resultant state by object condition.

(They) practise insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the aggregates which are the states producing resultant states; enjoy and delight in (those aggregates). Taking it as object arises lust ... arise grief. When the faultless or faulty (state) has ceased, the resultant arises as registering. Faultless infinity of space is related to resultant infinity of consciousness by object condition. Faultless nothingness is related to resultant neither-perception-nor-non-perception by object condition. (2)

(vi) State producing resultant state is related to state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by object condition.

Having emerged from (Arahatta) Path, the Arahat reviews the Path. He reviews the acts formerly well done. The Arahat reviews the eradicated defilements. (He) knows the defilements addicted to before. (He) practises insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the aggregates which are the states producing resultant states. By the knowledge of penetration into others' minds, (he) knows the mind, which is the state producing resultant state, of the other being. Faultless infinity of space is related to functional infinity of consciousness by object condition. Faultless nothingness is related to functional neither-perception-nor-non-perception by object condition. Aggregates, which are the states producing resultant states, are related to knowledge of penetration into others' minds, knowledge of remembrance of past existences, knowledge of rebirths according to one's kamma, knowledge of future existences, advertence by object condition. (3)

(vii) State which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state is related to state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by object condition.

The Arahat reviews Nibbāna. Nibbāna is related to advertence by object condition. The Arahat practises insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the eye (-base); ... ear ... nose ... tongue ... body ... visible objects ... sounds ... smells ... tastes ... tangible objects ... (heart-)base; (he) practises insight into the impermanency, | p. 403
suffering and impersonality of the aggregates, the states which are neither resultants nor producing resultant states.

By the power of divine-eye, (the Arahat) sees the visible object. By the power of divine-ear element, hears the sound. By the knowledge of penetration into others' minds, (he) knows the mind, the state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, of the other being. Functional infinity of space is related to functional infinity of consciousness by object condition. Functional nothingness is related to functional neither-perception-nor-non-perception by object condition. Aggregates, the states which are neither resultants nor produc-

ing resultant states, are related to knowledge of supernormal power, knowledge of penetration into others' minds, knowledge of remembrance of past existences, knowledge of future existences, advertence by object condition. (1)

(viii) State which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state is related to resultant state by object condition. (1)

Nibbāna is related to Fruition by object condition. Learners or common worldlings practise insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the eye (-base); enjoy and delight in (the eye-base). Taking it as object arises lust ...arises grief. When the faultless or faulty (state) has ceased, the resultant arises as registering. ...ear ...nose ...tongue ...body ...visible objects ...sounds ...smells ...tastes ...tangible objects ...(heart-)base. ...(They) practise insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the aggregates, the states which are neither resultants nor producing resultant states; enjoy and delight in (those aggregates). Taking it as object arises lust ...arises grief. When the faultless or faulty (state) has ceased, the resultant arises as registering. Visible object-base to eye-consciousness ...tangible object-base is related to body-consciousness by object condition. (2)

(ix) State which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state is related to state producing resultant state by object condition.

Learners review Nibbāna. Nibbāna is related to change-of-lineage, purification, Path by object condition. Learners or common worldlings practise insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the eye (-base); enjoy and | delight in (the eye-base). Taking it as object arises lust ...arises grief. ...ear. ...(They) practise insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the aggregates, the states which are neither resultants nor producing resultant states; enjoy and delight in. ...

By the power of divine-eye, (they) see the visible object. By the power of divine-ear element, hear the sound. By the knowledge of penetration into others' minds, (they) know the mind, the state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, of the other being. Aggregates, the states which are neither resultants nor producing re-

sultant states, are related to knowledge of supernormal power, knowledge of penetration into others' minds, knowledge of remembrance of past existences, knowledge of future existences by object condition. (3)

Predominance 10

(i) Resultant state is related to resultant state by predominance condition.

Conascence-predominance: Resultant predominance is related to (its) associated aggregates by predominance condition. (1)

(ii) Resultant state is related to state producing resultant state by predominance condition.

Object-predominance: Learners esteem and review (lower) Fruition. (They) esteem, enjoy and delight in the resultant aggregates. Taking it as estimable object, arises lust, arises wrong views. (2)

(iii) Resultant state is related to state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by predominance condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) object-predominance, (b) conascence-predominance.

(a) *Object-predominance*: The Arahat esteems and reviews (Arahatta) Fruition.

(b) *Conascence-predominance*: Resultant predominance is related to mind-produced matter by predominance condition. (3)

(iv) Resultant state is related to resultant (state) and state | which p. 405 is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by predominance condition.

Conascence-predominance: Resultant predominance is related to (its) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by predominance condition. (4)

(v) State producing resultant state is related to state producing resultant state by predominance condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) object-predominance, (b) conascence-predominance.

(a) *Object-predominance*: After having offered the offering, having undertaken the precept, having fulfilled the duty of observance, (one) esteems and reviews it. (One) esteems and reviews (such acts) formerly well done. Having emerged from jhāna, (one) esteems and reviews the jhāna. Learners esteem and review change-of-lineage. (They) esteem and review purification. Learners, having emerged from Path, esteem and review the Path. (They) esteem, enjoy and delight in the aggregates which are the states producing resultant states. Taking it as estimable object, arises lust, arises wrong views.

(b) *Conascence-predominance*: Predominant states producing resultant states are related to (their) associated aggregates by predominance condition. (1)

(vi) State producing resultant state is related to state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by predominance condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) object-predominance, (b) conascence-predominance.

(a) *Object-predominance*: Having emerged from (Arahatta) Path, the Arahat esteems and reviews the Path.

(b) *Conascence-predominance*: Predominant states producing resultant states are related to mind-produced matter by predominance condition. (2)

(vii) State producing resultant state is related to state producing resultant state and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by predominance condition.

Conascence-predominance: Predominant states producing resultant states are related to (their) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by predominance condition. (3)

(viii) State which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state is related to state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by predominance condition. p. 406

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) object-predominance, (b) conascence-predominance.

(a) *Object-predominance*: The Arahat esteems and reviews Nibbāna.

(b) *Conascence-predominance*: Predominant states, which are neither resultants nor producing resultant states, are related to (their) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by predominance condition. (1)

(ix) State which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state is related to resultant state by predominance condition.

Object-predominance: Nibbāna is related to Fruition by predominance condition. (2)

(x) State which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state is related to state producing resultant state by predominance condition.

Object-predominance: Learners esteem and review Nibbāna. Nibbāna is related to change-of-lineage, purification. Path by predominance condition. (One) esteems, enjoys and delights in the eye. Taking it as estimable object, arises lust, arises wrong views. ...ear. ...(One) esteems, enjoys and delights in the aggregates, the states which are neither resultants nor producing resultant states. Taking it as estimable object, arises lust, arises wrong views. (3)

Proximity 7

§ 97. (i) Resultant state is related to resultant state by proximity condition.

Preceding resultant aggregates are related to subsequent resultant aggregates by proximity condition. Five-fold consciousness is related to resultant mind-element by proximity condition. Resultant mind-element is related to resultant mind-consciousness element by proximity condition. (1)

(ii) Resultant state is related to state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by proximity condition.

Life-continuum is related to advertence by proximity | condition. Resultant mind-consciousness element is related to functional mind-consciousness element by proximity condition. (2)

(iii) State producing resultant state is related to state producing resultant state by proximity condition.

Preceding aggregates, the states producing resultant states, are re-

lated to subsequent aggregates, the states producing resultant states, by proximity condition. Adaptation to change-of-lineage; adaptation to purification; change-of-lineage to Path; purification is related to Path by proximity condition. (1)

(iv) State producing resultant state is related to resultant state by proximity condition.

Aggregates, the states producing resultant states, to emergence; Path to Fruition; Learner's adaptation to attainment of Fruition; having emerged from the attainment of Extinction, faultless neither-perception-nor-non-perception is related to the attainment of Fruition by proximity condition. (2)

(v) State which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state is related to state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by proximity condition.

Preceding aggregates, the states which are neither resultants nor producing resultant states, are related to subsequent aggregates, the states which are neither resultants nor producing resultant states, by proximity condition. (1)

(vi) State which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state is related to resultant state by proximity condition.

Advertence is related to five-fold consciousness by proximity condition. Aggregates, which are neither resultants nor producing resultant states, to emergence; the Arahat's adaptation to attainment of Fruition; having emerged from the attainment of Extinction, functional neither-perception-nor-non-perception is related to the attainment of Fruition by proximity condition. (2)

(vii) State which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state is related to state producing resultant state by proximity condition.

Advertence is related to the aggregates which are the states producing resultant states by proximity condition. (3)

Contiguity 7

Resultant state is related to resultant state by contiguity condition. (The same as proximity.) § 98., p. 40

Conascence 11

§ 99. (i)–(iii) Resultant state is related to resultant state by conascence condition.

One resultant aggregate ... three.

(iv)–(vi) State producing resultant state is related to state producing resultant state by conascence condition. ... three.

(vii) State which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state is related to state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by conascence condition.

One aggregate, the state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state. ... One great primary. ... External ... nutriment-produced ... temperature-produced ... one great primary of non-percipient beings. ... (1)

(viii) State which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state is related to resultant state by conascence condition.

At the moment of conception, (heart-)base is related to resultant aggregates by conascence condition. (2)

(ix) States, resultant and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, are related to resultant state by conascence condition.

At the moment of conception, one resultant aggregate and (heart-)base are related to three aggregates. ... (1)

(x) States, resultant and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, are related to state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by conascence condition.

Resultant aggregates and great primaries are related to mind-produced matter. ... At the moment of conception, resultant aggregates and great primaries are related to kamma-produced matter by conascence condition. (2)

(xi) States, state producing resultant state and state | which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, are related to state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by conascence condition.

Aggregates, the states producing resultant states, and great pri-

maries are related to mind-produced matter by conascence condition. (1)

Mutuality 7

(i) Resultant state is related to resultant state by mutuality condition. § 100.

One resultant aggregate. ...At the moment of conception. ...(1)

(ii) Resultant state is related to state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by mutuality condition.

At the moment of conception, resultant aggregates are related to (heart-)base by mutuality condition. (2)

(iii) Resultant state is related to resultant and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by mutuality condition.

At the moment of conception, one resultant aggregate is related to three aggregates and (heart-)base by mutuality condition. ...(3)

(iv) State producing resultant state is related to state producing resultant state by mutuality condition.

One aggregate, the state producing resultant state, is related to three aggregates ...two aggregates are related to two aggregates. ...(1)

(v) State which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state is related to state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by mutuality condition.

One aggregate, the state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, is related to three aggregates ...two aggregates are related to two aggregates. ...(1)

(vi) State which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state is related to resultant state by mutuality condition.

At the moment of conception, (heart-)base is related to resultant aggregates. ...(2)

(vii) States, resultant and state which is neither resultant | nor producing resultant state, are related to resultant state. ...

At the moment of conception, one resultant aggregate and (heart-)base ...(1) (7 questions).

Dependence 13

(i)–(iii) Resultant state is related to resultant state by dependence condition. . . . three.

(iv)–(vi) State producing resultant state is related to state producing resultant state . . . three.

(vii) State which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state is related to state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state. . . . (1)

(viii) State which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state is related to resultant state. . . .

Eye-base is related to eye-consciousness by dependence condition . . . body-base to body-consciousness . . . (heart-)base to resultant aggregates. . . . At the moment of conception, (heart-)base to resultant aggregates. . . . (2)

(ix) State which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state is related to state producing resultant state by dependence condition.

(Heart-)base is related to the aggregates, the states producing resultant states. . . . (3)

(x) States, resultant and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, are related to resultant state by dependence condition.

One eye-consciousness-accompanied aggregate and eye-base . . . one body-consciousness-accompanied aggregate and body-base . . . one resultant aggregate and (heart-)base are related to three aggregates. . . . At the moment of conception, one resultant aggregate and (heart-)base. . . . (1)

(xi) States, resultant and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, are related to state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state. . . .

Resultant aggregates and great primaries . . . (Abbreviated.) At the moment of conception. . . . (2)

(xii) States, state producing resultant state and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, are related to state producing resultant state by dependence condition.

One aggregate, the state producing resultant state, and (heart-)base. . . . (1)

(xiii) States, state producing resultant state and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, are related to state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by dependence condition.

The aggregates, the states producing resultant states, and great primaries are related to mind-produced matter. . . . (2) (13 questions).

Strong-dependence 9

(i) Resultant state is related to resultant state by strong- §§ 1-2.
dependence condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) proximity-strong-dependence, (b) natural strong-dependence. . . .

(b) *Natural strong-dependence*: Bodily happiness is related to bodily happiness, bodily pain, attainment of Fruition by strong-dependence condition. Bodily pain is related to bodily happiness, bodily pain, attainment of Fruition by strong-dependence condition. Attainment of Fruition is related to bodily happiness by strong-dependence condition. (1)

(ii) Resultant state is related to state producing resultant state by strong-dependence condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) object-strong-dependence, (b) natural strong-dependence. . . .

(b) *Natural strong-dependence*: By the strong-dependence of bodily happiness, (one) offers the offering, undertakes the precept . . . causes schism in the Saṅgha. By the strong-dependence of bodily pain, (one) offers the offering, undertakes the precept . . . causes schism in the Saṅgha. Bodily happiness, bodily pain is related to confidence . . . wish by strong-dependence condition. (2)

(iii) Resultant state is related to state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by strong-dependence condition.

(It is of three kinds, namely:) (a) object-strong-dependence, (b) proximity-strong-dependence, (c) natural strong-dependence. . . .

(c) *Natural strong-dependence*: The Arahat, by the strong-dependence of bodily happiness, generates the functional attainment which has not yet arisen, enters the (functional) attainment which has arisen, practises insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the formations. (The Arahat), by the strong-dependence of bodily pain, generates the functional attainment which has not yet arisen, enters the (functional) attainment which has arisen. ...(3)

§ 103. (iv) State producing resultant state is related to state producing resultant state by strong-dependence condition.

(It is of three kinds, namely:) (a) object-strong-dependence, (b) proximity-strong-dependence, (c) natural strong-dependence. ...

(c) *Natural strong-dependence*: By the strong-dependence of confidence, (one) offers the offering ...; arouses conceit, adopts wrong views. ...precept ...learning ...generosity. ...By the strong-dependence of wisdom, (one) offers the offering ...adopts wrong views. ...lust ...hate ...delusion ...conceit ...wrong views. ...By the strong-dependence of wish, (one) offers the offering ...develops attainment, kills a living being ...causes schism in the Saṅgha. Confidence ...wish is related to confidence, precept ...wish by strong-dependence condition.

The preparation for first jhāna to first ...the preparation for neither-perception-nor-non-perception to neither-perception-nor-non-perception ...first jhāna to second ...nothingness to neither-perception-nor-non-perception. ...

The preparation for first Path to first ...the preparation for fourth Path to fourth ...first Path to second ...third Path is related to fourth Path by strong-dependence condition.

Learners, by the strong-dependence of the Path, generate the faultless attainments which have not yet arisen. ...The Path is related to the Learner's analytical knowledge of meaning ...knowledge of correct and faulty conclusion by strong-dependence condition.

Killing is related to killing ...wrong views by strong-dependence condition. ...Wrong views to wrong views ... | ill-will. ...Matricide to matricide ...wrong views with fixed destiny. ...Wrong views with

fixed destiny is related to wrong views with fixed destiny ... causing schism in the Saṅgha by strong-dependence condition. (1)

(v) State producing resultant state is related to resultant state by strong-dependence condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) proximity-strong-dependence, (b) natural strong-dependence. ...

(b) *Natural strong-dependence*: By the strong-dependence of confidence, (one) tortures oneself, tortures oneself fully, experiences the suffering caused by searching. ... By the strong-dependence of wish, (one) tortures oneself, tortures oneself fully. ... Confidence ... wish is related to bodily happiness, bodily pain, attainment of Fruition by strong-dependence condition. Faultless or faulty kamma is related to resultant by strong-dependence condition. Path is related to the attainment of Fruition by strong-dependence condition. (2)

(vi) State producing resultant state is related to state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by strong-dependence condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) object-strong-dependence, (b) natural strong-dependence. ...

(b) *Natural strong-dependence*: The Arahat, by the strong-dependence of the Path, generates the functional attainment which has not yet arisen, enters the (functional) attainment which has arisen, practises insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the formations. The Path is related to the Arahat's analytical knowledge of meaning ... knowledge of correct and faulty conclusion by strong-dependence condition. (3)

(vii) State which is neither resultant nor producing resultant §104. state is related to state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by strong-dependence condition.

(It is of three kinds, namely:) (a) object-strong-dependence, (b) proximity-strong-dependence, (c) natural strong-dependence. ...

(c) *Natural strong-dependence*: The Arahat, by the strong-dependence of temperature ... food ... lodging-place, generates the functional attainment which has not yet arisen. ... (1)

(viii) State which is p.514 neither resultant nor producing resultant state is related to resultant state by strong-dependence condition.

(It is of three kinds, namely:) (a) object-strong-dependence, (b) proximity-strong-dependence, (c) natural strong-dependence. …

(c) *Natural strong-dependence*: Temperature, food, lodging-place is related to bodily happiness, bodily pain, attainment of Fruition by strong-dependence condition. (2)

(ix) State which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state is related to state producing resultant state by strong-dependence condition.

(It is of three kinds, namely:) (a) object-strong-dependence, (b) proximity-strong-dependence, (c) natural strong-dependence. …

(c) *Natural strong-dependence*: By the strong-dependence of temperature, (one) offers the offering …causes schism in the Saṅgha. …food. …By the strong-dependence of lodging-place, (one) offers the offering …causes schism in the Saṅgha.

Temperature, food, lodging-place is related to confidence …wish by strong-dependence condition.

Prenascence 3

§ 105. (i) State which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state is related to state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by prenascence condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) object-prenascence, (b) base-prenascence.

(a) *Object-prenascence*: The Arahat practises insight into the impermanency …of the eye …body …visible objects …tangible objects. (He) practises insight into the impermanency …of the (heart-)base. (The Arahat), by the power of divine-eye, (sees) the visible object. By the power of divine-ear element, (hears) the sound. …

(b) *Base-prenascence*: (Heart-)base is related to the aggregates, the states which are neither resultants nor producing resultant states, by prenascence condition. (1)

(ii) State which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state is related to resultant state by prenascence condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) object-prenascence, (b) base- p. 415
prenascence.

(a) *Object-prenascence*: Learners or common worldlings practise insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the eye; enjoy and delight in (the eye). Taking it as object arises lust ... arises grief. When the faultless or faulty has ceased, the resultant arises as registering. ... ear. ... (They) practise insight into the impermanency ... (heart-)base ... arises as registering.

Visible object-base to eye-consciousness by prenascence ... tangible object-base to body-consciousness. ...

(b) *Base-prenascence*: Eye-base to eye-consciousness ... body-base to body-consciousness ... (heart-)base is related to resultant aggregates by prenascence condition. (2)

(iii) State which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state is related to state producing resultant state by prenascence condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) object-prenascence, (b) base-prenascence.

(a) *Object-prenascence*: Learners or common worldlings ... of the eye. Taking it as object arises lust ... arises grief. ... ear ... practise insight into the impermanency ... (heart-)base ... grief. (They), by the power of divine-eye, (see) the visible object. By the power of divine-ear element, (hear) the sound. ...

(b) *Base-prenascence*: (Heart-)base is related to the aggregates, the states producing resultant states, by prenascence condition. (3)

Postnascence 3

(i) Resultant state is related to state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by postnascence condition.

Postnascent resultant aggregates are related to this prenascent body by postnascence condition. (1)

(ii) State producing resultant state is related to state which is

neither resultant nor producing resultant state by postnascence condition. …

p. 416 (iii) State which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state is related to state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by postnascence condition. …

Repetition 2

§ 107. (i) State producing resultant state is related to state producing resultant state by repetition condition.

Preceding aggregates, the states producing resultant states, are related to subsequent aggregates, the states producing resultant states. …Adaptation to change-of-lineage; adaptation to purification; change-of-lineage to Path; purification is related to Path by repetition condition.

(ii) State which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state is related to state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by repetition condition.

Preceding …condition.

Kamma 9

§ 108. (i) Resultant state is related to resultant state by kamma condition.

Resultant volition is related to (its) associated aggregates by kamma condition. At the moment of conception, resultant volition. …(1)

(ii) Resultant state is related to state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by kamma condition.

Resultant volition is related to mind-produced matter by kamma condition. At the moment of conception, resultant volition to kamma-produced matter. …Volition is related to (heart-)base by kamma condition. (2)

(iii) Resultant state is related to resultant and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by kamma condition.

Resultant volition is related to (its) associated aggregates and

mind-produced matter by kamma condition. At the moment of conception, resultant volition is related to (its) associated aggregates and kamma-produced matter by kamma condition. (3)

(iv) State producing resultant state is related to state producing resultant state by kamma condition.

Volition, the state producing resultant state, is related to (its) associated aggregates by kamma condition. (1)

(v) State producing resultant state is related to resultant state by kamma condition.

Asynchronous volition, the state producing resultant state, is related to resultant aggregates by kamma condition. (2)

(vi) State producing resultant state is related to state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by kamma condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) conascence(-kamma), (b) asynchronous (kamma).

(a) Conascent volition, the state producing resultant state, is related to mind-produced matter by kamma condition.

(b) Asynchronous volition, the state producing resultant state, is related to kamma-produced matter by kamma condition. (3)

(vii) State producing resultant state is related to resultant and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by kamma condition.

Asynchronous volition, the state producing resultant state, is related to resultant aggregates and kamma-produced matter by kamma condition. (4)

(viii) State producing resultant state is related to state producing resultant state and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by kamma condition.

Volition, the state producing resultant state, is related to (its) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by kamma condition. (5)

(ix) State which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state is related to state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by kamma condition.

Volition, the state which is neither resultant nor producing resul-

tant state, is related to (its) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by kamma condition.

Resultant 3

§ 109. (i) Resultant state is related to resultant state by resultant condition.

p. 418 One resultant aggregate is related to three aggregates by resultant condition. ...At the moment of conception. ...(1)

(ii) Resultant state is related to state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by resultant condition.

Resultant aggregates are related to mind-produced matter by resultant condition. At the moment of conception, resultant aggregates are related to kamma-produced matter by resultant condition; aggregates to (heart-)base. ...(2)

(iii) Resultant state is related to resultant and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by resultant condition.

One resultant aggregate is related to three aggregates and mind-produced matter by resultant condition. ...At the moment of conception, one resultant aggregate is related to three aggregates and kamma-produced matter by resultant condition. ...(3)

Nutriment 7

(i)–(iii) Resultant state is related to resultant state by nutriment condition.

Resultant nutriments to (their) associated aggregates ...three. (Conception also ought to be done for these three.)

(iv)–(vi) State producing resultant state is related to state producing resultant state by nutriment condition. ...three.

(vii) State which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state is related to state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by nutriment condition.

Nutriments, the states which are neither resultants nor producing resultant states, are related to (their) associated aggregates and mind-

produced matter by nutriment condition. Edible food is related to this body by nutriment condition.

Faculty 9

(i)–(iii) Resultant state is related to resultant state by faculty condition. ... three. (Conception ought to be done.)

(iv)–(vi) State producing resultant state is related to state producing resultant state by faculty condition. ... three.

(vii) State which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state is related to state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by faculty condition.

Faculties, the states which are neither resultants nor producing resultant states, are related to (their) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by faculty condition. Physical life-faculty is related to kamma-produced matter by faculty condition. (1)

(viii) State which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state is related to resultant state by faculty condition.

Eye-faculty is related to eye-consciousness by faculty condition ... body-faculty ... (2)

(ix) States, resultant and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, are related to resultant state by faculty condition.

Eye-faculty and eye-consciousness are related to eye-consciousness-accompanied aggregates by faculty condition ... body-faculty and body-consciousness are related to body-consciousness-accompanied aggregates by faculty condition.

Jhāna 7

(i)–(iii) Resultant state is related to resultant state by jhāna condition. ... three.

(iv)–(vi) State producing resultant state is related to state producing resultant state by jhāna condition. ... three.

(vii) State which is neither resultant nor producing resultant

state is related to state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by jhāna condition.

Jhāna factors, the states which are neither resultants nor producing resultant states, are related to (their) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by jhāna condition.

Path 7

§ 113. (i)–(iii) Resultant state is related to resultant state by path condition. ... three.

(iv)–(vi) State producing resultant state is related to state producing resultant state by path condition. ... three.

(vii) State which is neither resultant nor producing | resultant
p.470
state is related to state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by path condition.

Path factors, the states which are neither resultants nor producing resultant states, are related to (their) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by path condition.

Association 3

§ 114. (i) Resultant state is related to resultant state by association condition.

One resultant aggregate to three ... two aggregates to two. ... At the moment of conception. ...

(ii) State producing resultant state is related to state producing resultant state by association condition. ...

(iii) State which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state is related to state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by association condition.

... two aggregates are related to two aggregates by association condition.

Dissociation 5

(i) Resultant state is related to state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by dissociation condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) conascence, (b) postnascence.

(a) Conascent resultant aggregates are related to mind-produced matter by dissociation condition. At the moment of conception, resultant aggregates are related to kamma-produced matter by dissociation condition; aggregates are related to (heart-)base by dissociation condition.

(b) Postnascent resultant aggregates are related to this prenascent body by dissociation condition. (1)

(ii) State producing resultant state is related to state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by dissociation condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) conascence, (b) postnascence.

(a) Conascent aggregates, the states producing resultant states, are related to mind-produced matter by dissociation condition.

(b) Postnascent aggregates, the states producing resultant states p. 421 are related to this prenascent body by dissociation condition. (1)

(iii) State which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state is related to state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by dissociation condition.

(It is of three kinds, namely:) (a) conascence, (b) prenascence, (c) postnascence.

(a) Conascent aggregates, the states which are neither resultants nor producing resultant states, are related to mind-produced matter by dissociation condition.

(b) Prenascent (heart-)base is related to the aggregates, the states which are neither resultants nor producing resultant states, by dissociation condition.

(c) Postnascent aggregates, the states which are neither resultants nor producing resultant states, are related to this prenascent body by dissociation condition. (1)

(iv) State which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state is related to resultant state by dissociation condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) conascence, (b) prenascence.

(a) At the moment of conception, conascent (heart-)base is related to resultant aggregates by dissociation condition.

(b) Prenascent eye-base to eye-consciousness ... body-base to body-consciousness ... (heart-)base is related to resultant aggregates by dissociation condition. (2)

(v) State which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state is related to state producing resultant state by dissociation condition.

Prenascent (heart-)base is related to the aggregates, the states producing resultant states, by dissociation condition. (3)

Presence 13

§ 116. (i) Resultant state is related to resultant state by presence condition.

One resultant aggregate to three. ... At the moment of conception, one resultant aggregate to three. ... (1)

(ii) Resultant state to state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state. ...

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) conascence, (b) postnascence.

(a) Conascent resultant aggregates are related to mind-produced matter by presence condition. At the moment of conception, resultant aggregates are related to kamma-produced matter by presence condition. p. 422

(b) Postnascent resultant aggregates are related to this prenascent body by presence condition. (2)

(iii) Resultant state is related to resultant and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by presence condition.

One resultant aggregate is related to three aggregates and mind-produced matter by presence condition. ... At the moment of conception. ... (3)

(iv) State producing resultant state is related to state producing resultant state by presence condition.

…two aggregates are related to two aggregates by presence condition. (1)

(v) State producing resultant state is related to state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by presence condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) conascence, (b) postnascence.

(a) Conascent aggregates, the states producing resultant states, are related to mind-produced matter by presence condition.

(b) Postnascent aggregates, the states producing resultant states, are related to tins prenascent body by presence condition. (2)

(vi) State producing resultant state to state producing resultant state and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state. …

One aggregate, the state producing resultant state, is related to three aggregates and mind-produced matter by presence condition. …(3)

(vii) State which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state is related to state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state. …

(It is of five kinds, namely:) (a) conascence, (b) prenascence, (c) postnascence, (d) nutriment, (e) faculty.

(a) One conascent aggregate, the state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, is related to three | aggregates and mind-produced matter by presence condition …two aggregates are related to two aggregates and mind-produced matter by presence condition.

One great primary …great primaries are related to mind-produced and kamma-produced derived matter by presence condition. External …nutriment-produced …temperature-produced …one great primary of non-percipient beings. …

(b) (*Object-*)*prenascence*: The Arahat …impermanency …of the eye. …ear …impermanency …(heart)-base. (The Arahat), by the power of divine-eye, sees the visible object. By the power of divine-ear element, hears the sound.

(*Base-*)*prenascence*: (Heart-)base is related to the aggregates, the

states which are neither resultants nor producing resultant states, by presence condition.

(c) Postnascent aggregates, the states which are neither resultants nor producing resultant states, are related to this prenascent body by presence condition.

(d) Edible food is related to this body by presence condition.

(e) Physical life-faculty is related to kamma-produced matter by presence condition. (1)

(viii) State which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state is related to resultant state by presence condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) conascence, (b) prenascence.

(a) At the moment of conception, conascent (heart-)base is related to resultant aggregates by presence condition.

(b) (*Object-*)*prenascence*: Learners or common worldlings ...impermanency ...of the eye; enjoy. ...Taking it as object (arises) lust ...grief. When the faultless or faulty has ceased, the resultant (arises as) registering. ...ear ...(heart-)base ...resultant (arises as) registering. Visible object-base to eye-consciousness ...tangible object-base to body-consciousness. ...

(*Base-*)*prenascence*: Eye-base to eye-consciousness ...body-base to body-consciousness ...(heart-)base is related to resultant aggregates by presence condition. (2)

(ix) State which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state is related to state producing resultant state by presence condition.

(*Object-*)*prenascence*: Learners or common worldlings ...impermanency ...of the eye; enjoy ...arises grief. ...ear ...impermanency ...of the (heart-)base ...arises grief. (They), by the power of divine-eye. ...

(*Base-*)*prenascence*: (Heart-)base is related to the aggregates, the states producing resultant states, by presence condition. (3)

(x) States, resultant and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, are related to resultant state by presence condition.

(*Mixed*) *conascence-prenascence*: One conascent eye-consciousness-

accompanied aggregate and eye-base to three ... body-consciousness-accompanied. ... One resultant aggregate and (heart-)base to three aggregates. ... At the moment of conception, one resultant aggregate and (heart-)base to three. ... (1)

(xi) States, resultant and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, are related to state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by presence condition.

(It is of three kinds, namely:) (a) conascence, (b) (mixed) postnascence-nutriment, (c) (mixed) postnascence-faculty.

(a) Conascent resultant aggregates and great primaries are related to mind-produced matter by presence condition. At the moment of conception, resultant aggregates and great primaries are related to kamma-produced matter by presence condition.

(b) (*Mixed*) *postnascence-nutriment*: Postnascent resultant aggregates and edible food to this body. ...

(c) (*Mixed*) *postnascence-faculty*: Postnascent resultant aggregates and physical life-faculty are related to kamma-produced matter by presence condition. (2)

(xii) States, state producing resultant state and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, to state producing resultant state. ...

(*Mixed*) *conascence-prenascence*: One conascent aggregate, the state producing resultant state, and (heart-)base to three. ... (1)

(xiii) States, state producing resultant state and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, are related to state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by presence condition.

(It is of three kinds, namely:) (a) conascence, (b) (mixed) postnascence-nutriment, (c) (mixed) postnascence-faculty.

(a) Conascent aggregates, the states producing resultant states, and great primaries are related to mind-produced matter by presence condition.

(b) (*Mixed*) *postnascence-nutriment*: Postnascent aggregates, the states producing resultant states, and edible food are related to this prenascent body by presence condition.

(c) (*Mixed*) *postnascence-faculty*: Postnascent aggregates, the states producing resultant states, and physical life-faculty are related to kamma-produced matter by presence condition. (2)

Absence 7, Disappearance 7 and Non-disappearance 13

§ 119. Resultant state …(Absence and disappearance are the same as proximity. Non-disappearance is the same as presence.)

1. Conditions: Positive—(ii) Enumeration Chapter

By Ones

With root 7, object 9, predominance 10, proximity 7, contiguity 7, conascence 11, mutuality 7, dependence 13, strong-dependence 9, prenascence 3, postnascence 3, repetition 2, kamma 9, resultant 3, nutriment 7, faculty 9, jhāna 7, path 7, association 3, dissociation 5, presence 13, absence 7, disappearance 7, non-disappearance 13.

Root

Common 11
With root condition and predominance (there are) 7 (answers), conascence 7, mutuality 5, dependence 7, resultant 3, faculty 7, path 7, association 3, dissociation 3, presence 7, non-disappearance 7.

(Expand in the same way as enumerated in the Positive Enumeration of the Faultless Triplet "Investigation" Chapter.)
End of Positive

2. Selection of the Conditions For Negative

(i) Resultant state is related to resultant state by object condition, conascence condition, strong-dependence condition. (1)

(ii) Resultant state is related to state producing resultant state by object condition, strong-dependence condition. (2)

(iii) Resultant state is related to state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by object condition, conascence condition, strong-dependence condition, postnascence condition. (3)

(iv) Resultant state is related to resultant and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by conascence condition. (4)

(v) State producing resultant state is related to state producing resultant state by object condition, conascence condition, strong-dependence condition. (1)

(vi) State producing resultant state is related to resultant state by object condition, strong-dependence condition, kamma condition. (2)

(vii) State producing resultant state is related to state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by object condition, conascence condition, strong-dependence condition, postnascence condition, kamma condition. (3)

(viii) State producing resultant state is related to resultant and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by kamma condition. (4)

(ix) State producing resultant state is related to state producing resultant state and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by conascence condition. (5)

(x) State which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state is related to state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by object condition, conascence condition, strong-dependence condition, prenascence condition, postnascence condition, nutriment condition, faculty condition. (1)

(xi) State which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state is related to resultant state by object condition, conascence condition, strong-dependence condition, prenascence condition. (2)

(xii) State which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state is related to state producing resultant state by object condition, strong-dependence condition, prenascence condition. (3) p. 427

(xiii) States, resultant and state which is neither resultant nor

producing resultant state, are related to resultant state by conascence-prenascence. (1)

(xiv) States, resultant and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, are related to state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by conascence, postnascence-nutriment-faculty. (2)

(xv) States, state producing resultant state and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, are related to state producing resultant state by conascence-prenascence. (1)

(xvi) States, state producing resultant state and state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state, are related to state which is neither resultant nor producing resultant state by conascence, postnascence-nutriment-faculty. (2)

2. Conditions: Negative—(ii) Enumeration Chapter

By Ones

§ 122. With not-root 16, not-object 16, not-predominance 16, not-proximity 16, not-contiguity 16, not-conascence 12, not-mutuality 12, not-dependence 12, not-strong-dependence 16, not-prenascence 14, not-postnascence 16, not-repetition 16, not-kamma 15, not-resultant 14, not-nutriment 16, not-faculty 16, not-jhāna 16, not-path 16, not-association 12, not-dissociation 10, not-presence 10, not-absence 16, not-disappearance 16, not-non-disappearance 10.

By Twos

With not-root condition and not-object 16 . . . not-non-disappearance 10.

(Expand in the same way as expanded in the Negative Enumeration of Faultless Triplet.)

End of Negative

3. Conditions: Positive-Negative

Root

By Twos

With root condition, not-object 7, not-predominance 7, not-proximity 7, not-contiguity 7, not-mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 7, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 7, not-repetition 7, not-kamma 7, not-resultant 4, not-nutriment 7, not-faculty 7, not-jhāna 7, not-path 7, not-association 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 7, not-disappearance 7.

Combinations

Combinations of root, conascence, dependence, presence and non-disappearance, not-object 7 ... not-mutuality 3 ... not-resultant 4 ... not-association 3, not-dissociation 3 ... not-disappearance 7.

(Expand in the same way as expanded in the Positive-Negative Enumeration of Faultless Triplet. This recital should be done without confusion.)

End of Positive-Negative

4. Conditions: Negative-Positive

Not-root

By Twos

With not-root condition, object 9, predominance 10, proximity 7§ 124. contiguity 7, conascence 11, mutuality 7, dependence 13, strong-dependence 9, prenascence 3, postnascence 3, repetition 2, kamma 9, resultant 3, nutriment 7, faculty 9, jhāna 7, path 7, association 3, dissociation 5, presence 13, absence 7, disappearance 7, non-disappearance 13.

By Threes

With not-root and not-object conditions, predominance 7 ... non-disappearance 13.

(Expand in the same way as expanded in the Negative-Positive Enumeration of Faultless Triplet.)

End of Negative-Positive

End of Resultant Triplet

4. Clinging Triplet[1]

I. "Dependent" Chapter

1. Conditions: Positive—(i) Classification Chapter

Root 9

(i) Dependent on state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arises state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by root condition. Ps. 1 429

Dependent on one aggregate acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arise three aggregates ... dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates. At the moment of conception, dependent on one aggregate acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arise three aggregates and kamma-produced matter ... dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates and kamma-produced matter; dependent on aggregates, arises (heart-)base; dependent on (heart-)base, arise aggregates.

Dependent on one great primary acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arise three great primaries ... dependent on two great primaries, arise two great primaries; dependent on great primaries, arises kamma-produced derived matter. (1)

(ii) Dependent on state acquired by clinging and favourable to

[1]Comprises (1) state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, (2) state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, (3) state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging.

clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by root condition.

Dependent on aggregates acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arises mind-produced matter. (2)

(iii) Dependent on state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arise states, (state) acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and (state) not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, by root condition.

Dependent on one aggregate acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter …dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter. (3)

(iv) Dependent on state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by root condition.

Dependent on one aggregate not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter …dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter. Dependent on one great primary not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, arise three great primaries …dependent on great primaries, arises mind-produced derived matter. (1)

(v) Dependent on state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging by root condition.

Dependent on one aggregate not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, arise three aggregates …dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates. (1)

(vi) Dependent on state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by root condition.

Dependent on aggregates not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, arises mind-produced matter. (2)

(vii) Dependent on state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, arise states, not acquired by clinging but

favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, by root condition.

Dependent on one aggregate not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter ... dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind produced matter. (3)

(viii) Dependent on state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging and (state) not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by root condition.

Dependent on aggregates not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter. (1)

(ix) Dependent on state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and (state) not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by root condition.

Dependent on aggregates acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter.

Object 3

(i) Dependent on state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arises state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by object condition. § 2., p. 431

Dependent on one aggregate acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging. ... At the moment of conception. ...

(ii) Dependent on state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging. ...

(iii) Dependent on state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging ... by object condition. ... three.

Predominance 5

(i) Dependent on state not acquired by clinging but favourable

to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by predominance condition.

Dependent on one aggregate not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter. ...Dependent on one great primary ...dependent on great primaries, arises mind-produced derived matter. (1)

(ii)–(iv) Dependent on state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging ...three.

(v) Dependent on state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by predominance condition.

Dependent on aggregates not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter.

Proximity, etc.

(i) Dependent on state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arises state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by proximity condition ...by contiguity condition ...by conascence condition.

Dependent on one aggregate acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging. ...At the moment of conception. ... Dependent on one great primary ...dependent on great primaries, arises kamma-produced derived matter; dependent on one great primary of non-percipient beings ...dependent on great primaries, arises kamma-produced derived matter.

(ii)–(iii) Dependent on state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging ...three.

(iv) Dependent on state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by conascence condition.

Dependent on one aggregate not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter. ...Dependent on one great primary ...dependent on great pri-

maries, arises mind-produced derived matter. External ... nutriment-produced ... dependent on one temperature-produced great primary ...

(v)–(vii) Dependent on state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging ... three.

(viii) Dependent on state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging ... not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging. ...

(ix) Dependent on state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, (arises state) not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging. ...

Mutuality 3

(i) Dependent on state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arises state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by mutuality condition.

Dependent on one aggregate acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging. ... At the moment of conception, dependent on one aggregate acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arise three aggregates and (heart-)base ... dependent on aggregates, arises (heart-)base; dependent on (heart-)base, arise aggregates. Dependent on one great primary ... dependent on two great primaries, arise two great primaries; dependent on one great primary of non-percipient beings. ...

(ii) Dependent on state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging. ... External ... nutriment-produced ... temperature-produced. ...

(iii) Dependent on state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging. ...

Dependence 9, Strong-dependence 3

Dependent on state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging ... by dependence condition. ... nine. ... By strong-dependence condition ... three.

Prenascence 3

(i)–(iii) Dependent on state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arises state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by prenascence condition. …three.

Repetition 2

§ 8. (i) Dependent on state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by repetition condition.

Dependent on one aggregate not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging. …

(ii) Dependent on state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging by repetition condition.

Dependent on one aggregate not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging. …

Kamma 9

Dependent on state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arises state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by kamma condition. (The same as root condition nine.)

Resultant 9

§ 10. (i)–(iii) Dependent on state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arises state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by resultant condition. …three.

(iv) Dependent on state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by resultant condition.

Dependent on one great primary …dependent on great primaries, arises mind-produced derived matter.

(v)–(ix) Dependent on state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging by resultant condition.

Dependent on one resultant aggregate not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, arise three aggregates ... nine.

Nutriment, etc.

Dependent on state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arises state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by nutriment condition ... by faculty condition ... by jhāna condition ... by path condition ... by association condition ... by dissociation condition ... by presence condition ... by absence condition ... by disappearance condition ... by non-disappearance condition. ... § 11.

(Expand as expanded in "Dependent" Chapter of the Faultless Triplet by way of recital.)

1. Conditions: Positive—(ii) Enumeration Chapter

By Ones

With root 9, objects 3, predominance 5, proximity 3, contiguity 3, conascence 9, mutuality 3, dependence 9, strong-dependence 3, prenascence 3, repetition 2, kamma 9, resultant 9, nutriment 9, faculty 9, jhāna 9, path 9, association 3, dissociation 9, presence 9, absence 3, disappearance 3, non-disappearance 9. §32

By Twos [1]

With root condition and object 3 ... non-disappearance 9.

(Enumerate as enumerated in the "Dependent" Enumeration of the Faultless Triplet by way of recital.)

End of Positive

[1] Cannot be "common" as in the Text.

2. Conditions: Negative—(i) Classification Chapter

Not-root 5

(i) Dependent on state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arises state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by not-root condition. p. 435, § 13.

Dependent on one rootless aggregate acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arise three aggregates …dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates. At the moment of rootless conception, dependent on one aggregate acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arise three aggregates and kamma-produced matter …dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates and kamma-produced matter; dependent on aggregates, arises (heart-)base; dependent on (heart-)base, arise aggregates.

Dependent on one great primary, arise three great primaries …dependent on great primaries, arises kamma-produced derived matter. Dependent on one great primary of non-percipient beings …dependent on great primaries, arises kamma-produced derived matter. (1)

(ii) Dependent on state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by not-root condition.

Dependent on rootless aggregates acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arises mind-produced matter. (2)

(iii) Dependent on state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arise states, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, by not-root condition.

Dependent on one rootless aggregate acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter …dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter. (3)

(iv) Dependent on state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by not-root condition.

Dependent on one rootless aggregate not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, arise three aggregates and | mind-produced matter …dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter.

Dependent on one great primary not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging …dependent on great primaries, arises mind-produced derived matter. External …nutriment-produced …dependent on one temperature-produced great primary …dependent on great primaries, arises derived matter.

Dependent on doubt-accompanied or restlessness-accompanied aggregates, arises doubt-accompanied or restlessness-accompanied delusion. (1)

(v) Dependent on state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by not-root condition.

Dependent on rootless aggregates acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter. (1)

Not-object 6

(i) Dependent on state acquired by clinging and favourable to § 14. clinging, arises state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by not-object condition.

At the moment of conception, dependent on aggregates acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arises kamma-produced matter; dependent on aggregates, arises (heart-)base. Dependent on one great primary …dependent on one great primary of non-percipient beings. …(1)

(ii) Dependent on state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by not-object condition.

Dependent on aggregates acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arises mind-produced matter. (2)

(iii) Dependent on state not acquired by clinging but favourable

to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by not-object condition.

Dependent on aggregates not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, arises mind-produced matter. Dependent on | one great primary. ...External ...nutriment-produced ...dependent on one temperature-produced great primary. ...(1)

(iv) Dependent on state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by not-object condition.

Dependent on aggregates not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, arises mind-produced matter. (1)

(v) Dependent on state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by not-object condition.

Dependent on aggregates not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter. (1)

(vi) Dependent on state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by not-object condition.

Dependent on aggregates acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter. (1)

Not-predominance 6

§ 15. (i)–(iii) Dependent on state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arises state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by not-predominance condition. (Conception is completed) ...three.

(iv) Dependent on state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging ...one.

(v) Dependent on state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging by not-predominance condition.

Dependent on aggregates not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, arises predominance not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging. (1)

(vi) Dependent on state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by not-predominance condition.

Dependent on aggregates acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter. p. 438

Not-proximity, etc.

Dependent on state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arises state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by not-proximity condition …by not-contiguity condition …by not-mutuality condition…by not-strong-dependence condition…by not-prenascence condition …by not-postnascence condition …by not-repetition condition. …

Dependent on state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging by not-repetition condition.

Dependent on one resultant aggregate not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, arise three aggregates. …(Abbreviated.)

Not-kamma 2

(i) Dependent on state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by not-kamma condition.

Dependent on aggregates not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, arises volition not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging. External …nutriment-produced …dependent on one temperature-produced great primary. …(1)

(ii) Dependent on state not acquired by clinging and not

favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging by not-kamma condition.

Dependent on faultless aggregates not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, arises volition not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging. (1)

Not-resultant 6

§ 18. (i) Dependent on state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arises state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by not-resultant condition.

p. 439 Dependent on one great primary of non-percipient beings ... | dependent on great primaries, arises kamma-produced derived matter.

(ii) Dependent on state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by not-resultant condition. ... one.

(iii)–(v) Dependent on state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging by not-resultant condition. Dependent on one faultless aggregate not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, arise three aggregates ... three.

(vi) Dependent on state, not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by not-resultant condition.

Dependent on faultless aggregates not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging and great primaries, arises mind-produced-matter.

Not-nutriment 2

§ 11 (i) Dependent on state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arises state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by not-nutriment condition.

Dependent on one great primary of non-percipient beings. ... (1)

(ii) Dependent on state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by not-nutriment condition.

External ... dependent on one temperature-produced great primary. ...

Not-faculty 2

(i) Dependent on state acquired by clinging and favourable to § 20.
clinging, arises state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by not-faculty condition.

Dependent on great primaries of non-percipient beings, arises physical life-faculty. (1)

(ii) Dependent on state not acquired by clinging but | favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by not-faculty condition.

External ... nutriment-produced ... dependent on one temperature-produced great primary. ...

Not-jhāna 2

(i) Dependent on state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arises state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by not-jhāna condition.

Dependent on one fivefold consciousness-accompanied aggregate, arise three aggregates. ...

Dependent on one great primary of non-percipient beings. ... (1)

(ii) Dependent on state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by not-jhāna condition.

External ... nutriment-produced ... dependent on one temperature-produced great primary. ...

Not-path 5

Dependent on state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arises slate acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by not-path condition.

Dependent on one rootless aggregate acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arise three aggregates . . . five.

Not-association 6

§ 2 Dependent on state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arises state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by not-association condition. (The same as not-object condition.)

Not-dissociation 3

(i) Dependent on state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arises state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by not-dissociation condition.

In the immaterial plane, dependent on one aggregate acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arise three aggregates. . . . Dependent on one great primary of non-percipient beings. . . . (1)

(ii) Dependent on state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by not-dissociation condition.

In the immaterial plane, dependent on one aggregate not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, arise three aggregates. . . . External . . . nutriment-produced . . . dependent on one temperature-produced great primary. . . . (1)

(iii) Dependent on state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging by not-dissociation condition.

In the immaterial plane, dependent on one aggregate not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, arise three aggregates . . . dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates. (1)

Not-absence 6, Not-disappearance 6

Dependent on states acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arises state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by not-absence condition ... by not-disappearance condition. § 26

(Expand in the same way as expanded in the Negative Chapter of Faultless Triplet.)

2. Conditions: Negative—(ii) Enumeration Chapter

By Ones

With not-root 5, not-object 6, not-predominance 6, not-proximity 6, not-contiguity 6, not-mutuality 6, not-strong-dependence 6, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 9, not-repetition 9, not-kamma 2, not-resultant 6, not-nutriment 2, not-faculty 2, not-jhāna 2, not-path 5, not-association 6, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 6, not-disappearance 6. § 27.

Not-root

By Twos

With not-root condition and not-object 4, not-predominance 5, not-proximity 4 ... not-repetition 5, not-kamma 1, | not-resultant 2 ... not-jhāna 2, not-path 5, not-association 4, not-dissociation 2 ... not-disappearance 4.

(Enumerate in the same way as the Faultless Triplet Enumeration.)

End of Negative

3. Conditions: Positive-Negative

Root

By Twos

With root condition, not-object 6 ... not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 9, not-repetition 9, not-kamma 2, not-resultant 6, not-association 6, not-dissociation 3 ... not-disappearance 6. § 27.

(Enumerate in the same way as the Positive-Negative Enumeration of Faultless Triplet.)
End of Positive Negative

4. Conditions: Negative-Positive

Not-root

By Twos

§ 28. With not-root condition, object 2 . . . conascence 5, mutuality 2, dependence 5, strong-dependence 2, prenascence 2, repetition 1, kamma 5 . . . jhāna 5, path 1, association 2, dissociation 5 . . . non-disappearance 5.

(Enumerate in the same way as the Negative-Positive Enumeration of Faultless Triplet.)
End of Negative-Positive
End of "Dependent" Chapter

II. "Conascent" Chapter

1–4. Conditions: The Set of Four

§ 29. Conascent with state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arises state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by root condition.

("Dependent" Chapter and "Conascent" Chapter are the same.)
End of "Conascent" Chapter

III. "Conditioned" Chapter

1. Conditions: Positive—(i) Classification Chapter

Root 11

§ 30. (i) Conditioned by state acquired by clinging and favourable to

clinging, arises state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by root condition.

Conditioned by one aggregate acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arise three aggregates. …At the moment of conception …conditioned by aggregates, arises (heart-)base; conditioned by (heart-)base, arise aggregates. Conditioned by one great primary, arise three great primaries …conditioned by great primaries, arises kamma-produced derived matter. Conditioned by (heart-)base, arise aggregates acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging. (1)

(ii) Conditioned by state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by root condition.

Conditioned by aggregates acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arises mind-produced matter. Conditioned by (heart-)base, arise aggregates not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging. (2)

(iii) Conditioned by state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging by root condition.

Conditioned by (heart-)base, arise aggregates not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging. (3)

(iv) Conditioned by state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arise states, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, by root condition.

Conditioned by one aggregate acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter. …(4)

(v) Conditioned by state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by root condition. …one. Sutta 444

(vi)–(viii) Conditioned by state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging by root condition. …three.

(ix) Conditioned by state acquired by clinging and favourable to

clinging and not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging by root condition.

Conditioned by one aggregate not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging and (heart-)base, arise three aggregates ... conditioned by two aggregates and (heart-)base, arise two aggregates. (1)

(x) Conditioned by state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by root condition.

Conditioned by aggregates not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter. (1)

(xi) Conditioned by state, acquired by clinging favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by root condition.

Conditioned by aggregates acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter. Conditioned by one aggregate not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging and (heart-)base, arise three aggregates ... conditioned by two aggregates and (heart-)base, arise two aggregates. (1)

Object 7

§ 32. (i) Conditioned by state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arises state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by object condition.

Conditioned by one aggregate acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arise three aggregates ... conditioned by two aggregates, arise two aggregates. At the moment of conception, conditioned by one aggregate acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arise three aggregates ... conditioned by two aggregates, arise two aggregates; conditioned by (heart-)base, arise aggregates.

Conditioned by eye-base, arises eye-consciousness ... conditioned

by body-base, arises body-consciousness; conditioned by (heart-)base, arise aggregates acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging. (1)

(ii) Conditioned by state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by object condition.

Conditioned by (heart-)base, arise aggregates not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging. (2)

(iii) Conditioned by state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging by object condition.

Conditioned by (heart-)base, arise aggregates not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging. (3)

(iv) Conditioned by state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by object condition.

Conditioned by one aggregate not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, arise three aggregates ... conditioned by two aggregates, arise two aggregates. (1)

(v) Conditioned by state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging by object condition.

Conditioned by one aggregate not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, arise three aggregates ... conditioned by two aggregates, arise two aggregates. (1)

(vi) Conditioned by state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging by object condition.

Conditioned by one aggregate not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging and (heart-)base, arise three aggregates ... conditioned by two aggregates and (heart-)base, arise two aggregates. (1)

(vii) Conditioned by state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, arises

state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by object condition.

Conditioned by one aggregate not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging and (heart-)base, arise three aggregates …conditioned by two aggregates and (heart-)base, arise two aggregates. (1)

Predominance 9

§ 33. (i) Conditioned by state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by predominance condition.

Conditioned by (heart-)base, arise aggregates not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging. (1)

(ii) Conditioned by state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging by predominance condition.

Conditioned by (heart-)base, arise aggregates not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging. (2)

(iii) Conditioned by state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by predominance condition. …one.

(iv)–(vi) Conditioned by state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging …three.

(vii) Conditioned by state, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging …by predominance condition. …

(viii) Conditioned by state, not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging …by predominance condition. …

(ix) Conditioned by state, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by predominance condition.

Conditioned by one aggregate not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging and (heart-)base, arise three aggregates

…conditioned by two aggregates and (heart-)base, arise two aggregates.

Proximity

Conditioned by state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arises state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by proximity condition. § 34., p. 447

(Expand the 24 conditions. …By non-disappearance condition.)

1. Conditions: Positive—(ii) Enumeration Chapter

By Ones

With root 11, object 7, predominance 9, proximity 7, contiguity 7, conascence 11, mutuality 7, dependence 11, strong-dependence 7, prenascence 7, repetition 6, kamma 11, resultant 11, nutriment 11, faculty 11, jhāna 11, path 11, association 7, dissociation 11, presence 11, absence 7, disappearance 7, non-disappearance 11. § 35.

Root

By Twos
With root condition and object 7 …non-disappearance 11.

(Enumerate in the same way as the enumeration of the Faultless Triplet.)
End of Positive

2. Conditions: Negative—(i) Classification Chapter

Not-root 5

(i) Conditioned by state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arises state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by not-root condition. § 36.

Conditioned by one rootless aggregate acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging. …At the moment of rootless conception…one

great primary of non-percipient beings. ...Conditioned by eye-base, arises eye-consciousness ...conditioned by body-base, arises body-consciousness; conditioned by (heart-)base, arise rootless aggregates acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging. (1)

p. 448 (ii) Conditioned by state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by not-root condition.

Conditioned by rootless aggregates acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arises mind-produced matter. Conditioned by (heart-)base, arise rootless aggregates not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging. Conditioned by (heart-)base, arises doubt-accompanied or restlessness-accompanied delusion. (2)

(iii) Conditioned by state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arise states, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, by not-root condition.

Conditioned by one rootless aggregate acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter ...(3)

(iv) Conditioned by state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by not-root condition.

Conditioned by one rootless aggregate not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter. ...External ...nutriment-produced ...one temperature-produced great primary ...matter. Conditioned by doubt-accompanied or restlessness-accompanied aggregates, arises doubt-accompanied or restlessness-accompanied delusion. (1)

(v) Conditioned by state, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by not-root condition.

Conditioned by rootless aggregates acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter. Conditioned by one rootless aggregate not acquired by

clinging but favourable to clinging and (heart-)base, arise three aggregates ...conditioned by two aggregates and (heart-)base, arise two aggregates. Conditioned by doubt-accompanied or restlessness-accompanied aggregates and (heart-)base, arises doubt-accompanied or restlessness-accompanied delusion. (1)

Not-object 6

Conditioned by state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arises state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by not-object condition. ...(Abbreviated.) § 37., p

Not-predominance 8

(i) Conditioned by state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arises state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by not-predominance condition. § 38.

Conditioned by one aggregate acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging. ...(1)

(ii) Conditioned by state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by not-predominance condition.

Conditioned by aggregates acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arises mind-produced matter. Conditioned by (heart-)base, arise aggregates not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging. (2)

(iii) Conditioned by state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging by not-predominance condition.

Conditioned by (heart-)base, arises predominance not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging. (3)

(iv) Conditioned by state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arise states, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, by not-predominance condition.

Conditioned by one aggregate acquired by clinging and

favourable to clinging, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter. ... (4)

(v) Conditioned by state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging ... (one question.)

(vi) Conditioned by state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging by not-predominance condition.

Conditioned by aggregates not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, arises predominance not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging. (1)

p. 450 (vii) Conditioned by state, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging by not-predominance condition.

Conditioned by aggregates not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging and (heart-)base, arises predominance not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging. (1)

(viii) Conditioned by state, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by not-predominance condition.

Conditioned by aggregates acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter. Conditioned by one aggregate not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging and (heart-)base, arise three aggregates ... conditioned by two aggregates and (heart-)base, arise two aggregates. (1)

Not-proximity, etc.

§ Conditioned by state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arises state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by not-proximity condition ... by not-contiguity condition ... by not-mutuality condition ... by not-strong-dependence condition ... by not-prenascence condition ... by not-postnascence condition ... by not-repetition condition. ...

Not-kamma 6

(i) Conditioned by state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by not-kamma condition.

Conditioned by (heart-)base, arises volition not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging. (1)

(ii) Conditioned by state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging by not-kamma condition.

Conditioned by (heart-)base, arises faultless volition not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging. (2)

(iii) Conditioned by state not acquired by clinging | but favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by not-kamma condition.

Conditioned by aggregates not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, arises volition not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging. External ...nutriment-produced ...conditioned by one temperature-produced great primary. ...(1)

(iv) Conditioned by state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging by not-kamma condition.

Conditioned by faultless aggregates not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, arises volition not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging. (1)

(v) Conditioned by state, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging by not-kamma condition.

Conditioned by faultless aggregates not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging and (heart-)base, arises faultless volition not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging. (1)

(vi) Conditioned by state, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by not-kamma condition.

Conditioned by aggregates not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging and (heart-)base, arises volition not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging.

Not-resultant 10

(i) Conditioned by state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arises state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by not-resultant condition.

Conditioned by one great primary of non-percipient beings. . . . (1)

(ii) Conditioned by state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by not-resultant condition.

p. 150 Conditioned by (heart-)base, arise aggregates not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging. (2)

(iii) Conditioned by state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging by not-resultant condition.

Conditioned by (heart-)base, arise faultless aggregates not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging. (3)

(iv) Conditioned by state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging . . . one.

(v)–(vii) Conditioned by state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging . . . three.

(viii) Conditioned by state, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging by not-resultant condition. . . . (Abbreviated.)

(ix) Conditioned by state, not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by not-resultant condition. . . . (Abbreviated.)

(x) Conditioned by state, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by not-resultant condition.

Conditioned by one aggregate not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging and (heart-)base, arise three aggregates …conditioned by two aggregates and (heart-)base, arise two aggregates.

Not-nutriment, etc.

Conditioned by state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arises state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by not-nutriment condition …by not-faculty condition …by not-jhāna condition …by not-path condition …by not-association condition …by not-dissociation condition …by not-absence condition …by not-disappearance condition. …(Abbreviated.)

2. Conditions: Negative—(ii) Enumeration Chapter

With not-root 5, not-object 6, not-predominance 8, not-proximity 6, not-contiguity 6, not-mutuality 6, not-strong-dependence 6, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 11, not-repetition 11, not-kamma 6, not-resultant 10, not-nutriment 2, not-faculty 2, not-jhāna 2, not-path 5, not-association 6, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 6, not-disappearance 6.

(Enumerate in detail.)

3. Conditions: Positive-Negative

With root condition, not-object 6 …not-disappearance 6.

(Enumerate in detail.)

4. Conditions: Negative-Positive

With not-root condition, object 4 …non-disappearance 5.

End of "Conditioned" Chapter

IV. "Supported" Chapter

Supported by state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arises state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by root condition. Supported by one aggregate acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arise three aggregates; supported by three aggregates. . . . (Abbreviated.)

("Conditioned" Chapter and "Supported" Chapter are the same.)
End of "Supported" Chapter

V. "Conjoined" Chapter

1. Conditions: Positive

Root 3

§ 47. (i) Conjoined with state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arises state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by root condition.

p. 150 Conjoined with one aggregate acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arise three aggregates; conjoined with three aggregates, arises one aggregate; conjoined with two aggregates, arise two aggregates. At the moment of conception, conjoined with one aggregate acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arise three aggregates . . . conjoined with two aggregates, arise two aggregates. (1)

(ii) Conjoined with state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by root condition.

Conjoined with one aggregate not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, arise three aggregates . . . conjoined with two aggregates, arise two aggregates. (1)

(iii) Conjoined with state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging by root condition.

Conjoined with one aggregate not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, arise three aggregates ... conjoined with two aggregates, arise two aggregates. ... (Abbreviated.)

Enumeration Chapter

With root 3 .§ 4 predominance 2 ... repetition 2 ... resultant 2 ... non-disappearance 3.

(Enumerate in the same way as enumeration of the Faultless Triplet.)

End of Positive

2. Conditions: Negative

Not-root 2

(i) Conjoined with state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arises state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by not-root condition.

Conjoined with one rootless aggregate acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arise three aggregates ... conjoined with two aggregates, arise two aggregates. At the moment of rootless conception. ... (1)

(ii) Conjoined with state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, arises state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by not-root condition.

Conjoined with one rootless aggregate not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, arise three aggregates ... conjoined with two aggregates, arise two aggregates. Conjoined with doubt-accompanied or restlessness-accompanied aggregates, arises doubt-accompanied or restlessness-accompanied delusion. ... (Abbreviated.)

With not-root 2, not-predominance 3 ... not-dissociation 3. ... (Abbreviated.)

End of Negative

With root condition, not-predominance 3 ... not-dissociation 3.

With not-root condition, object 2 ... non-disappearance 2.

End of "Conjoined" Chapter

VI. "Associated" Chapter

§ 50. Associated with state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, arises state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by root condition. . . . (Abbreviated.) With root 3 . . . non-disappearance 3.

("Conjoined" Chapter and "Associated" Chapter are the same.)

End of "Associated" Chapter

VII. "Investigation" Chapter

1. Conditions: Positive—(i) Classification Chapter

Root 7

§ 51. (i) State acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by root condition.

Roots acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging are related to (their) associated aggregates by root condition. At the moment of conception, roots acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging are related to (their) associated aggregates and kamma-produced matter by root condition. (1)

(ii) State acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by root condition.

Roots acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging are related to mind-produced matter by root condition. (2)

(iii) State acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to state, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, by root condition.

Roots acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging are related

to (their) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by root condition. (3)

(iv) State not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by root condition.

Roots not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging are related to (their) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by root condition. (1)

(v) State not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging by root condition.

Roots not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging are related to (their) associated aggregates by root condition. (1)

(vi) State not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by root condition.

Roots not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging are related to mind-produced matter by root condition. (2)

(vii) State not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to state, not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, by root condition.

Roots not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging are related to (their) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by root condition. (3)

Object 6

(i) State acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by object condition. § 52., p. 457

Learners or common worldlings practise insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the eye; enjoy and delight in (the eye). Taking it as object arises lust ... arises grief. When the faultless or faulty has ceased, the resultant arises as registering. ... ear ... nose ... tongue ... body ... visible objects acquired by cling-

ing and favourable to clinging ... smells ... tastes ... tangible objects ... (heart-)base. ... (They) practise insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the aggregates acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging; enjoy and delight in (those aggregates). Taking it as object arises lust ... arises grief. When the faultless or faulty has ceased, the resultant arises as registering.

Visible object-base acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging to eye-consciousness ... smell-base ... taste-base ... tangible object-base acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to body-consciousness by object condition. (1)

(ii) State acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by object condition.

(One) practises insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the eye; enjoys and delights in (the eye). Taking it as object arises lust ... arises grief. ... ear ... nose ... tongue ... body ... visible objects acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging ... smells ... tastes ... tangible objects ... (heart-)base. ... (One) practises insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the aggregates acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging; enjoys and delights in (those aggregates). Taking it as object arises lust ... arises grief.

By the power of divine-eye, (one) sees the visible object acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging. By the knowledge of penetration into others' minds (he) knows the | mind, acquired by clinging p. 46
and favourable to clinging, of the other being. Aggregates acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging are related to knowledge of supernormal power, knowledge of penetration into others' minds, knowledge of remembrance of past existences, knowledge of future existences, advertence by object condition. (2)

(iii) State not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by object condition.

After having offered the offering, having undertaken the precept, having fulfilled the duty of observance, (one) reviews it. (One) reviews

(such acts) formerly well done. Having emerged from jhāna, (one) reviews the jhāna. Noble persons review change-of-lineage. (They) review purification. Noble persons review the eradicated defilements. (They) review the uneradicated defilements. (They) know the defilements addicted to before.

Visible objects not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging ... sounds ... smells ... tastes ... tangible objects. ... (They) practise insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the aggregates not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging; enjoy and delight in (those aggregates). Taking it as object arises lust ... arises grief.

By the power of divine-eye, (they) see the visible object not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging. By the power of divine ear element, (they) hear the sound. By the knowledge of penetration into others' minds, (they) know the mind, not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, of the other being.

Infinity of space is related to infinity of consciousness by object condition. Nothingness is related to neither-perception-nor-non-perception by object condition.

Aggregates not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging are related to knowledge of supernormal power, knowledge of penetration into others' minds, knowledge of remembrance of past existences, knowledge of rebirths according to one's kamma, knowledge of future existences, advertence by object condition. (1)

(iv) State not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging is related to state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by object condition.

Learners or common worldlings ... visible objects not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging ... sounds ... smells ... tastes ... tangible objects ... practise insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the aggregates not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging; enjoy and delight in (those aggregates). Taking it as object arises lust ... arises grief. When the faultless or faulty has ceased, the resultant arises as registering.

Faultless infinity of space is related to resultant infinity of con-

sciousness by object condition. Faultless nothingness is related to resultant neither-perception-nor-non-perception by object condition.

Visible object-base not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging to eye-consciousness ... tangible object-base ... is related to body-consciousness by object condition. (2)

§ 54. (v) State not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging by object condition.

Nibbāna is related to Path, Fruition by object condition. (1)

(vi) State not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by object condition. Noble persons, having emerged from Path, review the Path.

(They) review Fruition. (They) review Nibbāna. Nibbāna is related to change-of-lineage, purification, advertence by object condition. Noble persons, by the knowledge of penetration into others' minds, know the mind, not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, of the other being.

Aggregates not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging are related to knowledge of penetration into others' minds, knowledge of remembrance of past existences, knowledge of future existences, advertence by object condition. (2)

Predominance 5

§ 55. (i) State acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by predominance condition.

Object-predominance: (One) esteems, enjoys and delights in the eye. Taking it as estimable object, arises lust, arises wrong views. ... ear ... nose ... tongue ... body ... visible objects acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging ... smells ... tastes ... tangible objects ... (heart-)base. ... (One) esteems, enjoys and delights in the aggregates acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging. Taking it as estimable object, arises lust, arises wrong views.

(ii) State not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging is

related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by predominance condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) object-predominance, (b) conascence-predominance.

(a) *Object-predominance*: After having offered the offering, having undertaken the precept, having fulfilled the duty of observance, (one) esteems and reviews it. (One) esteems and reviews (such acts) formerly well done. Having emerged from jhāna, (one) esteems and reviews the jhāna. Learners esteem and review change-of-lineage. (They) esteem and review purification. ... visible objects not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging ... sounds ... smells ... tastes ... tangible objects. ... (they) esteem and review the aggregates not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging. Taking it as estimable object, arises lust, arises wrong views.

(b) *Conascence-predominance*: Predominance not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging is related to (its) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by predominance condition. (1)

(iii) State not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging by predominance condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) object-predominance, (b) conascence-predominance.

(a) *Object-predominance*: Nibbāna is related to Path, Fruition by predominance condition.

(b) *Conascence-predominance*: Predominance not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to (its) associated aggregates by predominance condition. (1)

(iv) State not acquired by clinging and not favourable to | clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by predominance condition. p. 461

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) object-predominance, (b) conascence-predominance.

(a) *Object-predominance*: The Noble persons, having emerged from Path, esteem and review the Path. (They) esteem and review

Fruition. (They) esteem and review Nibbāna. Nibbāna is related to change-of-lineage, purification by predominance condition.

(b) *Conascence-predominance*: Predominance not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to mind-produced matter by predominance condition. (2)

(v) State not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to state, not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, by predominance condition.

Conascence-predominance: Predominance not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to (its) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by predominance condition. (3)

Proximity 7

(i) State acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by proximity condition.

Preceding aggregates acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging are related to subsequent aggregates acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by proximity condition. Five-fold consciousness is related to resultant mind-element by proximity condition. Resultant mind-element is related to resultant mind-consciousness element by proximity condition. (1)

(ii) State acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by proximity condition.

Life-continuum to advertence; resultant mind-consciousness element is related to functional mind-consciousness element by proximity condition. (2)

p. 462 (iii) State not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by proximity condition.

Preceding aggregates not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging are related to subsequent aggregates not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by proximity condition. Adaptation to

change-of-lineage; adaptation to purification; advertence is related to the aggregates not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by proximity condition. (1)

(iv) State not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging is related to state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by proximity condition.

Advertence is related to live-fold consciousness by proximity condition. Aggregates not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging are related to emergence by proximity condition. (2)

(v) State not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging by proximity condition.

Change-of-lineage to Path; purification to Path; adaptation to attainment of Fruition; having emerged from the attainment of Extinction, neither-perception-nor-non-perception is related to the attainment of Fruition by proximity condition. (3)

(vi) State not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging by proximity condition.

Preceding aggregates not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging are related to subsequent aggregates not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging by proximity condition. Path to Fruition; Fruition is related to Fruition by proximity condition. (1)

(vii) State not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by proximity condition.

Fruition is related to emergence by proximity condition. (2)

Contiguity 7

State acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by contiguity condition. (The same as proximity condition.)

Conascence 9

(i) State acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by conascence condition. § 58., p. 463

One aggregate acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to three aggregates by conascence condition ... two aggregates to two aggregates. ... At the moment of conception, one aggregate acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to three aggregates and kamma-produced matter by conascence condition ... two aggregates to two aggregates and kamma-produced matter ... aggregates to (heart-)base ... (heart-)base to aggregates. ...

One great primary to three great primaries ... three great primaries to one great primary ... two great primaries to two great primaries ... great primaries are related to kamma-produced derived matter by conascence condition. One great primary of non-percipient beings. ... (1)

(ii) State acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by conascence condition.

Aggregates acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging are related to mind-produced matter by conascence condition. (2)

(iii) State acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to state, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, by conascence condition.

One aggregate acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to three aggregates and mind-produced matter by conascence condition ... two aggregates are related to two aggregates and mind-produced matter by conascence condition. (3)

(iv) State not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by conascence condition.

One aggregate not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging is related to three aggregates and mind-produced matter by

conascence condition ... two aggregates are related | to two aggregates and mind-produced matter by conascence condition. p. 46

One great primary not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging ... great primaries to mind-produced matter. ... External ... nutriment-produced ... one temperature-produced great primary ... great primaries are related to derived matter by conascence condition. (1)

(v) State not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging by conascence condition.

One aggregate not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to three aggregates ... two aggregates are related to two aggregates by conascence condition. (1)

(vi) State not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by conascence condition.

Aggregates not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging are related to mind-produced matter by conascence condition. (2)

(vii) State not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to state, not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, by conascence condition.

One aggregate not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to three aggregates and mind-produced matter by conascence condition ... two aggregates are related to two aggregates and mind-produced matter by conascence condition. (3)

(viii) States, not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, are related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by conascence condition.

Aggregates not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging and great primaries are related to mind-produced matter by conascence condition. (1)

(ix) States, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, are related to state

not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by conascence condition.

p. 4[illegible] Aggregates acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and great primaries are related to mind-produced matter by conascence condition.

Mutuality 3

§ 59. (i) State acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by mutuality condition.

One aggregate acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to three aggregates by mutuality condition ... two aggregates to two aggregates. ... At the moment of conception, one aggregate acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging to three aggregates and (heart-)base ... aggregates to (heart-)base ... (heart-)base to aggregates. ...

One great primary to three great primaries ... two great primaries to two great primaries ... one great primary of non-percipient beings. ... (1)

(ii) State not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by mutuality condition.

One aggregate not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging to three aggregates ... two aggregates are related to two aggregates by mutuality condition.

One great primary. ... External ... nutriment-produced ... one temperature-produced great primary. ... (1)

(iii) State not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging by mutuality condition.

One aggregate not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging to three aggregates ... two aggregates to two aggregates. ... (1)

Dependence 11

(i) State acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by dependence condition.

One aggregate acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to three aggregates by dependence condition. …At the moment of conception. …One great primary …one great primary of non-percipient beings. …

Eye-base to eye-consciousness …body-base to body-consciousness …(heart-)base is related to the aggregates acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by dependence condition. (1)

(ii) State acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by dependence condition.

Aggregates acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging are related to mind-produced matter by dependence condition. (Heart-)base is related to the aggregates not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by dependence condition. (2)

(iii) State acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging by dependence condition.

(Heart-)base is related to the aggregates not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging by dependence condition. (3)

(iv) State acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to state, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, by dependence condition.

One aggregate acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to three aggregates and mind-produced matter by dependence condition …two aggregates are related to two aggregates and mind-produced matter by dependence condition. (4)

(v) State not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging …one.

(vi)–(viii) State not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging …three.

(ix) States, acquired by clinging and favourable clinging and not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, are related to state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging by dependence condition.

One aggregate not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging and (heart-)base are related to three aggregates by dependence condition ... two aggregates and (heart-)base are related to two aggregates by dependence condition. (1)

(x) States, not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, are related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by dependence condition.

Aggregates not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging and great primaries are related to mind-produced matter by dependence condition. (1)

(xi) States, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, are related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by dependence condition.

Aggregates acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and great primaries are related to mind-produced matter by dependence condition. One aggregate not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging and (heart-)base are related to three aggregates by dependence condition ... two aggregates and (heart-)base are related to two aggregates by dependence condition. (1)

Strong-dependence 9

§ 61. (i) State acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by strong-dependence condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) proximity-strong-dependence, (b) natural strong-dependence. ...

(b) *Natural strong-dependence*: Bodily happiness is related to bodily happiness, bodily pain by strong-dependence condition. Bodily pain to bodily happiness, bodily pain ... temperature to bodily hap-

piness, bodily pain ... food to bodily happiness, bodily pain. Bodily happiness, bodily pain, temperature, food is related to bodily happiness, bodily pain by strong-dependence condition. (1)

(ii) State acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by strong-dependence condition.

(It is of three kinds, namely:) (a) object-strong-dependence, (b) proximity-strong-dependence, (c) natural strong-dependence. ...

(c) *Natural strong-dependence*: By the strong-dependence of bodily happiness, (one) offers the offering, undertakes the precept, fulfils the duty of observance, develops jhāna, develops insight, develops superknowledge, develops attainment, kills a living being ... causes schism in the Saṅgha. ... bodily pain ... temperature. ... By the strong-dependence of food, (one) offers the offering ... causes schism in the Saṅgha. Bodily happiness, bodily pain, temperature, food is related to confidence not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, precept ... learning ... generosity ... wisdom ... lust ... hate ... delusion ... conceit ... wrong views ... wish ... by strong-dependence condition. (2).

(iii) State acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging by strong-dependence condition.

Natural strong-dependence: By the strong-dependence of bodily happiness, (one) develops Path, enters the attainment of Fruition. ... bodily pain ... temperature. ... By the strong-dependence of food, (one) develops Path, enters the attainment of Fruition. Bodily happiness, bodily pain, temperature, food is related to Path, attainment of Fruition by strong-dependence condition. (3)

(iv) State not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by strong-dependence condition.

(It is of three kinds, namely:) (a) object-strong-dependence, (b) proximity-strong-dependence, (c) natural strong-dependence. ...

(c) *Natural strong-dependence*: By the strong-dependence of confidence not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging,

(one) offers the offering, undertakes the precept, fulfils the duty of observance, develops jhāna, develops insight, develops superknowledge, develops attainment; arouses conceit, adopts wrong views. …precept not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging …learning …generosity …wisdom …lust …hate …delusion …conceit …wrong views …wish …temperature …food. …By the strong-dependence of | lodging-place …(one) offers the offering …develops attainment; arouses conceit, adopts wrong views, kills a living being …causes schism in the Saṅgha. Confidence not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, precept …learning …generosity …wisdom …lust …hate …delusion …conceit …wrong views …wish …temperature …food …lodging-place …is related to confidence not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, precept …learning …generosity …wisdom …lust …hate …delusion …conceit …wrong views …wish …by strong-dependence condition.

The preparation for first jhāna to first jhāna …the preparation for neither-perception-nor-non-perception to neither-perception-nor-non-perception …first jhāna to second …nothingness to neither-perception-nor-non-perception …killing to killing …wrong views with fixed destiny to wrong views with fixed destiny. …(1)

(v) State not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging is related to state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by strong-dependence condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) proximity-strong-dependence, (b) natural strong-dependence. …

(b) *Natural strong-dependence*: By the strong-dependence of confidence not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, (one) tortures oneself, tortures oneself fully, experiences the suffering caused by searching. …precept not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging. …By the strong-dependence of lodging-place …(one) tortures oneself, tortures oneself fully, experiences the suffering caused by searching. Confidence not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging …lodging-place …is related to bodily happiness, bodily pain by strong-dependence condition. Faultless or faulty kamma is related to (its) resultant by strong-dependence condition. (2)

(vi) State not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging by strong-dependence condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) proximity-strong-dependence, (b) natural strong-dependence. ...

(b) *Natural strong-dependence*: The preparation for first | Path is related to first Path by strong-dependence condition ... for second Path ... for third Path ... the preparation for fourth Path is related to fourth Path by strong-dependence condition. (3)

(vii) State not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging by strong-dependence condition. § 63.

(It is of three kinds, namely:) (a) object-strong-dependence, (b) proximity-strong-dependence, (c) natural strong-dependence ...

(c) *Natural strong-dependence*: First Path is related to second Path by strong-dependence condition; second Path to third Path ... third Path to fourth Path. ... Path is related to attainment of Fruition by strong-dependence condition. (1)

(viii) State not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by strong-dependence condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) proximity-strong-dependence, (b) natural strong-dependence. ...

(b) *Natural strong-dependence*: The attainment of Fruition is related to bodily happiness by strong-dependence condition. (2)

(ix) State not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by strong-dependence condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) object-strong-dependence, (b) natural strong-dependence. ...

(b) *Natural strong-dependence*: The Noble persons, by the strong-dependence of the Path, generate the attainment which has not yet arisen, enter the attainment which has arisen, practise insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the formations. The Path is related to the Noble person's analytical knowledge of mean-

ing, analytical knowledge of the Dhamma, analytical knowledge of language, analytical knowledge of the above three, knowledge of correct and faulty conclusion by strong-dependence condition. (3)

Prenascence 7

§ 64. (i) State acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by prenascence condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) object-prenascence, (b) base-prenascence.

(a) *Object-prenascence*: Learners or common worldlings practise insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the eye; enjoy and delight in (the eye). Taking it as object arises lust ... arises grief. When the faultless or faulty has ceased, the resultant arises as registering. ... ear ... nose ... tongue ... body ... visible objects acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging ... smells ... tastes ... tangible objects. ... (They) practise insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the (heart-)base ...; enjoy and delight in (the heart-base). Taking it as object arises lust ... arises grief. When the faultless or faulty has ceased, the resultant arises as registering.

Visible object-base acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging to eye-consciousness ... smell-base ... taste-base ... tangible object-base acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to body-consciousness by prenascence condition.

(b) *Base-prenascence*: Eye-base to eye-consciousness ... body-base to body-consciousness ... (heart-)base is related to the aggregates acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by prenascence condition. (1)

(ii) State acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by prenascence condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) object-prenascence, (b) base-prenascence.

(a) *Object-prenascence*: (They) practise insight into the imperma-

nency, suffering and impersonality of the eye; enjoy and delight in (the eye). Taking it as object arises lust ... arises grief. ... ear. ... (They) practise insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the (heart-)base; enjoy and delight in (the heart-base). Taking it as object arises lust ... arises grief. By the power of divine-eye, (they) see the visible object acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging.

(b) *Base-prenascence*: (Heart-)base is related to the aggregates not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by prenascence condition. (3)

(iii) State acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging by prenascence condition. p. 472

Base-prenascence: (Heart-)base is related to the aggregates not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging by prenascence condition. (3)

(iv) State not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by prenascence condition.

Object-prenascence: Visible objects not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging ... sounds ... smells ... tastes ... (one) practises insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of tangible objects ...; enjoys and delights in (them). Taking it as object arises lust ... arises grief. By the power of divine-eye, (one) sees the visible object not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging. By the power of divine-ear element, (one) hears the sound. (1)

(v) State not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging is related to state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by prenascence condition.

Object-prenascence: Visible objects not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, sounds ... smells ... tastes ... (one) practises insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of tangible objects ...; enjoys and delights in (them). Taking it as object arises lust ... arises grief. When the faultless or faulty has ceased, the resultant arises as registering. Visible object-base not acquired by cling-

ing but favourable to clinging to eye-consciousness . . . tangible object-base . . . is related to body-consciousness by prenascence condition. (2)

(vi) States, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, are related to state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by prenascence condition.

Object-prenascence and base-prenascence: Visible object-base not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging and eye-base are related to eye-consciousness by prenascence condition . . . tangible object-base not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging and body-base are related to body-consciousness by prenascence condition. Visible object-base not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging and (heart-)base are related to the aggregates acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by prenascence condition . . . tangible object-base not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging and (heart-)base are related to the aggregates acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by prenascence condition. (1)

(vii) States, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, are related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by prenascence condition.

Object-prenascence and base-prenascence: Visible object-base not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging and (heart-)base are related to the aggregates not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by prenascence condition . . . tangible object-base not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging and (heart)-base are related to the aggregates not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by prenascence condition. (2)

Postnascence 9

(i) State acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by postnascence condition.

Postnascent aggregates acquired by clinging and favourable to

clinging are related to this prenascent body acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by postnascence condition. (1)

(ii) State acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by postnascence condition.

Postnascent aggregates acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging are related to this prenascent body not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by postnascence condition. (2)

(iii) State acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to state, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, by postnascence condition.

Postnascent aggregates acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging are related to this prenascent body acquired | by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by postnascence condition. (3)

(iv) State not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by postnascence condition.

Postnascent aggregates not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging are related to this prenascent body not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by postnascence condition. (1)

(v) State not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging is related to state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by postnascence condition.

Postnascent aggregates not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging are related to this prenascent body acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by postnascence condition. (2)

(vi) State not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging is related to state, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, by postnascence condition.

Postnascent aggregates not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging are related to this prenascent body acquired by clinging and

favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by postnascence condition. (3)

§ 67. (vii) State not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by postnascence condition.

Postnascent aggregates not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging are related to this prenascent body acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by postnascence condition. (1)

(viii) State not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by postnascence condition.

Postnascent aggregates not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging are related to this prenascent body not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by postnascence condition. (2)

p. 475 (ix) State not acquired by clinging and not favourable to | clinging is related to state, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, by postnascence condition.

Postnascent aggregates not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging are related to this prenascent body acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by postnascence condition. (3)

Repetition 2

(i) State not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by repetition condition. Preceding aggregates not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging are related to subsequent aggregates not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by repetition condition. Adaptation to change-of-lineage; adaptation is related to purification by repetition condition. (1) § 68.

(ii) State not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging by repetition condition.

Change-of-lineage to Path; purification is related to Path by repetition condition. (2)

Kamma 8

(i) State acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by kamma condition.

Volition acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to (its) associated aggregates by kamma condition. At the moment of conception, volition acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to (its) associated aggregates and kamma-produced matter by kamma condition; volition is related to (heart-)base by kamma condition. (1)

(ii) State acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by kamma condition.

Volition acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to mind-produced matter by kamma condition. (2)

(iii) State acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to state, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, by kamma condition.

Volition acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to (its) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by kamma condition. (3)

(iv) State not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by kamma condition.

Volition not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging is related to (its) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by kamma condition. (1)

(v) State not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging is related to state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by kamma condition.

Asynchronous volition not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging is related to resultant aggregates acquired by clinging and

favourable to clinging and kamma-produced matter by kamma condition. (2)

§ 70. (vi) State not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging and not favourable; to clinging by kamma condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) conascence(-kamma), (b) asynchronous (kamma).

(a) Conascent volition not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to (its) associated aggregates by kamma condition.

(b) Asynchronous faultless volition not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to resultant aggregates not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging by kamma condition. (1)

(vii) State not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by kamma condition.

Volition not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to mind-produced matter by kamma condition. (2)

(viii) State not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to state, not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, by kamma condition.

p. 477 Volition not acquired by clinging and not favourable to | clinging is related to (its) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by kamma condition. (3)

Resultant 6

§ 71 (i) State acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by resultant condition.

One resultant aggregate acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to three aggregates by resultant condition ... two aggregates are related to two aggregates by resultant condition. At the

moment of conception, one resultant aggregate acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to three aggregates and kamma-produced matter by resultant condition …two aggregates are related to two aggregates and kamma-produced matter by resultant condition; aggregates are related to (heart-)base by resultant condition. (1)

(ii) State acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by resultant condition.

Resultant aggregates acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging are related to mind-produced matter by resultant condition. (2)

(iii) State acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to state, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, by resultant condition.

One resultant aggregate acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to three aggregates and mind-produced matter by resultant condition …two aggregates are related to two aggregates and mind-produced matter by resultant condition. (3)

(iv) State not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging by resultant condition.

One resultant aggregate not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to three aggregates by resultant condition …two aggregates are related to two aggregates by resultant condition. (1) p. 478

(v) State not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by resultant condition.

Resultant aggregates not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging are related to mind-produced matter by resultant condition. (2)

(vi) State not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to state, not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, by resultant condition.

One resultant aggregate not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to three aggregates and mind-produced matter by resultant condition ... two aggregates are related to two aggregates and mind-produced matter by resultant condition. (3)

Nutriment 12

§ 72. (i) State acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by nutriment condition.

Nutriments acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging are related to (their) associated aggregates by nutriment condition.

At the moment of conception, nutriments acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging are related to (their) associated aggregates and kamma-produced matter by nutriment condition.

Edible food acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to body acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by nutriment condition. (1)

(ii) State acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by nutriment condition.

Nutriments acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging are related to mind-produced matter by nutriment condition.

Edible food acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging | is related to body not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by nutriment condition. (2) p. 479

(iii) State acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to state, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, by nutriment condition.

Nutriments acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging are related to (their) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by nutriment condition.

Edible food acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to body acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not

acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by nutriment condition. (3)

(iv) State not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by nutriment condition. § 73.

Nutriments not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging are related to (their) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by nutriment condition.

Edible food not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging is related to body not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by nutriment condition. (1)

(v) State not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging is related to state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by nutriment condition.

Edible food not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging is related to body acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by nutriment condition. (2)

(vi) State not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging is related to state, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, by nutriment condition.

Edible food not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging is related to body acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by nutriment condition. (3)

(vii) State not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging by nutriment condition.

Nutriments not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging are related to (their) associated aggregates by nutriment condition. (1) p. 48

(viii) State not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by nutriment condition.

Nutriments not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging are related to mind-produced matter by nutriment condition. (2)

(ix) State not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to state, not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, by nutriment condition.

Nutriments not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging are related to (their) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by nutriment condition. (3)

§ 74. (x) States, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, are related to state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by nutriment condition.

Edible food acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging are related to body acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by nutriment condition. (1)

(xi) States, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, are related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by nutriment condition.

Edible food acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging are related to body not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by nutriment condition. (2)

(xii) States, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, are related to state, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, by nutriment condition.

Edible food acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging are | related to p. cxii body acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by nutriment condition. (3)

Faculty 7

(i) State acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by faculty condition.

Faculties acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging are related to (their) associated aggregates by faculty condition. At the moment of conception, faculties acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging are related to (their) associated aggregates and kamma-produced matter by faculty condition.

Eye-faculty to eye-consciousness ...body-faculty to body-consciousness. ...Physical life-faculty is related to kamma-produced matter by faculty condition. (1)

(ii) State acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by faculty condition.

Faculties acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging are related to mind-produced matter by faculty condition. (2)

(iii) State acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to state, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, by faculty condition.

Faculties acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging are related to (their) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by faculty condition. (3)

(iv) State not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by faculty condition.

Faculties not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging are related to (their) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by faculty condition. (1)

(v) State not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging by faculty condition.

Faculties not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging are related to (their) associated aggregates by faculty condition. (1)

(vi) State not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging

is related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by faculty condition.

Faculties not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging are related to mind-produced matter by faculty condition. (2)

(vii) State not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to state, not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, by faculty condition.

Faculties not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging are related to (their) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by faculty condition. (3)

Jhāna 7

§ 76. (i) State acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by jhāna condition.

Jhāna factors acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging are related to (their) associated aggregates by jhāna condition.

At the moment of conception, jhāna factors acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging are related to (their) associated aggregates and kamma-produced matter by jhāna condition. (1)

(ii) State acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by jhāna condition.

Jhāna factors acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging are related to mind-produced matter by jhāna condition. (2)

(iii) State acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to state, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, by jhāna condition.

Jhāna factors acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging are related to (their) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by jhāna condition. (3)

(iv) State not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging | is related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by jhāna condition. p. 483

Jhāna factors not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging are related to (their) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by jhāna condition. (1)

(v) State not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging by jhāna condition. § 77.

Jhāna factors not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging are related to (their) associated aggregates by jhāna condition. (1)

(vi) State not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by jhāna condition.

Jhāna factors not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging are related to mind-produced matter by jhāna condition. (2)

(vii) State not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to state, not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, by jhāna condition.

Jhāna factors not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging are related to (their) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by jhāna condition. (3)

Path 7

(i) State acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by path condition.

Path factors acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging are related to (their) associated aggregates by path condition.

At the moment of conception. . . . (1)

(ii) State acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by path condition.

Path factors acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging are related to mind-produced matter by path condition. (2)

(iii) State acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is re-

lated to state, acquired by clinging and favourable to | clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, by path condition.

Path factors acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging are related to (their) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by path condition. (3)

(iv) State not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by path condition.

Path factors not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging are related to (their) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by path condition. (1)

(v) State not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging by path condition.

Path factors not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging are related to (their) associated aggregates by path condition. (1)

(vi) State not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by path condition.

Path factors not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging are related to mind-produced matter by path condition. (2)

(vii) State not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to state, not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, by path condition.

Path factors not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging are related to (their) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by path condition. (3)

Association 3

(i) State acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by association condition.

One aggregate acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is

related to three aggregates by association condition ... two aggregates to two aggregates. ... At the moment of conception. ... (1)

(ii) State not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by association condition.

One aggregate not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging is related to three aggregates by association condition ... two aggregates to two aggregates. ... (1)

(iii) State not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging by association condition.

One aggregate not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to three aggregates by association condition ... two aggregates to two aggregates. ... (1)

Dissociation 10

(i) State acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by dissociation condition.

(It is of three kinds, namely:) (a) conascence, (b) prenascence, (c) postnascence.

(a) At the moment of conception, conascent aggregates acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging are related to kamma-produced matter by dissociation condition; aggregates are related to (heart-)base by dissociation condition; (heart-)base is related to aggregates by dissociation condition.

(b) *Prenascence*: Eye-base is related to eye-consciousness by dissociation condition ... body-base is related to body-consciousness by dissociation condition. (Heart-)base is related to the aggregates acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by dissociation condition.

(c) Postnascent aggregates acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging are related to this prenascent body acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by dissociation condition. (1)

(ii) State acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is re-

lated to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by dissociation condition.

(It is of three kinds, namely:) (a) conascence, (b) prenascence, (c) postnascence.

(a) Conascent aggregates acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging are related to mind-produced matter by dissociation condition.

(b) Prenascent (heart-)base is related to the aggregates not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by dissociation condition.

(c) Postnascent aggregates acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging are related to this prenascent body not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by dissociation condition. (2)

(iii) State acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging by dissociation condition.

Prenascent (heart-)base is related to the aggregates not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging by dissociation condition. (3)

(iv) State acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to state, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, by dissociation condition.

Postnascent aggregates acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging are related to this prenascent body acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by dissociation condition. (4)

§ 81. (v) State not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by dissociation condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) conascence, (b) postnascence.

(a) Conascent aggregates not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging are related to mind-produced matter by dissociation condition.

(b) Postnascent aggregates not acquired by clinging but

favourable to clinging are related to this prenascent body not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by dissociation condition. (1)

(vi) State not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging is related to state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by dissociation condition.

Postnascent aggregates not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging are related to this prenascent body acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by dissociation condition. (2)

(vii) State not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging is related to state, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, by dissociation condition.

Postnascent aggregates not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging are related to this prenascent body acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by dissociation condition. (3)

(viii) State not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by dissociation condition.

Postnascent aggregates not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging are related to this prenascent body acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by dissociation condition. (1)

(ix) State not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by dissociation condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) conascence, (b) postnascence.

(a) Conascent aggregates not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging are related to mind-produced matter by dissociation condition.

(b) Postnascent aggregates not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging are related to this prenascent body not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by dissociation condition. (2)

(x) State not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to state, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and

not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, by dissociation condition.

Postnascent aggregates not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging are related to this prenascent body acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by dissociation condition. (3)

Presence 23

(i) State acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by presence condition.

(It is of five kinds, namely:) (a) conascence, (b) prenascence, (c) postnascence, (d) nutriment, (e) faculty.

(a) One conascent aggregate acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to three aggregates by presence condition ... two aggregates are related to two aggregates by presence condition. At the moment of conception, one aggregate acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to three aggregates and kamma-produced matter by presence condition ... two aggregates are related to two aggregates and kamma-produced matter by presence condition; aggregates to (heart-)base ... (heart-)base to aggregates. ... One great primary ... great primaries are related to kamma-produced derived matter by presence condition. One great primary of non-percipient beings ... great primaries are related to kamma-produced derived matter by presence condition.

(b) *Prenascence*: Learners or common worldlings practise insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the eye; enjoy and delight in (the eye). Taking it as object arises lust ... arises grief. When the faultless or faulty has ceased, the resultant arises as registering. ... ear ... nose ... tongue ... body ... visible objects acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging ... smells ... tastes ... tangible objects. ... (They) practise insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the (heart-)base; enjoy and delight in (the heart-base). Taking it as object arises lust ... arises grief. When the faultless or faulty has ceased, the resultant arises as registering.

Visible object-base acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging to eye-consciousness ...smell-base ...taste-base ...tangible object-base acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging to body-consciousness. ...Eye-base to eye-consciousness ...body-base to body-consciousness ...(heart-)base is related to the aggregates acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by presence condition.

(c) Postnascent aggregates acquired by clinging and favourable p189 to clinging are related to this prenascent body acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by presence condition.

(d) Edible food acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to body acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by presence condition.

(e) Physical life-faculty is related to kamma-produced matter by presence condition. (1)

(ii) State acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by presence condition.

(It is of four kinds, namely:) (a) conascence, (b) prenascence, (c) postnascence, (d) nutriment.

(a) Conascent aggregates acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging are related to mind-produced matter by presence condition.

(b) *Prenascence*: (One) practises insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the eye; enjoys and delights in (the eye). Taking it as object arises lust ...arises grief. ...ear ...nose ...tongue ...body ...visible objects acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging ...smells ...tastes ...tangible objects. ...(One) practises insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the (heart-)base; enjoys and delights in (the heart-base). Taking it as object arises lust ...arises grief.

By the power of divine-eye, (one) sees the visible object acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging. (Heart-)base is related to the aggregates not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by presence condition.

(c) Postnascent aggregates acquired by clinging and favourable

to clinging are related to this prenascent body not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by presence condition.

(d) Edible food acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to body not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by presence condition. (2)

(iii) State acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging by presence condition.

Prenascent (heart-)base is related to the aggregates not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging by presence condition. (3)

(iv) State acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to state, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, by presence condition.

(It is of three kinds, namely:) (a) conascence, (b) postnascence, (c) nutriment.

(a) One conascent aggregate acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to three aggregates and mind-produced matter by presence condition . . . two aggregates are related to two aggregates and mind-produced matter by presence condition.

(b) Postnascent aggregates acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging are related to this prenascent body acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by presence condition.

(c) Edible food acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to body acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by presence condition. (4)

§ 83. (v) State not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by presence condition.

(It is of four kinds, namely:) (a) conascence, (b) prenascence, (c) postnascence, (d) nutriment.

(a) One conascent aggregate not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging is related to three aggregates and mind-

produced matter by presence condition ... two aggregates are related to two aggregates and mind-produced matter by presence condition.

One great primary to three great primaries ... great primaries are related to mind-produced derived matter by presence condition. External ... nutriment-produced ... one temperature-produced great primary. ...

(b) *Prenascence*: Visible objects not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, sounds ... smells ... tastes. ... (One) practises insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of tangible objects ...; enjoys and delights in | (those objects). Taking it as object arises lust ... arises grief. By the power of divine-eye, (one) sees the visible object not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging. By the power of divine-ear element, hears the sound.

(c) Postnascent aggregates not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging are related to this prenascent body not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by presence condition.

(d) Edible food not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging is related to body not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by presence condition. (1)

(vi) State not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging is related to state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by presence condition.

(It is of three kinds, namely:) (a) prenascence, (b) postnascence, (c) nutriment.

(a) *Prenascence*: Visible objects not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, sounds ... smells ... tastes. ... (One) practises insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of tangible objects ...; enjoys and delights in (those objects). Taking it as object arises lust ... arises grief. When the faultless or faulty has ceased, the resultant arises as registering. Visible object-base not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging to eye-consciousness ... tangible object-base ... is related to body-consciousness by presence condition.

(b) Postnascent aggregates not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging are related to this prenascent body acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by presence condition.

(c) Edible food not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging is related to body acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by presence condition. (2)

(vii) State not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging is related to state, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, by presence condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) postnascence, (b) nutriment.

(a) Postnascent aggregates not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging are related to this prenascent body | acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by presence condition.

(b) Edible food not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging is related to body acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by presence condition. (3)

§ 84. (viii) State not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging by presence condition.

One aggregate not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to three aggregates by presence condition ... two aggregates are related to two aggregates by presence condition. (1)

(ix) State not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by presence condition.

Postnascent aggregates not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging are related to this prenascent body acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by presence condition. (2)

(x) State not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by presence condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) conascence, (b) postnascence.

(a) Conascent aggregates not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging are related to mind-produced matter by presence condition.

(b) Postnascent aggregates not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging are related to this prenascent body not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by presence condition. (3)

(xi) State not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to state, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, by presence condition.

Conascence-postnascence: One conascent aggregate not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to three aggregates and this prenascent body acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by presence condition; three | aggregates are related to one aggregate and this prenascent body acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by presence condition; two aggregates are related to two aggregates and this prenascent body acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by presence condition. (4)

(xii) State not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to state, not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, by presence condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) conascence, (b) (conascence-)postnascence.

(a) One conascent aggregate not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to three aggregates and mind-produced matter by presence condition; three aggregates are related to one aggregate and mind-produced matter by presence condition; two aggregates are related to two aggregates and mind-produced matter by presence condition.

(b) One conascent aggregate not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to three aggregates and this prenascent body not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by presence condition; three aggregates are related to one aggregate and this prenascent body not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by presence condition; two aggregates are related to two aggregates and this prenascent body not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by presence condition. (5)

(xiii) State not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to state, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, by presence condition.

Postnascent aggregates not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging are related to this prenascent body acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by presence condition. (6)

(xiv) State not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to state, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, by presence condition.

Conascence-postnascence: One conascent aggregate not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to three aggregates and this prenascent body acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by presence condition; three aggregates are related to one aggregate and this prenascent body acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by presence condition; two aggregates are related to two aggregates and this prenascent body acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by presence condition. (7)

(xv) States, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, are related to state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by presence condition.

Postnascence-faculty: Postnascent aggregates not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging and physical life-faculty are related to kamma-produced matter by presence condition. (1)

(xvi) States, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, are related to state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging by presence condition.

Conascence-prenascence: One conascent aggregate not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging and (heart-)base are related to three aggregates by presence condition; three aggregates and (heart-)base are related to one aggregate by presence condition; two aggregates and (heart-)base are related to two aggregates by presence condition. (2)

(xvii) States, not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, are related to state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by presence condition.

Postnascence-nutriment: Postnascent aggregates not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging and edible food not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging are related to body acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by presence condition. (1)

(xviii) States, not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, are related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by presence condition. p. 495

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) conascence, (b) postnascence-nutriment.

(a) Conascent aggregates not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging and great primaries are related to mind-produced matter by presence condition.

(b) Postnascent aggregates not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging and edible food not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging are related to body not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by presence condition. (2)

(xix) States, not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, are related to state, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, by presence condition.

Postnascence-nutriment: Postnascent aggregates not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging and edible food not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging are related to body acquired by

clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by presence condition. (3)

§ 86. (xx) States, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, are related to state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by presence condition.

(It is of four kinds, namely:) (a) prenascence, (b) postnascence(-nutriment), (c) nutriment, (d) (postnascence-)faculty.

(a) *Prenascence*: Visible object-base not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging and eye-base are related to eye-consciousness by presence condition ... tangible object-base not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging and body-base are related to body-consciousness by presence condition. Visible object-base not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging and (heart-)base to the aggregates acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging ... tangible object-base not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging and (heart-)base are | related to the aggregates acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by presence condition.

p. 496

(b) Postnascent aggregates acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and edible food not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging are related to body acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by presence condition.

(c) Edible food acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging are related to body acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by presence condition.

(d) Postnascent aggregates not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging and physical life-faculty are related to kamma-produced matter by presence condition. (1)

(xxi) States, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, are related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by presence condition.

(It is of four kinds, namely:) (a) conascence, (b) prenascence, (c) postnascence(-nutriment), (d) nutriment.

(a) Conascent aggregates acquired by clinging and favourable to

clinging and great primaries are related to mind-produced matter by presence condition.

(b) *Prenascence*: Visible object-base not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging and (heart-)base to the aggregates not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging ... tangible object-base not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging and (heart-)base are related to the aggregates not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by presence condition.

(c) Postnascent aggregates acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and edible food not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging are related to body not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by presence condition.

(d) Edible food acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging are related to body not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by presence condition. (2)

(xxii) States, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, are related to state, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging | and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, by presence condition.

Nutriment: Edible food acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging are related to body acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by presence condition. (3)

(xxiii) States, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, are related to state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by presence condition.

Postnascence-nutriment-faculty: Postnascent aggregates not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, edible food not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging and physical life-faculty are related to kamma-produced matter by presence condition. (1)

Absence 7, Disappearance 7 and Non-disappearance 23

State acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by absence condition ... by disappearance condition ... by non-disappearance condition. ... (Abbreviated.)

1. Conditions: Positive—(ii) Enumeration Chapter

By Ones

With root 7, object 6, predominance 5, proximity 7, contiguity 7, conascence 9, mutuality 3, dependence 11, strong-dependence 9, prenascence 7, postnascence 9, repetition 2, kamma 8, resultant 6, nutriment 12, faculty 7, jhāna 7, path 7, association 3, dissociation 10, presence 23, absence 7, disappearance 7, non-disappearance 23.

Common

With root condition and predominance 4, conascence 7, mutuality 3, dependence 7, resultant 6, faculty 7, path 7, association 3, dissociation 4, presence 7, non-disappearance 7. ... (Abbreviated.)

(Enumerate in the same way as enumerated in Faultless Triplet Enumeration for recital. The Enumeration in Clinging Triplet is more profound and subtle than the Enumeration in Faultless Triplet and therefore it should be enumerated likewise without confusion.)

End of Positive

2. Selection of the Conditions for Negative

(i) State acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by object condition, conascence condition, strong-dependence condition, prenascence condition, postnascence condition, nutriment condition, faculty condition. (1)

(ii) State acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by

object condition, conascence condition, strong-dependence condition, prenascence condition, postnascence condition, nutriment condition. (2)

(iii) State acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging by strong-dependence condition, prenascence condition. (3)

(iv) State acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging is related to state, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, by conascence condition, postnascence condition, nutriment condition. (4)

(v) State not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by object condition, conascence condition, strong-dependence condition, prenascence condition, postnascence condition, nutriment condition. (1)

(vi) State not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging is related to state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by object condition, strong-dependence condition, prenascence condition, postnascence condition, kamma condition, nutriment condition. (2)

(vii) State not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging by strong-dependence condition. (3) p. 499

(viii) State not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging is related to state, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, by postnascence condition, nutriment condition. (4)

(ix) State not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging by conascence condition, strong-dependence condition. (1)

(x) State not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by strong-dependence condition, postnascence condition. (2)

(xi) State not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging

by object condition, conascence condition, strong-dependence condition, postnascence condition. (3)

(xii) State not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to state, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, by conascence-postnascence. (4)

(xiii) State not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to state, not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, by conascence-postnascence. (5)

(xiv) State not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to state, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, by postnascence condition. (6)

(xv) State not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging is related to state, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, by conascence-postnascence. (7)

(xvi) States, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, are related to state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by postnascence-faculty. (1)

(xvii) States, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, are related to state not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging by conascence-prenascence. (2)

(xviii) States, not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, are related to state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by postnascence-nutriment. (1)

(xix) States, not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, are related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by conascence-postnascence-nutriment. (2)

(xx) States, not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, are related to state, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, by postnascence-nutriment. (3)

(xxi) States, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, are related to state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by prenascence-postnascence-nutriment-faculty. (1)

(xxii) States, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, are related to state not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging by conascence, prenascence-postnascence-nutriment. (2)

(xxiii) States, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, are related to state, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, by nutriment. (3)

(xxiv) States, acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging and not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, are related to state acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging by postnascence-nutriment-faculty. (1)

2. Conditions: Negative—(ii) Enumeration Chapter

By Ones

With not-root 24, not-object 24, not-predominance 24, not-proximity 24, not-contiguity 24, not-conascence 20, not-mutuality 20, not-dependence 20, not-strong-dependence 23, not-prenascence 23, not-postnascence 17, not-repetition 24, not-kamma 24, not-resultant 24, not-nutriment 20, not-faculty 22, not-jhāna 24, not-path 24, not-association 20, not-dissociation 14, not-presence 9, not-absence 24, not-disappearance 24, not-non-disappearance 9. § 91., p. 501

By Twos

With not-root condition and not-object 24. …(Abbreviated.) § 92.

(Expand in the same way as expanded in the Negative Enumeration of Faultless Triplet.)

End of Negative

3. Conditions: Positive-Negative

Root

By Twos

§ 93. With root condition, not-object 7, not-predominance 7, not-proximity 7, not-contiguity 7, not-mutuality 4, not-strong-dependence 7, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 7, not-repetition 7, not-kamma 7, not-resultant 4, not-nutriment 7, not-faculty 7, not-jhāna 7, not-path 7, not-association 4, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 7, not-disappearance 7.

Root Combinations

§ 94. Combinations of root, conascence, dependence, presence and non-disappearance (conditions), not-object 7, not-predominance 7, not-proximity 7 …not-mutuality 4, …not-resultant 4 …not-association 4, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 7, not-disappearance 7. …(Abbreviated.)

(Enumerate in the same way as classified in the Positive-Negative Enumeration of Faultless Triplet.)

End of Positive-Negative

4. Conditions: Negative-Positive

Not-root

By Twos

§ 95. With not-root condition, object 6, predominance 5, proximity 7, contiguity 7, conascence 9, mutuality 3, dependence 11, strong-dependence

9, prenascence 7, postnascence 9, repetition 2, kamma 8, resultant 6, nutriment 12, faculty 7, jhāna 7, path 7, association 3, dissociation 10, presence 23, absence 7, disappearance 7, non-disappearance 23. …(Abbreviated.)

(Enumerate in the same way as classified in the Negative-Positive Enumeration of Faultless Triplet.)

End of Negative-Positive

End of Clinging Triplet

5. Corrupt Triplet[1]

I. "Dependent" Chapter

1. Conditions: Positive—(i) Classification Chapter

Root 9

(i) Dependent on corrupt and corrupting state, arises corrupt and corrupting state by root condition. § 1.

Dependent on one corrupt and corrupting aggregate, arise three aggregates ... dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates. (1)

(ii) Dependent on corrupt and corrupting state, arises not corrupt but corrupting state by root condition.

Dependent on corrupt and corrupting aggregates, arises mind-produced matter. (2)

(iii) Dependent on corrupt and corrupting state, arise corrupt and corrupting and not corrupt but corrupting states by root condition.

Dependent on one corrupt and corrupting aggregate, arise | three aggregates and mind-produced matter ... dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter. (3)

(iv) Dependent on not corrupt but corrupting state, arises not corrupt but corrupting state by root condition.

Dependent on one not corrupt but corrupting aggregate, arise

[1]Comprises (1) corrupt and corrupting state, (2) not corrupt but corrupting state, (3) not corrupt and not corrupting state.

three aggregates and mind-produced matter ... dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter.

At the moment of conception, dependent on one not corrupt but corrupting aggregate, arise three aggregates and kamma-produced matter ... dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates and kamma-produced matter; dependent on aggregates, arises (heart-)base; dependent on (heart-)base, arise aggregates.

Dependent on one great primary, arise three great primaries ... dependent on great primaries, arise mind-produced and kamma-produced derived matter. (1)

(v) Dependent on not corrupt and not corrupting state, arises not corrupt and not corrupting state by root condition.

Dependent on one not corrupt and not corrupting aggregate, arise three aggregates ... dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates. (1)

(vi) Dependent on not corrupt and not corrupting state, arises not corrupt but corrupting state by root condition.

Dependent on not corrupt and not corrupting aggregates, arises mind-produced matter. (2)

(vii) Dependent on not corrupt and not corrupting state, arise not corrupt but corrupting and not corrupt and not corrupting states by root condition.

Dependent on one not corrupt and not corrupting aggregate, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter ... dependent on two aggregates, arise two aggregates and mind-produced matter. (3)

(viii) Dependent on not corrupt but corrupting (state)[1] and not corrupt and not corrupting state, arises not corrupt but corrupting state by root condition.

p. 501 Dependent on not corrupt and not corrupting aggregates and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter. (1)

(ix) Dependent on corrupt and corrupting, and not corrupt but corrupting state, arises not corrupt but corrupting state by root condition.

---

[1] This is to be understood when the singular is used for denoting two or more states.

Dependent on corrupt and corrupting aggregates and great primaries, arises mind-produced matter. (1) . . . (Abbreviated.)

1. Conditions: Positive—(ii) Enumeration Chapter

By Ones

With root 9, object 3, predominance 9, proximity 3, contiguity 3, conascence 9, mutuality 3, dependence 9, strong-dependence 3, prenascence 3, repetition 3, kamma 9, resultant 5, nutriment 9 . . . path 9, association 3, dissociation 9 . . . non-disappearance 9. . . . (Abbreviated.)

(Classify in the same way as classified in Faultless Triplet.)

2. Conditions: Negative

Not-root 2

(i) Dependent on corrupt and corrupting state, arises corrupt and corrupting state by not-root condition.

Dependent on doubt-accompanied or restlessness-accompanied aggregates, arises doubt-accompanied or restlessness-accompanied delusion. (1)

(ii) Dependent on not corrupt but corrupting state, arises not corrupt but corrupting state by not-root condition.

Dependent on one not corrupt but corrupting rootless aggregate, arise three aggregates and mind-produced matter. . . . At the moment of rootless conception. . . . One great primary of non-percipient beings. . . . (Abbreviated.)

(Classify in the same way as classified in Faultless Triplet.)

By Ones

With not-root 2, not-object 5, not-predominance 6, not-proximity 5 . . . not-strong-dependence 5, not-prenascence 7, | not-postnascence 9, not-repetition 9, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 9, not-nutriment 1 . . . not-path 1, not-association 5, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5. . . . (Abbreviated.)

3. Conditions: Positive-Negative

Root

By Twos

With root condition, not-object 5, not-predominance 6 …not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 9, not-repetition 9, not-kamma 3, not-resultant 9, not-association 5, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 5, not-disappearance 5. …(Abbreviated.)

4. Conditions: Negative-Positive

Not-root

By Twos

§ 7. With not-root condition, object 2 …resultant 1 …path 1 …non-disappearance 2. …(Abbreviated.)

End of "Dependent" Chapter

(Expand "Conascent" Chapter, "Conditioned", "Supported", "Conjoined" and "Associated" Chapter.)

VII. "Investigation" Chapter

1. Conditions: Positive—(i) Classification Chapter

Root 7

§ 8. (i) Corrupt and corrupting state is related to corrupt and corrupting state by root condition.

Corrupt and corrupting roots are related to (their) associated aggregates by root condition. (1)

(ii) Corrupt and corrupting state is related to not corrupt but corrupting state by root condition.

Corrupt and corrupting roots are related to mind-produced matter by root condition. (2)

(iii) Corrupt and corrupting state is related to corrupt and | corrupting, and not corrupt but corrupting state by root condition. p. 506

Corrupt and corrupting roots are related to (their) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by root condition. (3)

(iv) Not corrupt but corrupting state is related to not corrupt but corrupting state by root condition.

Not corrupt but corrupting roots are related to (their) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by root condition. At the moment of conception, not corrupt but corrupting roots are related to (their) associated aggregates and kamma-produced matter by root condition. (1)

(v) Not corrupt and not corrupting state is related to not corrupt and not corrupting state by root condition.

Not corrupt and not corrupting roots are related to (their) associated aggregates by root condition. (1)

(vi) Not corrupt and not corrupting state is related to not corrupt but corrupting state by root condition.

Not corrupt and not corrupting roots are related to mind-produced matter by root condition. (2)

(vii) Not corrupt and not corrupting state is related to not corrupt but corrupting, and not corrupt and not corrupting state by root condition.

Not corrupt and not corrupting roots are related to (their) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by root condition. (3)

Object 6

(i) Corrupt and corrupting state is related to corrupt and corrupting state by object condition. § 9.

(One) enjoys and delights in lust. Taking it as object arises lust, arises wrong views, arises doubt, arises restlessness, arises grief. (One) enjoys …wrong views. …Taking doubt as object. …Taking restlessness as object. …Taking grief as object. …(1)

(Classify in the same way as classified in Faultless Triplet.)

(ii) Corrupt and corrupting state is related to not corrupt but corrupting state by object condition.

The Noble persons review the eradicated defilements, review the uneradicated defilements, know the defilements addicted to before, practise insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the corrupt and corrupting aggregates. By the knowledge of penetration into others' minds, (they) know the corrupt and corrupting mind of the other being.

Learners or common worldlings practise insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the corrupt and corrupting aggregates. When the faultless has ceased, the resultant arises as registering. (They) enjoy and delight in the corrupt and corrupting aggregates ... arises grief. When the Faulty has ceased, the resultant arises as registering.

Corrupt and corrupting aggregates are related to knowledge of penetration into others' minds, knowledge of remembrance of past existences, knowledge of rebirths according to one's kamma, knowledge of future existences, advertence by object condition. (2)

(iii) Not corrupt but corrupting state is related to not corrupt but corrupting state by object condition.

After having offered the offering, having undertaken the precept, having fulfilled the duty of observance, (one) reviews it. (One) reviews (such acts) formerly well done. Having emerged from jhāna, (one) reviews the jhāna. The Noble persons review change-of-lineage. (They) review purification. (They) practise insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the eye; ... ear ... nose ... tongue ... body ... visible objects ... sounds ... smells ... tastes ... tangible objects ... (heart-)base; (they) practise insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of not corrupt but corrupting aggregates. By the power of divine-eye, (they) see the visible object. By the power of divine-ear element, (they) hear the sound. By the knowledge of penetration into others' minds, (they) know the not corrupt but corrupting mind of the other being.

Infinity of space to infinity of consciousness ... nothingness is related to neither-perception-nor-non-perception by object condition.

Visible object-base is related to eye-consciousness by object condition ... tangible object-base is related to body-consciousness by object condition.

Not corrupt but corrupting aggregates are related to knowledge p. 508 of supernormal power, knowledge of penetration into others' minds, knowledge of remembrance of past existences, knowledge of rebirths according to one's kamma, knowledge of future existences, advertence by object condition. (1)

(iv) Not corrupt but corrupting state is related to corrupt and corrupting state by object condition.

After having offered the offering, having undertaken the precept, having fulfilled the duty of observance, (one) enjoys and delights in it. Taking it as object arises lust, arises wrong views ... arises grief. (One) enjoys ... formerly well done. ... Having emerged from jhāna, (one) enjoys ... the jhāna. ... (One) enjoys ... the eye ... tangible objects ... (heart-)base. ... (One) enjoys and delights in not corrupt but corrupting aggregates. Taking it as object arises lust ... arises grief. (2)

(v) Not corrupt and not corrupting state is related to not corrupt and not corrupting state by object condition.

Nibbāna is related to Path, Fruition by object condition. (1)

(vi) Not corrupt and not corrupting state is related to not corrupt but corrupting state by object condition.

The Noble persons, having emerged from Path, review the Path, review Fruition, review Nibbāna. Nibbāna is related to change-of-lineage, purification, advertence by object condition. The Noble persons, by the knowledge of penetration into others' minds, know the not corrupt and not corrupting mind of the other being.

Not corrupt and not corrupting aggregates are related to knowledge of penetration into others' minds, knowledge of remembrance of past existences, knowledge of future existences, advertence by object condition. (2)

Predominance 8

(i) Corrupt and corrupting state is related to corrupt and cor§ 11.
rupting state by predominance condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) object-predominance (b) conascence-predominance.

(a) *Object-predominance*: (One) esteems, enjoys and delights in lust. Taking it as estimable object, arises lust, arises wrong | views. (One) esteems, enjoys and delights in wrong views.

Taking it as estimable object, arises lust, arises wrong views.

(b) *Conascence-predominance*: Corrupt and corrupting predominance is related to (its) associated aggregates by predominance condition. (1)

(ii) Corrupt and corrupting state is related to not corrupt but corrupting state by predominance condition.

Conascence-predominance: Corrupt and corrupting predominance is related to mind-produced matter by predominance condition. (2)

(iii) Corrupt and corrupting state is related to corrupt and corrupting, and not corrupt but corrupting state by predominance condition.

Conascence-predominance: Corrupt and corrupting predominance is related to (its) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by predominance condition. (3)

§ 12. (iv) Not corrupt but corrupting state is related to not corrupt but corrupting state by predominance condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) object-predominance, (b) conascence-predominance.

(a) *Object-predominance*: After having offered the offering, having undertaken the precept, having fulfilled the duty of observance, (one) esteems and reviews it. (One) esteems and reviews (such acts) formerly well done. Having emerged from jhāna, (one) esteems and reviews the jhāna. Learners esteem and review change-of-lineage. (They) esteem and review purification.

(b) *Conascence-predominance*: Not corrupt but corrupting predominance is related to (its) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by predominance condition. (1)

(v) Not corrupt but corrupting state is related to corrupt and corrupting state by predominance condition.

Object-predominance: After having offered the offering, having undertaken the precept, having fulfilled the duty of observance, (one) esteems, enjoys and delights in it. Taking it as estimable object, arises lust, arises wrong views. (One) esteems, enjoys and delights in (such acts) formerly well done. ...Having emerged from jhāna, (one) esteems, enjoys and delights in the jhāna. ...(One) esteems, enjoys and delights in the eye ...tangible objects ...(heart-)base. ...(One) esteems, enjoys and delights in the not corrupt but corrupting aggregates. Taking it as estimable object, arises lust, arises wrong views. (2)

(vi) Not corrupt and not corrupting state is related to not corrupt and not corrupting state by predominance condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) object-predominance, (b) conascence-predominance.

(a) *Object-predominance*: Nibbāna is related to Path, Fruition by predominance condition.

(b) *Conascence-predominance*: Not corrupt and not corrupting predominance is related to (its) associated aggregates by predominance condition. (1)

(vii) Not corrupt and not corrupting state is related to not corrupt but corrupting state by predominance condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) object-predominance, (b) conascence-predominance.

(a) *Object-predominance*: The Noble persons, having emerged from Path, esteem and review the Path, esteem and review Fruition, esteem and review Nibbāna. Nibbāna is related to change-of-lineage, purification by predominance condition.

(b) *Conascence-predominance*: Not corrupt and not corrupting predominance is related to mind-produced matter by predominance condition. (2)

(viii) Not corrupt and not corrupting state is related to not corrupt but corrupting, and not corrupt and not corrupting state by predominance condition.

Conascence-predominance: Not corrupt and not corrupting predominance is related to (its) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by predominance condition. (3)

Proximity 7

§ 13. (i) Corrupt and corrupting state is related to corrupt and corrupting state by proximity condition.

Preceding corrupt and corrupting aggregates are related to subsequent corrupt and corrupting aggregates by proximity condition. (1)

(ii) Corrupt and corrupting state is related to not corrupt but corrupting state by proximity condition.

Corrupt and corrupting aggregates are related to emergence by proximity condition. (2)

(iii) Not corrupt but corrupting state is related to not corrupt but corrupting state by proximity condition.

Preceding not corrupt but corrupting aggregates are related to subsequent not corrupt but corrupting aggregates by proximity condition. Adaptation to change-of-lineage; adaptation to purification; advertence is related to not corrupt but corrupting aggregates by proximity condition. (1)

(iv) Not corrupt but corrupting state is related to corrupt and corrupting state by proximity condition.

Advertence is related to corrupt and corrupting aggregates by proximity condition. (2)

(v) Not corrupt but corrupting state is related to not corrupt and not corrupting state by proximity condition.

Change-of-lineage to Path; purification to Path; adaptation to attainment of Fruition; having emerged from the attainment of Extinction, neither-perception-nor-non-perception is related to the attainment of Fruition by proximity condition. (3)

(vi) Not corrupt and not corrupting state is related to not corrupt and not corrupting state by proximity condition.

Preceding not corrupt and not corrupting aggregates are related to subsequent not corrupt and not corrupting aggregates by proximity

condition. Path to Fruition; Fruition is related to Fruition by proximity condition. (1)

(vii) Not corrupt and not corrupting state is related to not corrupt but corrupting state by proximity condition.

Fruition is related to emergence by proximity condition. (2)

Contiguity, etc.

(i) Corrupt and corrupting state is related to corrupt and corrupting state by contiguity condition ...by conascence condition ...by mutuality condition ...by dependence condition ...by strong-dependence condition. §1-4.

(It is of three kinds, namely:) (a) object-strong-dependence, (b) proximity-strong-dependence, (c) natural strong-dependence. ...

(c) *Natural strong-dependence*: By the strong-dependence of | lust, p. 512
(one) kills a living being ...causes schism in the Saṅgha. By the strong-dependence of hate, (one) kills a living being ...causes schism in the Saṅgha. ...Lust ...wish is related to lust ...wish by strong-dependence condition.

Killing is related to killing by strong-dependence condition. ...Wrong views with fixed destiny is related to wrong views with fixed destiny by strong-dependence condition. ...(1)

(ii) Corrupt and corrupting state is related to not corrupt but corrupting state by strong-dependence condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) proximity-strong-dependence, (b) natural strong-dependence. ...

(a) *Natural strong-dependence*: By the strong-dependence of lust, (one) offers the offering, undertakes the precept, fulfils the duty of observance ...jhāna ...insight, develops superknowledge, develops attainment. ...By the strong-dependence of wish, (one) offers the offering ...develops attainment. Lust ...wish is related to confidence ...bodily happiness, bodily pain by strong-dependence condition.

After having killed, (one) offers the offering, undertakes the precept, fulfils the duty of observance, develops jhāna, develops insight, develops superknowledge, develops attainment to counteract it.

…After having caused schism in the Saṅgha, (one) offers the offering, undertakes the precept, fulfils the duty of observance to counteract it. Faulty kamma is related to resultant by strong-dependence condition. (2)

(iii) Corrupt and corrupting state is related to not corrupt and not corrupting state by strong-dependence condition.

Natural strong-dependence: By the strong-dependence of lust, (one) develops Path, enters the attainment of Fruition. …hate. …By the strong-dependence of wish, (one) develops Path, enters the attainment of Fruition. Lust …wish is related to Path, the attainment of Fruition by strong-dependence condition. (3)

§ 15. (iv) Not corrupt but corrupting state is related to not corrupt but corrupting state by strong-dependence condition.

(It is of three kinds, namely:) (a) object-strong-dependence, (b) proximity-strong-dependence, (c) natural strong-dependence. …

(c) *Natural strong-dependence*: By the strong-dependence of confidence, (one) offers the offering …develops attainment …precept …learning …generosity …wisdom …bodily happiness …bodily pain …temperature …food. …By the strong-dependence of lodging-place, (one) offers the offering …develops attainment. Confidence …lodging-place is related to confidence …bodily happiness, bodily pain by strong-dependence condition. Faultless kamma is related to resultant by strong-dependence condition. The preparation for first jhāna to first jhāna …nothingness to neither-perception-nor-non-perception. …(1)

(v) Not corrupt but corrupting state is related to corrupt and corrupting state by strong-dependence condition.

(It is of three kinds, namely:) (a) object-strong-dependence, (b) proximity-strong-dependence, (c) natural strong-dependence. …

(c) *Natural strong-dependence*: By the strong-dependence of confidence, (one) arouses conceit, adopts wrong views. …precept. …By the strong-dependence of lodging-place, (one) kills a living being …causes schism in the Saṅgha. Confidence …lodging-place is related to lust …wish by strong-dependence condition. (2)

(vi) Not corrupt but corrupting state is related to not corrupt and not corrupting state by strong-dependence condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) proximity-strong-dependence, (b) natural strong-dependence. …

(b) *Natural strong-dependence*: The preparation for first Path is related to first Path … to second Path … to third Path … to fourth Path by strong-dependence condition. (3)

§ 16. (vii) Not corrupt and not corrupting state is related to not corrupt and not corrupting state by strong-dependence condition.

(It is of three kinds, namely:) (a) object-strong-dependence, (b) proximity-strong-dependence, (c) natural strong-dependence. …

(c) *Natural strong-dependence*: First Path to second Path … second Path to third Path … third Path to fourth Path. … Path is related to attainment of Fruition by strong-dependence condition. (1)

(viii) Not corrupt and not corrupting state is related to not corrupt but corrupting state by strong-dependence condition.

(It is of three kinds, namely:) (a) object-strong-dependence, (b) proximity-strong-dependence, (c) natural strong-dependence. …

(c) *Natural strong-dependence*: The Noble persons, by the strong-dependence of the Path, generate the attainment which has not yet arisen. (They) enter the attainment which has arisen. (They) practise insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the formations. The Path is related to the Noble person's analytical knowledge of meaning … knowledge of correct and faulty conclusion by strong-dependence condition. The attainment of Fruition is related to bodily happiness by strong-dependence condition. (2)

Prenascence 3

(i) Not corrupt but corrupting state is related to not corrupt but corrupting state by prenascence condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) object-prenascence, (b) base-prenascence.

(a) *Object-prenascence*: (One) practises insight into the imperma-

nency, suffering and impersonality of the eye ... ear ... nose ... tongue ... body ... visible objects ... sounds ... smells ... tastes ... tangible objects; (one) practises insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the (heart-)base. By the power of divine-eye, sees the visible object. By the power of divine-ear element, hears the sound.

Visible object-base to eye-consciousness ... tangible object-base is related to body-consciousness by prenascence condition.

(b) *Base-prenascence*: Eye-base to eye-consciousness ... body-base is related to body-consciousness by prenascence condition. (Heart-)base is related to the not corrupt but corrupting aggregates by prenascence condition. (1)

(ii) Not corrupt but corrupting state is related to corrupt and corrupting state by prenascence condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) object-prenascence, (b) base-prenascence.

(a) *Object-prenascence*: (One) enjoys and delights in the eye.

Taking it as object arises lust ... arises grief. ... ear ... tangible-objects. ... (One) enjoys and delights in the (heart-)base. Taking it as object arises lust ... arises grief.

(b) *Base-prenascence*: (Heart-)base is related to the corrupt and corrupting aggregates by prenascence condition. (2)

(iii) Not corrupt but corrupting state is related to not corrupt and not corrupting state by prenascence condition.

(Heart-)base is related to the not corrupt and not corrupting aggregates by prenascence condition. (3)

Postnascence 3

§ 18. (i) Corrupt and corrupting state is related to not corrupt but corrupting state by postnascence condition.

Corrupt and corrupting postnascent aggregates are related to this prenascent body by postnascence condition. (1)

(ii) Not corrupt but corrupting state is related to not corrupt but corrupting state by postnascence condition.

Not corrupt but corrupting postnascent aggregates are related to this prenascent body by postnascence condition. (1)

(iii) Not corrupt and not corrupting state is related to not corrupt but corrupting state by postnascence condition.

Not corrupt and not corrupting postnascent aggregates are related to this prenascent body by postnascence condition. (1)

Repetition 3

(i) Corrupt and corrupting state is related to corrupt and corrupting state by repetition condition. § 19.

Preceding corrupt and corrupting aggregates are related to subsequent corrupt and corrupting aggregates by repetition condition. (1)

(ii) Not corrupt but corrupting state is related to not corrupt but corrupting state by repetition condition.

Preceding. ...Adaptation to change-of-lineage; adaptation is related to purification by repetition condition. (1)

(iii) Not corrupt but corrupting state is related to not corrupt and not corrupting state by repetition condition.

Change-of-lineage to Path; purification is related to Path by repetition condition. (2)

Kamma 7

(i) Corrupt and corrupting state is related to corrupt and corrupting state by kamma condition. § 20.

Corrupt and corrupting volition is related to (its) associated aggregates by kamma condition. (1)

(ii) Corrupt and corrupting state is related to not corrupt but corrupting state by kamma condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) conascence(-kamma), (b) asynchronous (kamma).

(a) Corrupt and corrupting conascent volition is related to mind-produced matter by kamma condition.

(b) Corrupt and corrupting asynchronous volition is related to resultant aggregates and kamma-produced matter by kamma condition. (2)

(iii) Corrupt and corrupting state is related to corrupt and corrupting, and not corrupt but corrupting state by kamma condition.

Corrupt and corrupting volition is related to (its) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by kamma condition. (3)

(iv) Not corrupt but corrupting state is related to not corrupt but corrupting state by kamma condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) conascence(-kamma), (b) asynchronous (kamma).

(a) Not corrupt but corrupting conascent volition is related to (its) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by kamma condition. At the moment of conception …

(b) Not corrupt but corrupting asynchronous volition is related to resultant aggregates and kamma-produced matter by kamma condition. (1)

(v) Not corrupt and not corrupting state is related to not corrupt and not corrupting state by kamma condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) conascence(-kamma), (b) asynchronous (kamma).

(a) Not corrupt and not corrupting conascent volition is related to (its) associated aggregates by kamma condition.

p. 517 (b) Not corrupt and not corrupting asynchronous faultless volition is related to not corrupt and not corrupting resultant aggregates by kamma condition. (1)

(vi) Not corrupt and not corrupting state is related to not corrupt but corrupting state by kamma condition.

Not corrupt and not corrupting conascent volition is related to mind-produced matter by kamma condition. (2)

(vii) Not corrupt and not corrupting state is related to not corrupt but corrupting, and not corrupt and not corrupting state by kamma condition.

Not corrupt and not corrupting conascent volition is related to

(its) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by kamma condition. (3)

Resultant 4

(i) Not corrupt but corrupting state is related to not corrupt but corrupting state by resultant condition. § 21.

One not corrupt but corrupting resultant aggregate is related to three aggregates and mind-produced matter by resultant condition ... two aggregates to two aggregates. ...

At the moment of conception, one not corrupt but corrupting aggregate is related to three aggregates and kamma-produced matter by resultant condition ... two aggregates to two aggregates ... aggregates are related to (heart-)base by resultant condition. (1)

(ii) Not corrupt and not corrupting state is related to not corrupt and not corrupting state by resultant condition.

One not corrupt and not corrupting resultant aggregate is related to three aggregates by resultant condition ... two aggregates to two aggregates. ... (1)

(iii) Not corrupt and not corrupting state is related to not corrupt but corrupting state by resultant condition.

Not corrupt and not corrupting resultant aggregates are related to mind-produced matter by resultant condition. (2)

(iv) Not corrupt and not corrupting state is related to not corrupt but corrupting, and not corrupt and not corrupting state by resultant condition.

One not corrupt and not corrupting resultant aggregate is related to three aggregates and mind-produced matter by resultant condition ... two aggregates. ... (3)

Nutriment 7

(i)–(iii) Corrupt and corrupting state is related to corrupt and corrupting state by nutriment condition. ... three. § 22.

(iv) Not corrupt but corrupting state is related to not corrupt but corrupting state by nutriment condition.

Not corrupt but corrupting nutriments are related to (their) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by nutriment condition. At the moment of conception. ...Edible food is related to this body by nutriment condition.

(v)–(vii) Not corrupt and not corrupting state is related to not corrupt and not corrupting state by nutriment condition. ...three.

Faculty 7

§ 23. (i)–(iii) Corrupt and corrupting state is related to corrupt and corrupting state by faculty condition. ...three.

(iv) Not corrupt but corrupting state is related to not corrupt but corrupting state by faculty condition.

Not corrupt but corrupting faculties are related to (their) associated aggregates and mind-produced matter by faculty condition. At the moment of conception. ...Eye-faculty to eye-consciousness ...body-faculty is related to body-consciousness by faculty condition. Physical life-faculty is related to kamma-produced matter by faculty condition.

(v)–(vii) Not corrupt and not corrupting state ...three.

Jhāna, etc.

§ 24. Corrupt and corrupting state is related to corrupt and corrupting state by jhāna condition ...by path condition ...by association condition. ...

Dissociation 5

§ 25. (i) Corrupt and corrupting state is related to not corrupt but corrupting state by dissociation condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) conascence, (b) postnascence.

(a) Corrupt and corrupting conascent aggregates are related to mind-produced matter by dissociation condition.

(b) Corrupt and corrupting postnascent aggregates are related to this prenascent body by dissociation condition. (1)

(ii) Not corrupt but corrupting state is related to not corrupt but corrupting state by dissociation condition.

(It is of three kinds, namely:) (a) conascence, (b) prenascence, (c) postnascence.

(a) Not corrupt but corrupting conascent aggregates are related to mind-produced matter by dissociation condition. At the moment of conception, not corrupt but corrupting aggregates are related to kamma-produced matter by dissociation condition; aggregates to (heart-)base …(heart-)base is related to aggregates by dissociation condition.

(b) *Prenascence*: Eye-base to eye-consciousness …body-base is related to body-consciousness by dissociation condition; (heart-)base is related to not corrupt but corrupting aggregates by dissociation condition.

(c) Not corrupt but corrupting postnascent aggregates are related to this prenascent body by dissociation condition. (1)

(iii) Not corrupt but corrupting state is related to corrupt and corrupting state by dissociation condition.

Prenascent (heart-)base is related to corrupt and corrupting aggregates by dissociation condition. (2)

(iv) Not corrupt but corrupting state is related to not corrupt and not corrupting state by dissociation condition.

Prenascent (heart-)base is related to not corrupt and not corrupting aggregates by dissociation condition. (3)

(v) Not corrupt and not corrupting state is related to not corrupt but corrupting state by dissociation condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) conascence, (b) postnascence.

(a) Not corrupt and not corrupting conascent aggregates are related to mind-produced matter by dissociation condition.

(b) Not corrupt and not corrupting postnascent aggregates are related to this prenascent body by dissociation condition. (1)

Presence 13

(i) Corrupt and corrupting state is related to corrupt and corrupting state by presence condition. § 26

p. 520 One corrupt and corrupting aggregate is related to three aggregates by presence condition. ...(1)

(ii) Corrupt and corrupting state is related to not corrupt but corrupting state by presence condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) conascence, (b) postnascence.

(a) Corrupt and corrupting conascent aggregates are related to mind-produced matter by presence condition.

(b) Corrupt and corrupting postnascent aggregates are related to this prenascent body by presence condition. (2)

(iii) Corrupt and corrupting state is related to corrupt and corrupting, and not corrupt but corrupting state by presence condition.

One corrupt and corrupting aggregate is related to three aggregates and mind-produced matter by presence condition ...two aggregates. ...(3)

§ 27. (iv) Not corrupt but corrupting state is related to not corrupt but corrupting state by presence condition.

(It is of five kinds, namely:) (a) conascence, (b) prenascence, (c) postnascence, (d) nutriment, (e) faculty.

(a) One not corrupt but corrupting conascent aggregate is related to three aggregates and mind-produced matter by presence condition. ...At the moment of conception. ...One great primary of non-percipient beings is related to three great primaries by presence condition. ...

(b) *Prenascence*: (One) practises insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the eye ...ear ...body ...visible objects ...tangible objects; (one) practises insight into the impermanency, suffering and impersonality of the (heart-)base. By the power of divine-eye, (one) sees the visible object. By the power of divine-ear element, hears the sound.

Visible object-base to eye-consciousness ...tangible object-base is related to body-consciousness by presence condition, eye-base to eye-consciousness ...body-base to body-consciousness ...(heart-)base is

related to not corrupt but corrupting aggregates by presence condition.

(c) Not corrupt but corrupting postnascent aggregates are related to this prenascent body by presence condition.

(d) Edible food to this body. ...

(e) Physical life-faculty is related to kamma-produced matter by presence condition. (1)

(v) Not corrupt but corrupting state is related to corrupt and corrupting state by presence condition.

Prenascence: (One) enjoys and delights in the eye. Taking it as object arises lust ...arises grief. ...(One) enjoys ...(heart-)base. ...(heart-)base is related to corrupt and corrupting aggregates by presence condition. (2)

(vi) Not corrupt but corrupting state is related to not corrupt and not corrupting state by presence condition.

Prenascent (heart-)base is related to not corrupt and not corrupting aggregates by presence condition. (3)

(vii) Not corrupt and not corrupting state is related to not corrupt and not corrupting state by presence condition.

One not corrupt and not corrupting aggregate is related to three aggregates by presence condition. ...(1)

(viii) Not corrupt and not corrupting state is related to not corrupt but corrupting state by presence condition.

(It is of two kinds, namely:) (a) conascence, (b) postnascence.

(a) Not corrupt and not corrupting conascent aggregates are related to mind-produced matter by presence condition.

(b) Not corrupt and not corrupting postnascent aggregates are related to this prenascent body by presence condition. (2)

(ix) Not corrupt and not corrupting state is related to not corrupt but corrupting, and not corrupt and not corrupting state by presence condition.

One not corrupt and not corrupting aggregate is related to three aggregates and mind-produced matter by presence condition. ...(3)

(x) Not corrupt but corrupting and not corrupt and not corrupt-

ing states are related to not corrupt but corrupting state by presence condition.

(It is of three kinds, namely:) (a) conascence, (b) postnascence-nutriment, (c) (postnascence-)faculty.

(a) Not corrupt and not corrupting conascent aggregates and great primaries are related to mind-produced matter by presence condition.

(b) Not corrupt and not corrupting postnascent aggregates and edible food are related to this body by presence condition.

(c) Not corrupt and not corrupting postnascent aggregates and physical life-faculty are related to kamma-produced matter by presence condition. (1)

(xi) Not corrupt but corrupting and not corrupt and not corrupting states are related to not corrupt and not corrupting state by presence condition.

Conascence-prenascence: One not corrupt and not corrupting conascent aggregate and (heart-)base are related to three aggregates by presence condition. . . . (2)

(xii) Corrupt and corrupting and not corrupt but corrupting states are related to corrupt and corrupting state by presence condition.

Conascence-prenascence: One corrupt and corrupting conascent aggregate and (heart-)base are related to three aggregates by presence condition . . . two aggregates. . . . (1)

(xiii) Corrupt and corrupting and not corrupt but corrupting states are related to not corrupt but corrupting state by presence condition.

(It is of three kinds, namely:) (a) conascence, (b) postnascence-nutriment, (c) (postnascence-)faculty.

(a) Corrupt and corrupting conascent aggregates and great primaries are related to mind-produced matter by presence condition.

(b) Corrupt and corrupting postnascent aggregates and edible food are related to this prenascent body by presence condition.

(c) Corrupt and corrupting postnascent aggregates and physical

life-faculty are related to kamma-produced matter by presence condition. (2)

Absence 7, Disappearance 7 and Non-disappearance 13

Corrupt and corrupting state is related to corrupt and corrupting state by absence condition ... by disappearance condition ... by non-disappearance condition. ...

1. Conditions: Positive—(ii) Enumeration Chapter

By Ones

With root 7, object 6, predominance 8, proximity 7, contiguity 7, conascence 9, mutuality 3, dependence 13, | strong-dependence 8, prenascence 3, postnascence 3, repetition 3, kamma 7, resultant 4, nutriment 7, faculty 7, jhāna 7, path 7, association 3, dissociation 5, presence 13, absence 7, disappearance 7, non-disappearance 13.

Root

Common 11
With root condition and predominance 4, conascence 7, mutuality 3, dependence 7, resultant 4, faculty 4, path 4, association 3, dissociation 3, presence 7, non-disappearance 7.

Combinations (9)

Without resultant (4)

(i) Combination of root, conascence, dependence, presence and non-disappearance (has) 7 (answers);

(ii) Of root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, presence and non-disappearance 3;

(iii) Of root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, association, presence and non-disappearance 3;

(iv) Of root, conascence, dependence, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 3.

With resultant (5)

5. Of root, conascence, dependence, resultant, presence and non-disappearance 4;

6. Of root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, presence and non-disappearance 2;

7. Of root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, association, presence and non-disappearance 2;

8. Of root, conascence, dependence, resultant, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 2;

9. Of root, conascence, mutuality, dependence, resultant, dissociation, presence and non-disappearance 1 (Abbreviated.)

(Expand in the same way as in Faultless Triplet.)

End of Positive

2. Selection of the Conditions for Negative

(i) Corrupt and corrupting state is related to corrupt and corrupting state by object condition, conascence condition, strong-dependence condition. (1)

(ii) Corrupt and corrupting state is related to not corrupt but corrupting state by object condition, conascence condition, strong-dependence condition, postnascence condition, kamma condition. (2)

(iii) Corrupt and corrupting state is related to not corrupt and not corrupting state by strong-dependence condition. (3)

(iv) Corrupt and corrupting state is related to corrupt and corrupting, and not corrupt but corrupting state by conascence condition. (4)

(v) Not corrupt but corrupting state is related to not corrupt but corrupting state by object condition, conascence condition, strong-dependence condition, prenascence condition, postnascence condition, kamma condition, nutriment condition, faculty condition. (1)

(vi) Not corrupt but corrupting state is related to corrupt and corrupting state by object condition, strong-dependence condition, prenascence condition. (2)

(vii) Not corrupt but corrupting state is related to not corrupt and not corrupting state by strong-dependence condition, prenascence condition. (3)

(viii) Not corrupt and not corrupting state is related to not corrupt and not corrupting state by conascence condition, strong-dependence condition. (1)

(ix) Not corrupt and not corrupting state is related to not corrupt but corrupting state by object condition, conascence condition, strong-dependence condition, postnascence condition. (2)

(x) Not corrupt and not corrupting state is related to not corrupt but corrupting, and not corrupt and not corrupting state by conascence condition. (3)

(xi) Not corrupt but corrupting and not corrupt and not corrupting states are related to not corrupt but corrupting state by conascence, postnascence-nutriment-faculty. (1)

(xii) Not corrupt but corrupting and not corrupt and not | corrupting states are related to not corrupt and not corrupting state by conascence-prenascence. (2)

(xiii) Corrupt and corrupting and not corrupt but corrupting states are related to corrupt and corrupting state by prenascence. (1)

(xiv) Corrupt and corrupting and not corrupt but corrupting states are related to not corrupt but corrupting state by conascence, postnascence-nutriment-faculty. (2)

Conditions: Negative

By Ones

With not-root 14, not-object 14, not-predominance 14, not-proximity 14, not-contiguity 14, not-conascence 10, not-mutuality 10, not-dependence 10, not-strong-dependence 13, not-prenascence 12, not-postnascence 14, not-repetition 14, not-kamma 14, not-resultant 14, not-nutriment 14, not-faculty 14, not-jhāna 14, not-path 14, not-

association 10, not-dissociation 8, not-presence 8, not-absence 14, not-disappearance 14, not-non-disappearance 8.

By Twos

With not-root condition and not-object 14. . . . (Abbreviated.)

(Enumerate in the same way as the Negative Enumeration of Faultless Triplet.)

End of Negative

3. Conditions: Positive-Negative

Root

By Twos

§ 61. With root condition, not-object 7, not-predominance 7, not-proximity 7, not-contiguity 7, not-mutuality 3, not-strong-dependence 7, not-prenascence 7, not-postnascence 7, not-repetition 7, not-kamma 7, not-resultant 7, not-nutriment 7, not-faculty 7, not-jhāna 7, not-path 7, not-association 3, not-dissociation 3, not-absence 7, not-disappearance 7.

Combinations

§ 62. Combinations of root, conascence, dependence, presence and non-disappearance, not-object 7 . . . not-mutuality 3 . . . not-association 3, not-dissociation 3 . . . not-disappearance 7. . . . (Abbreviated.)

(Classify in the same way as classified in the Positive-Negative Enumeration of Faultless Triplet.)

End of Positive-Negative

4. Conditions: Negative-Positive

Not-root

By Twos

§ 63. With not-root condition, object 6, predominance 8, proximity 7, contiguity 7, conascence 9, mutuality 3, dependence 13, strong-dependence

8, prenascence 3, postnascence 3, repetition 3, kamma 7, resultant 4, nutriment 7, faculty 7, jhāna 7, path 7, association 3, dissociation 5, presence 13, absence 7, disappearance 7, non-disappearance 13.

By Threes

With not-root and not-object conditions, predominance 7. …(Abbreviated.)

(Classify in the same way as classified in the Negative-Positive Enumeration of Faultless Triplet.)

End of Negative-Positive

End of Corrupt Triplet

Index of First Occurrences Pali—English

~~This Glossary includes Pali words and phrases of Paṭṭhana Vols. I & II. Many of these words and phrases recur frequently throughout these texts. Therefore, only the first reference—by volume and page of Conditional Relations—is given for each of them. The Pali and English names of the twenty-four conditions are given in the Chapter on Enumeration of the Conditions (C.R. I, p. 1).~~This Glossary includes Pali words and phrases of Paṭṭhana Volume I. Many of these words and phrases recur frequently throughout the text. Therefore, only the first reference is given for each of them. The Pali and English names of the twenty-four conditions are given in the Chapter on Enumeration of the Conditions.

A

Abhijjā: avarice, 184

Abhinadati: delights in, 165

Abhiññā: superknowledge, 180

Abhiññāṃ uppādeti: develops superknowledge, 180

Abyākata pada: indeterminate section, 18

Abyākata: indeterminate, 5

Adinna: which has not been given to one, 184

Adinnādāna: stealing, 184

Adinnaṃ ādiyati: takes the property of others which has not been given to one, 184

Ādiyati: takes the property of others, 184

Adukkha-masukhā: neither

painful nor pleasant feeling, 351
Āhāra: nutriment, 36
Āhāra-saṃuṭṭhāna: nutriment-produced, 36
Ahetu: rootless, 49
Ahetuka-paṭisandhikkhaṇe: at the moment of rootless conception, 49
Ahetuka-vipāka: rootless-resultant, 408
Ākāsānañcāyatana: infinity of space, 164
Ākiñcaññāyatana: nothingness, 164
Akusala: faulty, 5
Akusalābyākata-pada: Faulty and Indeterminate Section, 19
Akusala-pada: faulty section, 17
Akusale niruddhe: when faulty (state) has ceased, 165
Alikhitesu: left out, 157
Anāgataṁsa-ñāṇa: knowledge of future existences, 164
Anantarā: in proximity to, 5
Anantarūpanissaya: proximity-strong-dependence, 179
Anatta: impersonality, 164
Anicca: impermanence, 164
Aniccato vipassati: practises insight into the impermanence, 164
Anuloma: adaptation, 171
Anuloma: positive, 1
Anuloma-paccanīya: positive-negative, 24
Anuloma-paccanīyamhi: in the positive-negative method, 25
Anupādāniya: not favourable to clinging, 472
Anupādinna: not acquired by clinging, 472
Anupādinna-anupādāniya: not acquired by clinging and not favourable to clinging, 472
Anupādinnupādāniya: not acquired by clinging but favourable to clinging, 472
Anuppannaṁ samāpattiṁ uppādenti: generate the attainments which have not yet arisen, 182
Anussati: remembrance, 164
Aññamaññaṁ: mutually related, 7
Arahā: arahat, 165
Arahant: arahat, 184
Arahantaghāti-kammaṁ: killing an Arahat, 184
Arahantaṁ jīvitā voropeti: kills an Arahat, 184
Ārammaṇādhipati: object-predominance, 168

Ārammaṇa-purejāta: object-prenascence, 189
Ārammaṇa-ṭhittena sabbattha: all those that include object, 47
Ārammaṇūpanissaya: object-strong-dependence, 179
Ariyā: noble persons, 367
Ārrabha: taking (it) as object, 3
Arūpa: immaterial, 7
Arūpe: in the immaterial plane, 54
Arūpino āhāro: immaterial nutriments, 11
Arūpino indriyā: immaterial faculties, 11
Asaṁkiliṭṭha: not corrupt, 551
Asaṁkiliṭṭha-asaṁkilesika: not corrupting, 552
Asaṁkiliṭṭha-asṁkilesika: not corrupt but corrupting, 552
Asammuyhantena, 22
Asaññā: non-percipient, 37
Asaññasatta: non-percipient beings, 37
Assādeti: enjoys, 165
Ātāpeti: torments, 183
Attā: oneself, 183
Attānaṃ ātāpeti: tortures oneself, 183
Aṭṭha: eight, 207
Attha: meaning, 182
Aṭṭhaka: by eights, 86
Aṭṭhāna: faulty conclusion, 182
Atthappaṭisambhidā: analytical knowledge of meaning, 182
Aṭṭharasaka: by eighteens, 257
Āvajjana: advertence, 165
Avasesa: the rest, remaining, 113
Avipāka: without resultant, 204
Āyatana: base, 3

B

Bāhira: external, 36
Bāhiraṁ ekaṁ mahābhūtaṁ: one external great primary, 36
Bandhitabba: bind, 184
Bāvīsaka: by twenty-two, 46
Bāvīsati: twenty-two, 547
Bhaṇati: speaks, 184
Bhavaṅga: life-continuum, 171
Bhindati: causes schism, 184
Bhojana: food, 9
Byāpāda: ill-will, 184

C

Cāga: generosity, 180
Cakka: cycle, 184
Cakkaṃ kātabbaṃ: perform the cycle, 185
Cakkhāyatana: eye-base, 8

Cakkhu: eye, 3
Cakkhu-ndriya: eye-faculty, 11
Cakkhu-viññāṇa-dhātu: eye-consciousness element, 4
Cakkhu-viññāṇa-sahagato eko khandho: one eye-consciousness-accompanied aggregateo, 450
Cattāro khandhā arūpino: The four immaterial, i.e. mental, aggregates, 7
Cattāro mahābhūtā: four great primaries, 7
Catukka: by fours, 22
Catuttha-jhāna: fourth jhāna, 180
Catu-viññāṇa-sahagata: four-fold consciousness-accompanied, 357
Catuvīsaka: by twenty-four, 397
Catuvīsati: twenty-four, 547
Cetanā: volition, 10
Cetasika: mental factor, 4
Cetopariya-ñāṇa: knowledge of penetration into others' minds, 164
Cha: six, 23
Chaka: by sixes, 244
Chanda: desire, 4
Chandādhipati: predominant desire, 4
Chanda-sampayuttakānaṁ: associated with desire, 4
Chindati: breaks into, 184
Citta: consciousness, 3
Citta-cetasikā: consciousness and mental factors, 4
Cittādhipati: predominant consciousness, 4
Citta-sampayuttakānaṁ dhammānaṁ: states associated with consciousness, 4
Citta-samuṭṭhāna: mind-produced, 7
Citta-samuṭṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ kaṭattā: mind-produced and kamma-produced derived matter., 32
Citta-samuṭṭhānānaṃ rūpānaṃ: mind-produced matter, 12
Cuddasa: fourteen, 468
Cuddasaka: by fourteens, 76
Cuti-citta: death-consciousness, 374

D

Dāna: offering, 164
Dānaṁ datvā: after having offered the offering, 164
Dānaṁ deti: (one) offers the offering, 180
Dārā: wives, 184
Dasa: ten, 269

Dasaka: by tens, 245
Datvā: after having offered, 164
Deti: offers, 185
Dhammā: states, 3
Dhammānaṁ: to the states, 3
Dhammānuloma: state: positive, 1
Dhammapaṭisambhidā: analytical knowledge of dhamma, 182
Dhammassa: to state, 163
Dhammo: state, 163
Dhātu: element, 3
Dibba-cakkhu: Divine eye, 168
Dibba-sota-dhātu: Divine-ear element, 168
Dibbayasota-dhātuyā: by the power of Divine-ear element, 168
Dibbena-cakkhunā: by the power of Divine-eye, 168
Diṭṭhi: wrong views, 165
Diṭṭhiṁ gaṇhati: adopts wrong views, 182
Diṭṭhiṁ: in wrong views, 166
Domanassa: grief, 165
Dosa: hate, 184
Duka: by twos, 46
Dukaṁ dukañ ca: couplets-couplets, 23
Dukaṁ tikañ ca: couplets-triplets, 23
Dukkha: suffering, 165
Dukkhaṁ paccanubhoti: experiences the suffering, 183
Dukkha-sahagataṁ kāya-viññāṇaṁ: pain-accompanied body-consciousness, 352
Dukkhato: into the suffering, 165
Dukkhāya vadanāya sampayutta: associated with painful feeling, 351
Dukuttamaṁ: excellent are the couplets, 23
Dumūlaka: “by twos” as reference, 21
Dutiya-jhāna: second jhāna, 180
Duṭṭhena cittena: with evil intent, 184
Dvādasa: twelve, 468
Dve kandhā: two aggregates, 31
Dve mahaābhūta: two great primaries, 32
Dve: two, 31

E

Eka: one, 31
Ekādasa: eleven, 245
Ekādasaka: by elevens, 66
Ekāgārikaṁ karoti: leaves behind only one house, 184
Ekaṁ kandhaṁ nissāya: supported by one aggregate, 134

Ekaṁ kandhaṁ paccayā: conditioned by one aggregate, 91
Ekaṁ kandhaṁ paṭicca: dependent by one aggregate, 31
Ekaṁ kandhaṁ sahagato: conascent with one aggregate, 87
Ekaṁ kandhaṁ sampayutto: associated with one aggregate, 161
Ekaṁ kandhaṁ saṁsattho: conjoined with one aggregate, 140
Ekaṁ kandhaṁ: one aggregate, 31
Ekaṁ mahābhūtaṁ: one great primary, 32
Ekamūlaka: "by ones" as reference, 17
Ekasadisāni: the same, 160
Ekavīsa: twenty-one, 79
Ekekaṁ paccayaṁ: each condition, 49
Ekekassa padassa: in each section, 23
Eko pañho: one question, 157
Etenupāyena: in this way, 158
Evaṁ gaṇetabbaṁ: enumerate thus; enumerate in the same way, 89
Evaṁ: thus; in the same, 67

G

Gacchati: goes to other men's wives, 184
Gāma: village, 184
Gāmaghāta: one who plunders villages, 184
Gāmaghātaṃ karoti: plunders villages, 184
Gambhīra: profound, 23
Gaṇanā: numbers of Answers, 45
Gandha: smell; odour, 3
Gandhāyatana: odour-base, 3
Gaṇetabba: enumeration should be done, 49
Gaṇhāti: adopts, 182
Garu: esteemed, 4
Garuṃ katvā: taking as estimable object, 4
Ghāna: nose, 3
Ghāna-viññāṇa-dhātu: nose-consciousness element, 4
Ghānāyatana: nose-base, 8
Ghān-indriya: nose-faculty, 11
Ghaṭanā: combinations, 204
Gothrabhu: change-of-lineage, 164
Gothrabhuṃ paccavekkhati: reviews change-of-lineage, 164

H

Hanati: kills, 184
Hantvā: after having killed, 185

Harati: plunders, 184
Haritvā: after having plundered, 185
Hetu-paccayā ārammaṇe: with root condition and object, 46
Hetu-paccayena paccaya: related by root condition, 3
Hetu-sampayuttakānaṁ dhammānaṁ: to the states associated with roots, 3
Hetuyā nava: with root, 45
Honti: are, 78

I

Idaṁ nānattaṁ: this is the difference, 412
Idaṁ: this; it, 158
Idāpi gaṅetabbā: enumerate here also, 419
Iddhividha-ñāṇa: knowledge of supernormal power, 164
Imāni padāni: all these sections, 142
Imassa kāyassa: to this body, 11
Ime: these, 45

J

Jānāti: knows, 165
Jappeti: arouses, 182
Jhāna vuṭṭhahitvā: having emerged from jhāna, 164
Jhānagāni: jhāna factors, 11
Jhānaṁ paccavekkhati: reviews jhāna, 164
Jhānaṁ uppādeti: develops jhāna, 180
Jhāne parihīne: when jhāna has disappeared, 165
Jivhā: tongue, 8
Jivhā-viññāṇa-dhātu: tongue-consciousness element, 3
Jivhāyatana: tongue base, 8
Jīvh-indriya: tongue-faculty, 11
Jīvitām voropeti; kills, 184
Jīvit-indriya: life-faculty, 195

K

Kabaḷikāro āhāro: edible food, 11
Kāmesu micchāchāra: unlawful intercourse with the other sex, 184
Karoti: does, fulfills, etc., 179
Kaṭatā rūpa: kamma-produced matter, 10
Kātuna: should be done, 49
Katvā: having done, fulfilled, etc., 164
Kāya: body, 3
Kāyātana: body-base, 8
Kāya-viññāṇa-dhātu: body-consciousness element, 5
Kāya-viññāṇa-sahagata: accompanied by body-consciousness, 352

Kāyika: bodily, 183
Kāyika-dukkha: bodily pain, 183
Kāyika-sukkha: bodily happiness, 183
Kāy-indriya: body-faculty, 11
Kesañci: some, 8
Khandha paṭicca vatthu: dependent on aggregates, arises (heart-)base, 32
Khandha: aggregate, 31
Kilesa: defilement, corruption, 166
Kiliṭṭha: corrupt, 551
Kiñcikāle: sometimes, 7
Kiriyābyākatā: functional indeterminate, 10
Kiriya-mano-viññāṇa-dhātu: functional mind-consciousness element, 374
Kiriya-samāpatti: functional attainment, 187
Kosalla: knowledge; proficiency, 182
Kusala: faultless, 5
Kusalābyākata: faultless and indeterminate, 18, 19
Kusala-citta-samangissa: faultless mind of the other being, 164
Kusalākusala: faultless and faulty kamma, 10
Kusalākusalābyākata: faultless, faulty and indeterminate, 20
Kusalākusalābyākata-pada: faultless, faulty and indeterminate Section, 20
Kusalākusala-pada: faultless and faulty section, 19
Kusala-pada: faultless section, 17
Kusalattika: faultless triplet, 31
Kusale niruddhe: when faultless (state) has ceased, 165

L

Labbhati: obtained, 376
Lohita: blood, 184
Lohitaṁ uppādeti: draws blood, 184

M

Maggā vuṭṭhahitvā: having emerged from Path, 164
Maggaṁ paccavekkhati: reviews the Path, 164
Maggaṁ upanissāya: by the strong-dependence of the Path, 182
Maggaṁ uppādeti: develops Path, 180
Maggaṅgāni: Path factors, 12
Mahābhūtā: great primaries, 7
Māna: conceit, 182
Mānaṁ jappeti: arouses conceit, 182

Mano-dhātu: mind-element, 3
Mano-viññāṇa-dhātu: mind-consciousness-element, 3
Mātā: mother, 184
Mātāraṁ jīvatā voropeti: commits matricide, 184
Mātughāti-kamma: matricide, 184
Micchā diṭṭhi: wrong views, 183
Micchā: wrong, 183
Missaka ghaṭanā: mixed combinations, 207
Missaka: mixed, 207
Moha: delusion, 49
Mūla: reference, 45
Musā bhaṇati: speaks untruth, 184
Musā-vāda: lying, 184

N

Na labbhati: not obtained, 376
Na: not, 23
Nāma: mentality, 7
Nāma: term, 91
Nāma-rūpa: mentality and materiality, 7
Nānākaraṇaṁ: different only with, 158
Nānākhaṇika: asynchronous, 191
Nānattaṁ: difference, 412
Natthi: nil; none, 48
Nava: nine, 45
Navaka: by nine, 149
Nayā: method, 23
Nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatana: neither-perception-nor-non-perception, 164
Nevavipāka-navipāka-dhamma: neither resultant nor producing resultant state, 400
Nigama: market-town, 184
Nigamaghātaṁ karoti: plunders market-towns, 184
Nillopaṁ harati: plunders the property of others, 184
Nirodhā vuṭṭhahantassa: having emerged from the attainment of extinction, 172
Nirodhā: Extinction, 172
Niruddhe: has ceased, 165
Nirutti: language, 182
Niruttipaṭisambhidā: analytical knowledge of language, 182
Nissāya: supported by, 134
Nissaya-vāra: supported chapter, 134
Niṭṭhitaṁ: end, 349
Niyata: fixed destiny, 184
Niyata-micchādiṭṭhi: wrong views with fixed destiny, 184

O

Ñāṇa: knowledge, 164

Okkantikkhaṇe: at the moment of conception, 7

P

Paccanubhoti: experiences, 183
Paccanīya: negative, 23
Paccanīya-gaṇanā: negative enumeration, 262
Paccanīyamhi nayā: in the negative method, 24
Paccanīyānuloma: negative-positive, 27
Paccanīyuddhāra: selection of the conditions for negative, 242
Paccavekkhati: reviews, 164
Paccayā: conditioned by, 91
Paccayaniddesa: analytical exposition of the conditions, 3
Paccayānuloma: conditions: positive, 17
Paccayānuloma-paccanīya: conditions: positive-negative, 24
Paccaya-paccanīya: conditions: negative, 23
Paccaya-paccanīyānuloma: conditions: negative-positive, 27
Paccaya-vāra: conditioned chapter, 91
Paccayena paccayo: related by condition, 163
Paccayena: by condition, 163
Paccayuddesa: enumeration of the conditions, 1
Pacchājātā citta ceatasikā: postnascent consciousness and mental factors, 10
Paccimānaṁ paccimānaṁ: subsequent, 5
Pada: section, 17
Pahīne kilese: eradicated defilements, 166
Pakati: natural, 179
Pakatūpanissaya: natural strong-dependence, 179
Pakiṇṇaka: miscellaneous, 207
Pakiṇṇaka-ghaṭanā: miscellaneous combinations, 210
Palapati: babbles, 184
Pāṇa: living being, 184
Pāṇaṁ hanati: kills a living being, 184
Pāṇatipāta: killing, 184
Pannarasa: fifteen, 243
Pannarasaka: by fifteens, 86
Pañca: five, 59
Pañcaka: by fives, 72
Pañcamūlaka: “by fives” as reference, 23
Pañca-viññāṇa-sahagata: five-fold consciousness-accompanied, 145
Pañhā: questions, 47
Pañhā-vāra: investigation chapter, 163

Paññā: wisdom, 180
Paññāṁ upanisāya: by the strong-dependence of wisdom, 180
Paradāranaṁ gacchati: goes to other men's wives, 184
Parihīne: has disappeared, 165
Parikamma: preparation, 180
Paripanthe tiṭṭhati: stands at the junction of highways, 184
Paripanthe: at the junction of highways, 184
Paripuññaṁ: complete, 110
Paritāpeti: tortures oneself fully, 183
Pariyiṭṭhi mūlaka: caused by searching, 183
Passati: sees, 167
Paṭhama-jhāna: first jhāna, 180
Paṭhamassa-jhānassa parikammaṁ: the preparation for first jhāna, 180
Paṭhamassa-maggassa parikammaṁ: the preparation for first Path, 181
Paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā, 182
Paṭicca: dependent on, 17
Paṭicca-vāra: dependent chapter, 31
Paṭicca-vāra-gaṇanā: enumeration of dependent chapter, 89
Paṭighātatthāya: to counteract, 185
Paṭisambhidā: analytical knowledge, 182
Paṭisandhi kātabbā: conception ought to be done, 458
Paṭisandhikhaṇe: at the moment of conception, 32
Patthanā upanissāya: by the strong-dependence of wish, 184
Paṭṭhāna: conditional relations, 1
Patthanā: wish, 182
Paṭuppanna: present, 12
Phala: Fruition, 167
Phala-samāpatti: attainment of Fruition, 171
Pharussa: rude, harsh, 184
Pharussaṁ bhaṇati: uses rude speech, 184
Pharussa-vācā: rude speech, 184
Phoṭṭabba: tangible object, 167
Phoṭṭabbāyatana: tangible object base, 3
Pisuṇaṁ bhaṇati: slanders, 184
Pisuṇa-vācā: slander, 184
Pitā: father, 184

Pitāraṁ jīvatā voropeti: commits patricide, 184
Pitughāti-kamma: patricide, 184
Pubbe samudāciṇṇe kilese: defilements addicted to before, 166
Pubbe suciṇṇāni: formerly well done, 164
Pubbe: past, 164
Pubbenivāsa: past existence, 164
Pubbenivāsānussati-ñāṇa: knowledge of remembrance of past existences, 164
Pucchā-vāra: question chapter, 17
Puggala: person, 9
Puna ekavīsaka: again—by twenty-one, 246
Purejātassa imassa kāyassa: to this prenascent body, 10
Purimā purimā: preceding, 5
Puthujjana: common worldling, 164

R

Rāga uppajjati: arises lust, 165
Rāga: lust, 165
Rasa: taste, 167
Rasāyatana: taste-base, 3
Ruhira: blood, 184
Ruhiruppāda-kamma: wounding a Buddha, 184
Rūpa: matter, materiality, 7
Rūpa: visible object, 167
Rūpa-jīvit-indriya: physical life-faculty, 11
Rūpaṁ passati: sees the visible object, 167
Rūpāyatana: visible object-base, 3
Rūpino dhammā: material states, 7

S

Sabbamūlaka: “by all conditions” as reference, 22
Sabbāni padāni vibhajitabbāni: all sections should be classified, 437
Sabbāni padāni: all sections, 140
Sabbattha ekaṁ: all one, 62
Sabbattha: all, 47
Sabbe dhammā: all states, 3
Sabhāga: common, 204
Sadda: sound, 167
Saddaṁ suṇāti: hears the sound, 167
Saddāyatana: sound-base, 3
Saddhā: confidence, 180
Saddhaṁ upanissāya: by the strong-dependence of confidence, 180
Saddha-pañcamakesu: in the confidence group, 377
Sadisa: same as, like, 35
Sahajātādhipati: conascence-

predominance, 168
Sahajāta-ghaṭanā: conascence combinations, 211
Sahajāta-vāra: conascence chapter, 87
Sahajāto: conascence with, 87
Saindriya: with faculty, 247
Sajjhāya: recitation, 45
Sajjhāya-maggena gaṅitaṁ: enumerate according to the way for recital, 419
Sajjhāyantena: for recitation, 45
Samādiyati: undertakes, 180
Samādiyitvā: having undertaken, 164
Samanantara-niruddhā: just ceased in contiguity, 13
Samanantara-vigatā: just disappeared in contiguity, 13
Sāmaññā: ordinary, 204
Sāmaññā-ghaṭanā: ordinary combinations, 204
Samāpajjanti: enter the attainments, 182
Samāpatti uppādeti: develops attainment, 180
Samāpatti: attainment, 171
Saṁghaṁ bhidati: causes schism in the Saṅgha, 184
Saṁkilesika: corrupting, 551
Saṁkiliṭṭha: corrupt, 551
Saṁkiliṭṭha-saṁkilesa: corrupt and corrupting, 551
Saṁkiliṭṭhattika: corrupt triplet, 551
Saṁkitta: abbreviated, 21
Sampayutta vāra: associated chapter, 160
Sampayutta: associated with, 3
Sampayuttena cittena: with the mind associated with, 367
Sampayutto: associated with, 160
Sampha: foolishness, 184
Samphaṁ palapati: babbles foolishly, 184
Samphapalāpa: foolish babble, 184
Saṁsaṭṭha vāra: conjoined chapter, 139
Saṁsaṭṭho: conjoined with, 139
Samudāciṇṇe kilese: defilements addicted to, 166
Samuṭṭhāna: produced, 3
Sandhi: house, 184
Sandhiṁ chindati: breaks into a house, 184
Saṅkhāra: formations, 182
Saṅkhyā-vāra: enumeration chapter, 45
Saññā: perception, 164
Sāsevana: with repetition, 67

Satta: seven, 60
Sattaka: by sevens, 78
Sattarasa: seventeen, 106
Sattarasaka: by seventeens, 246
Savipāka: with resultant, 67
Sekkhā vā puthujjana vā: learners or common worldlings, 164
Sekkhā: learners, 164
Senāsana: lodging-place, 9
Siyā: may, 17
Sīla: precept, 164
Sīlaṁ samādiyati: undertakes the precept, 180
Sīlaṁ samādiyitvā: having undertaken the precept, 164
Soḷasa: by sixteens, 246
Soḷasa: sixteen, 468
Sota: ear, 8
Sota-dhātu: ear element, 168
Sota-viññāṇa-dhātu: ear consciousness element, 3
Sotāyatana: ear base, 8
Sot-indriya: ear-faculty, 11
Suciṇṇāni: well done, 164
Suddha: by ones, 45
Sugambhīrā ti: are profound, 23
Sukha: pleasant, 351
Sukha: pleasure, 357
Sukha-sahagata-kāya-viññāṇa: pleasure-accompanied body-consciousness, 357
Sukhāya vedanāya sampayutta: associated with pleasant feeling, 351
Suṇati: hears, 167
Suta: learning, 180

T

Tadārammaṇatā: as registering consciousness, 165
Taṁ garuṁ katvā paccavekkhati: (one) esteems and reviews it, 168
Taṁ garuṁ katvā: (one) esteems it, 168
Taṁ garuṁ katvā: taking it as estimable object, 169
Taṁ rūpaṁ: that matter, 8
Taṁ-sampayuttakānañ ca dhammānaṁ: to its associated states, 3
Taṁ-samuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaṁ: to and the matter produced thereby, 3
Tassa paṭighātatthāya: to counteract it, 185
Tatāgatassa: draws blood from the body of a Buddha, 184
Tatiya-jhāna: third jhāna, 180
Tayo kandhā: three aggregates, 31
Tayo: three, 31
Te te dhammā: those states, 4

Terasa: thirteen, 204
Terasaka: by thirteens, 46
Tesaṁ tesaṁ dhammānaṁ: to those states, 4
Tevīsa: twenty-three, 544
Tevīsaka: by twenty-threes, 67
Tevīsati: twenty-three, 24
Ṭhāna: correct conclusion, 182
Ṭhānāṭhāna-kosalla: knowledge of correct and faulty conclusion, 182
Ṭhapetvā: excluding, 113
Ṭhitena: include, 47
Ṭhitena: make it, 157
Ṭhitena: taken with, 157
Tika: by threes, 46
Tika: triplet, 1
Tikaṁ dukañ ca: triplets-couplets, 23
Tikaṁ tikañ ca: triplets-triplets, 23
Tikañ ca paṭṭhānavaraṁ: excellent and supreme are the Paṭṭhāna triplets, 23
Timūlaka: "by threes" as reference, 23
Tiṇṇannaṁ khandhānaṁ: three aggregates, 173
Tiṭṭhati: stands, 184
Tīṇi: three, 39

U

Uddhacca: restlessness, 165
Uddhaccaṁ uppajjati: arises restlessness, 165
Uddhacca-sahagata: restlessness-accompanied, 49
Upādāna: clinging, 471
Upādāniya: favourable to clinging, 471
Upādā-rūpa: derived matter, 7
Upādinna: acquired by clinging, 471
Upādinnatika: clinging triplet, 471
Upādinnupādāniya: acquired by clinging and favourable to clinging, 471
Upanissāya: by the strong-dependence of, 180
Upapatti: rebirth, 374
Upāyena: by way of, 21
Uposatha: observance, 164
Uposatha-kamma: duty of observance, 164
Uposatha-kammaṁ karoti: fulfils the duty of observance, 180
Uposatha-kammaṁ katvā: having fulfilled the duty of observance, 164
Uppādenti: generate, 182
Uppādeti: develops, 180
Uppajjati: arises, 4
Uppajjeya: (there) arise, 17
Uppanaṁ: enter the attainments which have arisen, 182
Utu: temperature, 36

Utu: weather, 9
Utu-saṃuṭṭhāna: temperature-produced, 36

V

Vācā: speech, 184
Vācanā maggena: by way of recitation, 21
Vāra: chapter, 45
Vara: excellent, supreme, 23
Vattanti: arise, 8
Vatthu purejāta: base-prenascence, 189
Vatthu: base, 32
Vatthuṁ paṭicca kandhā: dependent on heart-base, arise aggregates, 32
Vedanā: feeling, 351
Vedanāttika: feeling triplet, 351
Vibhajitabba: classify, 553
Vibhaṅga vāra: classification chapter, 31
Vibhatta: as classified, 553
Vikkhambhite kilese: uneradicated/suppressed defilements, 166
Vikkhambhite: uneradicated/suppressed, 166
Viññāṇa: consciousness, 3
Viññāṇa-dhātu: consciousness element, 3
Viññāṇañcāyatana: infinity of consciousness, 164
Vipākā cattāro kandhā: four resultant aggregates, 11
Vipāka: resultant, 399
Vipākābyākata: resultant indeterminate, 32
Vipākadhamma-dhammaṁ: state producing resultant state, 399
Vipāka-mano-dhātu: resultant mind-element, 374
Vipākattika: resultant triplet, 399
Vipāko tadārammaṇatā uppajjati: resultant (state) arises as registering, 165
Vipassanaṁ uppādeti: develops insight, 180
Vipassati: practises insight, 165
Vippaṭisārissa: regrets, 165
Vitthāretabba: should be expanded, 21
Vitthārito: has been fully expanded, 21
Vivikicchā uppajjati: arises doubt, 165
Vivikicchā: doubt, 165
Vivikicchā-sahagata: doubt-accompanied, 49
Vīmaṁsā sampayuttakānaṁ: associated with investigating-wisdom, 4
Vīmaṁsā: investigating-wisdom, 4

Vīmaṁsādhipati: pinvestigating-wisdom, 4
Vodāna paccavekkhati: reviews purification, 164
Vodāna: purification, 164
Voropeti: commits, 184
Vīriya sampayuttakānaṁ: associated with effort, 4
Vīriya: effort, 4
Vīriyadhipati: predominant effort, 4
Vīsaka: by twenty, 60
Vīsati: twenty, 547
Vuṭṭhahantassa nirodhā: having emerged from the attainment of Extinction, 171
Vuṭṭhahitvā: having emerged from, 171
Vuṭṭhāna: emergence, 171

Y

Yaṁ rupaṁ nissāya: Depending on this matter (i.e. heart-base), 8
Yaṁ yaṁ dhammaṁ ārabha: taking any state as object, 3
Yaṁ yaṁ dhammaṁ garuṃ katvā: taking any state as estimable object, 4
Yathā: just as, likewise, 21
Yathākamma: according to one's kamma, 164
Yathākammupaga-ñāṇa: knowledge of rebirths according to one's kamma, 164
Yāva: up to, 78
Ye ye dhammā uppajjanti: these states arise, 5

Charts

Chart I:
Conascent Conditioning and Conditioning States

p. xxxi

Conditions	Conditioning states	Conditioned states
Root	- 71 rooted consciousnesses, 52 mental factors (which are the 4 rooted mental aggregates during life and at the moment of conception), - rooted mind-produced great primaries - rooted rebirth kamma-produced great primaries, - heart-base (at the moment of conception).	- 71 rooted consciousnesses, 52 mental factors excluding delusion from the 2 delusion-rooted consciousnesses, (which are the 4 rooted mental aggregates during life and at the moment of conception), - rooted mind-produced matter, - rooted rebirth kamma-produced matter.
Object	- 89 consciousnesses, 52 mental factors (which are the 4 mental aggregates during life and at the moment of conception), - heart-base (at the moment of conception).	- 89 consciousnesses, 52 mental factors (which are the 4 mental aggregates during life and at the moment of conception).
Not-root	- 2 delusion-rooted consciousnesses, 18 rootless consciousnesses, 12 mental factors (4 mental aggregates during life and at the moment of conception), - rootless mind-produced great primaries, - rootless rebirth kamma-produced great primaries, - external great primaries, - nutriment-produced great primaries, - temperature-produced great primaries, - non-percipient beings' kamma-produced great primaries, - during life kamma-produced great primaries, - heart-base (at the moment of rootless conception).	- delusion from the 2 delusion-rooted consciousnesses, 18 rootless consciousnesses, 12 mental factors (4 mental aggregates during life and at the moment of conception), - rootless mind-produced matter - rootless rebirth kamma-produced matter, - external matter, - nutriment-produced matter, - temperature-produced matter, - non-percipient beings' kamma-produced matter, - during life kamma-produced matter.
Not-object	- 75 consciousnesses, exclusive of 4 immaterial resultants, twice five-fold consciousnesses, and Arahatta's death-consciousnesses, 52 mental factors (4 mental aggregates during life and at the moment of conception in 5-aggregate existences). - mind-produced great primaries, - rebirth kamma-produced great primaries, - external great primaries, - nutriment-produced great primaries, - temperature-produced great primaries, - non-percipient beings' kamma-produced great primaries, - during life kamma-produced great primaries	- mind-produced matter, - rebirth kamma-produced matter, - external matter, - nutriment-produced matter, - temperature-produced matter, - non-percipient beings' kamma-produced matter, - during life kamma-produced matter.

Chart II (A):
Grouped Conditions (*Paccaya Samuho*)
(Conditions Grouped According to Kind)

Conditions	Object group	Conascence group	Strong-dependence group: Proximity-strong-dependence	Strong-dependence group: Natural strong-dependence	Base-Prenascence group	Postnascence group	Strong and weak asynchronous-kamma group	Physical-nutriment group	Physical-faculty group	Mixed conascence-prenascence group	Mixed postnascence-nutriment group	Mixed postnascence-faculty group
Root		Root 7										
Object	*Object 9											
Predominance	Object- 7	Conascence- 7										
Proximity			*Proximity 7									
Contiguity			*Contiguity 7									
Conascence		*Conascence 9										
Mutuality		Mutuality 3										
Dependence	Base-Object-Prenascence- 3	*Conascence- 9			* ,, -3					* ,, -2		
Strong-dependence	Object- 7		*Proximity- 7	Natural 9								
Prenascence	Object- 3				* ,, 3							
Postnascence						* ,, 3						
Repetition			Repetition 3									
Kamma		Conascence- 7	Proximity- 1	Asynchronous 2			* ,, 2					
Resultant		Resultant 1										
Nutriment		Conascence- 7						* ,, 1				
Faculty		Conascence- 7			* ,, 1				* ,, 1			
Jhāna		Jhāna 7										
Path		Path 7										
Association		Association 3										
Dissociation	Base-Object-Prenascence- 3	Conascence- 3			* ,, 3	* ,, 3						
Presence	Object-Prenascence- 3	*Conascence- 9			* ,, 3	* ,, 3		* ,, 1	* ,, 1	* ,, 2	* ,, 2	* ,, 2
Absence			*Absence 7									
Disappearance			*Disappearance 7									
Non-disappearance	Object-Prenascence- 3	*Conascence- 9			* ,, 3	* ,, 3		* ,, 1	* ,, 1	* ,, 2	* ,, 2	* ,, 2
56	8	15	7	2	6	4	1	3	3	3	2	2

p. liii

*: Always included in group. If there is no asterisk the conditions is not always included in the group (ed.).

Chart II (B): Faultless Triplet—Investigation Chapter—Single Enumeration or By Ones—1. Object Group

Types of conditions	Conditioning States	Conditioned States	Enumerations	Faultless Faultless	Faultless Faulty	Faultless Indeterminate	Faulty Faulty	Faulty Faultless	Faulty Indeterminate	Indeterm. Indeterm.	Indeterm. Faultless	Indeterm. Faulty	Common Conditions[4] Object	Predominance	Dependence	Strong Depend.	Prenascence	Dissociation	Presence	Non-Disapp.	Simultaneously
Object	89 Consciousnesses, 52 mental factors, 28 matter, Nibbāna.	54 sensuous consciousnesses, 3 Infinity of Consciousness, 3 Neither-perception-nor-non-perception consciousnesses, 2 Supernormal powers, 8 Supramundane consciousnesses.	9	“	“	“	“	“	“	“	“	“	“								1
Object Predominance, Object-strong-Dependence	Predominant 18 produced matter, 84 consciousnesses exclusive of 2 hate-rooted consciousnesses, 2 delusion-rooted consciousnesses and bodily pain consciousness, 47 mental factors exclusive of hate, envy, stinginess, worry and doubt, Nibbāna.	Predominating 8 greed-rooted consciousnesses, 8 great faultless consciousnesses, 4 great functional consciousnesses associated with knowledge, 8 Supramundane consciousnesses, 45 mental factors exclusive of hate, envy, stinginess, worry, doubt and 2 illimitables.	7	“	“	“	“			“	“	“	“	“		“					3
Object Prenascence[1]	18 present produced matter.	54 sensuous consciousnesses, 52 mental factors, Divine-eye and Divine-ear superknowledges.	3							“	“	“	“				“		“	“	4
Base-object-prenascence-dependence[2]	At the dying process, the last heart-base arising at the nascent phase of the 17th thought-moment reckoned backwards from death-consciousness.	Mind-door advertence, 5 thought-moments of sensuous dying impulsions, 11 registering consciousnesses.	3							“	“	“	“		“		“	“	“	“	6
Object-prenascence-predominance[3]	Predominant 18 produced matter.	Predominant 8 greed-rooted consciousnesses.	1									“	“	“		“	“		“	“	6
Base-object-prenascence-predominance[3]	At the dying process, the predominant last heart-base arising at the nascent phase of the 17th thought-moment reckoned backwards from death-consciousness.	Predominating 5 thought-moments of greed-rooted dying impulsions.	1									“	“	“	“	“	“	“	“	“	8

[1] Includes object-prenascence-presence and object-prenascence-non-disappearance.

[2] Includes base-object-prenascence-dissociation.

[3] These two conditions are included so that the commons and combinations of the Enumerations in the Investigation Chapter can be easily determined.

[4] In these columns of the charts, the condition under consideration is common with the rest of the common conditions.

Facing p. lxiv

Chart II (C): 2.–Conascence Group. (a) Minor Conascence 7

Types of conditions	Conditioning States	Conditioned States	Common Conditions																	
			Enumerations	Indeterm.	Faulty	Faulty	Faulty	Faultless	Faultless	Faultless	Indeterm.	Faulty	Faulty	Faultless	Faultless	Faultless	Root	Conascence-Predom.	Conascence	Mutuality	Dependence	Kamma	Resultant	Nutriment	Faculty	Jhāna	Path	Association	Dissociation	Presence	Non-disappearance	Appropiately
Root	6 Roots.	Associated aggregates, rooted mind-produced matter, rooted rebirth kamma-produced matter.	7	Indeterm.	Faulty-Indeterm.	Indeterm.	Faulty	Faultless-Indeterm.	Indeterm.	Faultless	"	"	"	"	"	"																12
Conascence-predominance	One of the factors among 3 or 4 predominant realities.	Associated aggregates, predominant mind-produced matter.	7																			x				x						13
Conascence-kamma	Volition at 89 consciousnesses.	Associated aggregates, mind-produced matter, rebirth kamma-produced matter.	7															x	x							x	x					10
Conascence-nutriment	3 factors of mental nutriment, namely: contact, volition and consciousness.	" " " "	7														x									x	x					12
Conascence-faculty	8 factors of mental faculty, namely: psychic life, consciousness, feeling, confidence, effort, mindfulness, one-pointedness and knowledge.	" " " "	7																			x										14
Jhāna	5 jhāna factors, namely: applied thought, sustained thought, rapture, feeling and one-pointedness.	" " " "	7														x	x				x		x								11
Path	9 path factors, namely: knowledge, applied thought, 3 abstinences, effort, mindfulness, one-pointedness and wrong-view	Associated aggregates, rooted mind-produced matter, rooted rebirth kamma-produced matter.	7																			x		x								13

Facing p. lxiv

Chart II (D): 2.–Conascence Group. (b) Medium Conascence 4

Types of conditions	Conditioning States	Conditioned States	Enumerations	Faultless	Indeterminate	Faulty	Faulty	Indeterm.	Common Conditions: Conascence	Mutuality	Dependence	Resultant	Association	Dissociation	Presence	Non-disappearance	Simultaneously
Mutuality	(a) 4 mental aggregates during life and at the moment of conception.	4 mental aggregates (mutually) and heart-base.	3	"		"		"	"	"	"				"	"	5
	(b) 4 great primaries	4 great primaries (mutually).															
	(c) 4 mental aggregates and heart-base at the moment of conception in 5-aggregate existences.	4 mental aggregates and heart-base (mutually).															
Resultant	(a) 4 resultant mental aggregates during life and at the moment of conception.	4 resultant mental aggregates (mutually), mind and rebirth kamma-produced matter.	1					"	"		"	"			"	"	5
	(b) 4 mental aggregates at the moment of conception in 5-aggregate existences.	Heart-base.															
Association	4 mental aggregates during life and at the moment of conception.	4 mental aggregates (mutually).	3	"		"		"	"	"	"		"		"	"	6
Conascence-dissociation	(a) 75 consciousnesses exclusive of 4 immaterial resultants, twice five-fold consciousnesses, and Arahatta's death consciousness, 52 mental factors during life, and at the moment of conception in five-aggregate existences.	Mind- and rebirth kamma-produced matter.	3		"		"	"	"		"			"		"	5
	(b) 4 mental aggregates and heart-base at the moment of conception in 5-aggregate existences.	4 mental aggreagtes and heart-base (mutually).															

Facing p. lxiv

Chart II (E): 2.–Conascence Group. (c) Major Conascence 4

Types of conditions	Conditioning States	Conditioned States		
			Enumerations	
Conascence, Conascence-dependence, Conascence-presence, Conascence-non-disappearance.	(a) 4 mental aggregates during life and at the moment of conception.	4 mental aggregates (mutually), mind- and rebirth kamma-produced matter.	9	Faultless
				Faultless
				Faultless
				Faultless-Indeterm.
				Faultless
				Faulty
				Faulty
				Faulty-Indeterm.
				Indeterminate
				Indeterminate
				Indeterminate
				Faulty-Indeterm.
				Indeterminate
				Faulty
				Indeterminate
				Faulty-Indeterm.
	(b) 4 great primaries of mind-produced, rebirth kamma-produced, external, nutriment-produced, temperature-produced, non-percipient beings' kamma-produced and during life kamma-produced matter.	4 great primaries (mutually) and 24 derived matter.		Common Conditions: Conascence
				Dependence
				Presence
				Non-disappearance
				Simultaneously
	(c) 4 mental aggregates and heart-base at the moment of conception in 5-aggregate existences.	4 mental aggregates and heart-base (mutually)		

Facing p. lxiv

Chart II (F): 3.-Strong-dependence group.
(a) Proximity-strong-dependence group 7; (b) Natural Strong-dependence group 2

Types of conditions	Conditioning States	Conditioned States																	
																			Common Conditions
																			Simultaneously
																			Disappearance
																			Absence
																			Kamma
																			Repetition
																			Strong Depend.
																			Contiguity
																			Proximity
																		Indeterm.	Faulty
																		Indeterm.	Faultless
																		Indeterm.	Indeterminate
																		Faulty	Indeterminate
																		Faulty	Faultless
																		Faulty	Faulty
																		Faultless	Indeterminate
																		Faultless	Faulty
																		Faultless	Faultless
																			Enumerations
Proximity, Contiguity, Proximity-strong-dependence, Absence, Disappearance.	Preceding 89 consciousnesses, 52 mental factors excluding Arahatta's death consciousness.	Subsequent 89 consciousnesses, 52 mental factors including Arahatta's death consciousness.	7	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	7
Repetition	47 preceding mundane impulsions excluding the last (impulsion).	Subsequent 51 impulsions excluding the first and Fruition impulsions	3		"			"									"	"	3
Proximity-kamma	Volition associated with 4 Path-consciousnesses.	4 Fruition-consciousnesses after Path.	1						"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	1
Natural strong-dependence	Natural Strong 89 consciousnesses, 52 mental factors and 28 matter.	89 consciousnesses, 52 mental factors.	9	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	9
Strong Asynchronous kamma	Strong faultless and faulty volition.	36 resultant consciousnesses, 38 mental factors.	2						"										2

Facing p. lxiv

Chart II (G): 4.–Base-prenascence Group 6; 5.–Postnasence Group 4; 6.–Strong and weak asynchronous Group 1; 7.–Physical-nutriment Group 3; 8.–Physical life-faculty Group 3

Types of conditions	Conditioning States	Conditioned States	Enumerations	Faultless	Indeterminate	Faulty	Indeterminate	Indeterm.	Faultless	Indeterm.	Faulty	Common Conditions: Dependence	Prenascence	Postnascence	Kamma	Nutriment	Faculty	Dissociation	Presence	Non-Disapp.	Simultaneously
Base-prenascence [1]	6 bases during life in 5-aggregate existences.	7 consciousness elements excluding 4 immaterial resultants, 52 mental factors.	3				"	"	"	"		"	"					"	"	"	5
Base-prenascence-faculty	5 sentient faculties which have arisen at the static phase of past life-continuum.	Twice five-fold consciousnesses, 7 primary mental factors.	1				"					"	"				"	"	"	"	6
Postnascence[2]	4 mental aggregates, i.e. subsequent first life-continuum, etc., excluding 4 immaterial resultants, during life and at the moment of conception in 5-aggregate existences.	Matter due to 1, 2, 3 or 4 causes (i.e. kamma, mind, temperature and nutriment) which arises together with the preceding consciousness, etc., and reaches the static phase.	3	"	"	"							"					"	"	"	4
Strong and weak Asynchronous kamma	(a) Weak asynchronous volition associated with great faultless and faulty consciousness.	23 sensous resultant consciousnesses, 33 mental factors.	2	"	"										"						1
	(b) Both strong and weak faultless and faulty volition in 5-aggregate existences.	Kamma-produced matter.																			
Physical nutriment[3]	Nutritive essence produced by 4 causes.	Matter produced by 4 causes which are (1) in the same group but excluding nutriment and (2) in the different groups.	1				"									"			"	"	3
Physical life-faculty[4]	Physical life.	9 kamma-produced matter excluding physical life from the same group.	1				"										"		"	"	3

[1] Includes base-prenascence-dependence, base-prenascence-dissociation, base-prenascence-presence and base-prenascence-non-disappearance.

[2] Includes postnascence-dissociation, postnascence-presence, postnascence-non-disappearance.

[3] Includes physical nutriment-presence, physical nutriment-non-disappearance.

[4] Includes physical life-faculty-presence, physical life-faculty-non-disappearance.

Facing p. lxiv

Chart II (H): 9.–Mixed Conascence-prenascence Group 3; 10.–Mixed Postnascence-nutriment Group 2; 11.–Mixed Postnascence-faculty Group 2

Types of conditions	Conditioning States	Conditioned States	Enumerations	Faultless-Indeterm.	Faultless-Indeterm.	Faulty-Indeterm.	Faulty-Indeterm.	Common Conditions			Simultaneously
				Faultless	Indeterminate	Faulty	Indeterminate	Dependence	Presence	Non-disappear.	
Mixed conascence-prenascence*	21 faultless consciousnesses, 12 faulty consciousnesses, 52 mental factors which are taken separately as 1, 3, 2 aggregates and the heart-base arising together with the preceding determining or mind-door advertence consciousness, etc. in 5-aggregate existences.	21 faultless consciousnesses, 12 faulty consciousnesses, 52 mental factors, (mutually).	2	"		"		"	"	"	3
Mixed postnascence-nutriment*	21 faultless consciousnesses, 12 faulty consciousnesses, 52 mental factors which are aggregates taken separately as 1, 3, 2 and all 4 + nutriment present in matter which arises together with the preceding determining or mind-door advertence consciousness, etc., and reaches the static phase in 5-aggregate existences.	Matter due to 3 or 4 causes which arises together with the preceding determining or mind-door advertence consciousness, etc., and reaches the static phase at the same time together.	2		"		"		"	"	2
Mixed postnascence-faculty*	21 faultless consciousnesses, 12 faulty consciousnesses, 52 mental factors which are aggregates taken separately as 1, 3, 2 and all 4 + physical life present in matter which arises together with the preceding determining or mind-door advertence consciousness, etc., and reaches the the static phase in 5-aggregate existences.	Matter due to kamma which arises together with the preceding determining or mind-door advertence consciousness, etc., and reaches the static phase at the same time together.	2		"		"		"	"	2

*Please see Chart 2 (A) for the conditions included in each of these groups.

Facing PTS p. lxiv

Chart III (A): Selection of conditions for negative
(Total enumerations for each group of conditions)

p. lvii

Groups of conditions	Faultless	Faulty	Indeterminate	Faultless-Indeterm.	Faulty	Faultless	Indeterminate	Faulty-Indeterm.	Indeterminate	Faultless	Faulty	Faultless	Indeterminate	Faulty	Indeterminate	Enumerations
	Faultless	Faultless	Faultless	Faultless	Faulty	Faulty	Faulty	Faulty	Indeterminate	Indeterminate	Indeterminate	Faultless-Indeterm.	Faultless-Indeterm.	Faulty-Indeterm.	Faulty-Indeterm.	
Object	“	“	“		“	“	“		“	“	“					9
Conascence[1]	“		“	“	“		“	“	“				“		“	9
Strong-dependence	“	“	“		“	“	“		“	“	“					9
Prenascence[1]									“	“	“					3
Postnascence[2]			“				“		“							3
Strong or weak Asynchronous kamma			“				“									2
Physical nutriment[3]									“							1
Physical life faculty[4]									“							1
Mixed conascence-prenascence												“		“		2
Postnascence-nutriment													“		“	2
Postnascence-faculty													“		“	2

[1] For not-conascence and not-prenascence conditions, mixed conascence-prenascence is excluded.

[2] For not-postnascence, mixed postnascence-nutriment and mixed postnascence-faculty are excluded.

[3] For not-nutriment, mixed postnascence-nutriment is excluded but mixed postnascence-faculty is included.

[4] For not-faculty, mixed postnascence-faculty is excluded but mixed postnascence-nutriment is included.

Chart III (B): Selection of conditions for negative (Detailed)

			Faultless section = 4				Faulty section = 4				Indeter-minate = 3			Faultless-Indeterm. = 2		Faulty-Indeterm. = 2		
			Faultless	Faulty	Indeterminate	Faultless-Indeterm.	Faulty	Faultless	Indeterminate	Faulty-Indeterm.	Indeterminate	Faultless	Faulty	Faultless	Indeterminate	Faulty	Indeterminate	
Conditions 56		Groups 11	Faultless	Faultless	Faultless	Faultless	Faulty	Faulty	Faulty	Faulty	Indeterminate	Indeterminate	Indeterminate	Faultless-Indeterm.	Faultless-Indeterm.	Faulty-Indeterm.	Faulty-Indeterm.	Enumerations
Object	1	Object 8	“	“	“		“	“	“		“	“	“					9
Object-predominance, Object-strong-dependence	2		“	“	“		“				“	“	“					7
Object-prenascence, Base-Object-prenascence …*	5										“	“	“					3
Minor Conascence[1]	7	Conascence 15	“		“	“	“		“	“	“							7
Major Conascence[2]	4		“		“	“	“		“	“	“				“		“	9
Mutuality, Association	2		“				“				“							3
Resultant	1										“							1
Conascence-dissociation	1				“				“		“							3
Proximity …*	5	Strong Dependence 9[4]	“		“		“		“		“	“	“					7
Repetition	1		“				“				“							3
Proximity-kamma	1				“													1
Natural strong-dependence	1		“	“	“		“	“	“		“	“	“					9
Strong Asynchronous kamma	1				“				“									2
Base-prenascence …*	5	Prenascence 6									“	“	“					3
Base-prenascence-faculty	1										“							1
Postnascence …*	4	Postnascence 4			“				“		“							3
Strong or weak Asynchronous kamma	1	Kamma 1			“				“									2
Physical nutriment …*	3	Nutriment 3									“							1
Physical life-faculty …*	3	Faculty 3									“							1
Mixed conascence-prenascence …*	3	Conascence-prenascence 3												“		“		2
Mixed postnascence-nutriment …*	2	Postnascence-nutriment 2													“		“	2
Mixed postnascence-faculty …*	2	Postnascence-faculty 2													“		“	2

p. lviii

*Please refer to Chart 2 (A) for the other conditions.

[1]Please refer to Chart 2 (C) for the conditions.

[2]Please refer to Chart 2 (E) for the conditions.

[3]Comprised of 7 proximity strong-dependence and 2 natural strong-dependence conditions (ed.).

Bibliography

[1] Tr. Chalmers, Lord. *Buddha's Teachings, being the Sutta-Nipata or Discourse-Collection*. Cambridge, London, 1932. Online *e.g.*: https://archive.org/details/in.gov.ignca.892/page/n9. Accessed April 2019.

[2] Tr. Hare, E.M. *Woven Cadences of Early Buddhists*. London, 1945. Online *e.g.*: https://archive.org/details/bookofdiscipline15hornuoft/page/. Accessed April 2019.

[3] Tr. Horner, I.B. *The Book of the Discipline, Vol. III*. London, 1942. Online *e.g.*: https://archive.org/details/in.ernet.dli.2015.283027. Accessed April 2019.

[4] Tr. Horner, I.B. *Middle Length Sayings I*. Lancaster, 1954. Online *e.g.*: https://archive.org/details/I.B.Horner-Majjhima-Nikaya/page/n1. Accessed April 2019.

[5] Tr. Rhys Davids, T.W. *The Questions of King Milinda*. Oxford, 2 volumes: vol. I (1890); vol. II (1894). Online *e.g.* vol. i.: https://archive.org/details/questionsofkingm01davi. vol. ii.: https://archive.org/details/questionsofkingm02daviuoft. Accessed November 2018.

[6] Tr. Tin, Pe Maung, ed. Rhys Davids, C.A.F. *The Expositor*. Translation of Attasalini, Buddhagosa's commentary to the Dhammasangani. London, 2 volumes, 1920, 1921. Online *e.g.*,
vol. i: https://archive.org/details/in.ernet.dli.2015.92596/page/n7
and
vol. i: https://archive.org/details/in.ernet.dli.2015.282115/page/n1.
Accessed February 2019.